

ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY



AH 49UC 5

Harvard Depository
Brittle Book



618

יהוה

INSTITVTIO THEOLOGICA
ANDOVER FVNDATA MDCCCVII.



Copyright in Great Britain and Ireland.—Published under
the Direct Sanction of the Author.

ESSAYS

ON

SCIENCE AND THEOLOGY.

BY THE

REV. ALBERT BARNES.

ARRANGED AND REVISED BY THE

REV. E. HENDERSON, D.D.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY HAMILTON, ADAMS, & Co.,
33, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1866.

Recd. Sept. 1, 1871.

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

ANOTHER publication from the pen of the Rev. Albert Barnes cannot but be hailed with pleasure by those who are already acquainted with the writings of that distinguished scholar and commentator. The following Essays and Reviews, which have appeared in an American edition of two volumes, were deemed so important as to justify their reprint in this country.

In preparing them for the English public, I have considered it advisable to transpose them, as it appeared that, by an alteration in their sequence, a unity of design might be preserved which would render the work more attractive and profitable as a whole. By such arrangement, the Author's views are first given as to the historic progress and actual condition of literature and science, particularly in his own country, as well as the bearing which these have upon the interests of religion. After these general remarks, the reader's attention is called to the Desire of Reputation, which is so powerful a motive and so active an auxiliary to the pursuit of knowledge. The Choice of a Profession naturally presents itself as the next theme of consideration; and this Essay I would especially recommend for the forcible and practical remarks which are embodied in it. For such as have chosen the ministerial profession, the next section will have peculiar interest. The four following Essays are replete with most valuable remarks on various theological points connected with the defence and integrity of the faith; and those at the conclusion are mainly designed to set forth the kind

of preaching which is most needed to meet the wants of the present age, and to subserve the great end of the gospel-ministry in the winning of immortal souls.

To reduce the whole to the compass of a single volume, a few articles have been omitted; one, on "the Commerce of Western Asia," which displays considerable research, but is scarcely adapted to the popular taste; one on Lord Bacon's philosophy, which is in great part but a repetition of thoughts scattered throughout the other Essays; and a series on the Episcopacy, the chief of which were published in England some time since.

The Author has given his cordial sanction to the publishing of this Edition, and has expressed his approbation of the selection and general arrangement of the Essays in their present form. The minor alterations which have been needful have been made on my own responsibility, as it was not possible to submit all the details to Mr. Barnes; but the confidence, which he and the publishers have kindly placed in me, has only made me the more anxious to do justice to the style and sentiments of the writer.

It would be superfluous to add a word of recommendation. Mr. Barnes's tact for illustration, his aptness to lay hold on serviceable analogies, his perspicuity of thought, his wide field of erudition, and above all his earnest piety, are well known among us. The ensuing pages—adapted no less for the private believer than for such as have entered or are entering the ministry, no less for the scientific man than for the theologian, and no less for the general reader than for the professed student—will serve to confirm the Author's reputation and to extend his usefulness.

E. HENDERSON.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

THE Essays and Reviews in this volume are published in this form at the suggestion of others. They have been revised and corrected with such care as I could bestow upon them by having them read to me. Most of them were received favourably at the time when they were first published; and now, after the lapse of many years since they were first presented to the public, they have accomplished a purpose which was never contemplated at the time when they were written—by furnishing *occupation* when unable, by an afflictive dispensation of Providence, to read or write. I would hope, however, that they may subserve a higher end than this, and that they may do something to diffuse and perpetuate correct sentiments on the various points which are discussed.

Such as they are, they are now submitted to the public. Few men have greater occasion for gratitude for the manner in which their writings have been received than I have had; and it is not improper, in this manner, to record the deep sense of the obligation

which I feel. At a time of life, and amid circumstances which now permit me to do little in what has occupied so many of my hours, and filled up the interstices of professional pursuits, I may be permitted to hope, that these Essays, most of them the productions of earlier years, may be made useful, especially to those who will occupy the places of men that are soon to pass away.

ALBERT BARNES.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I.	
THE PROGRESS AND TENDENCY OF SCIENCE	1
II.	
THE LITERATURE AND SCIENCE OF AMERICA	31
III.	
THE POSITION OF THE CHRISTIAN SCHOLAR	58
IV.	
THE DESIRE OF REPUTATION	88
V.	
THE CHOICE OF A PROFESSION	115
VI.	
THE CHRISTIAN MINISTRY	142
VII.	
THOUGHTS ON THEOLOGY	167
VIII.	
REVIEW OF BUTLER'S ANALOGY	203

	PAGE
IX.	
THE LAW OF PARADISE	273
X.	
THE RELATION OF THEOLOGY TO PREACHING	294
XI.	
PREACHING TO THE CONSCIENCE	324
XII.	
PRACTICAL PREACHING	854

ESSAYS.

I.

THE PROGRESS AND TENDENCY OF SCIENCE.*

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY,—

The subject on which we propose to address you at this time is, THE PROGRESS AND TENDENCY OF SCIENCE. It cannot be new to you to go over the history of science; but it may be useful to contemplate some of the achievements which it has made, and, from the vantage-ground which we have gained, to contemplate some of the struggles of the past, and to look on the precise position which we occupy as we enter on public life. It is much to know what has been done; it is much to know where we can most successfully direct our efforts in future years.

Using the word SCIENCE in its widest signification, our aim will be to make some suggestions on its former history, and on its tendency in regard to some of the great questions which pertain to the welfare of man.

The difference between man in a state of nature and in a state of advanced science, is almost as great as that between distinct orders of beings. In the former case, the most striking feature pertaining to the subject now before us is, that everything is an object of wonder. The visible world is to him filled with prodigies, and the invisible world with imaginary beings. Objects and events now familiar to *us* from our childhood, and which to us create no apprehension, fill *his* mind with dread and amazement. Every new event becomes a prodigy to him, whose cause he knows not, and whose tendency he has no means of anticipating. Disease attacks him from causes which he does not understand, and

* An Oration delivered before the Connecticut Alpha of Phi Beta Kappa, at New Haven, August 18, 1840.

carries its fearful desolations through his frame in a manner which he can neither trace nor retard. The thunder rolls, and the lightning plays in the sky or rives the oak, in a manner which he cannot comprehend, and by an invisible influence which he cannot explain; and he learns to look upon a dark cloud without alarm, (if he ever does,) not because he understands the phenomena, but from the fact that he often witnesses these terrific wonders without personal injury. An earthquake or a volcano is equally an object of dread whose cause is unknown. An eclipse is a prodigy. He knows not when to anticipate it; he knows not what is its cause; he knows not what is its design; but as it sheds

“Disastrous twilight
O'er half the nations, and, with fear of change,
Perplexes monarchs,”

it seems to him to be a proof of the anger of the gods, and he trembles with alarm.

To his view, the stars of night shine with unmeaning splendour, or they merely excite inquiry whether they exert an occult influence over the fates of men. On land, unacquainted with the causes of the changes which he witnesses, seeing around him revolutions which indicate the presence of some invisible being, or meeting events everywhere which to him are prodigies, he stands alarmed and trembling amid these wonders. To him the invisible world becomes soon peopled with mysterious beings of malignant influence. Numerous orders of genii and gods are believed to preside over all things. The dead of past times are supposed to reappear and to speak to men with a shrill and fearful voice. Thus Homer, speaking of the shade of Patroclus:—

“He said, and with his longing arms essayed
In vain to grasp the visionary shade;
Like a thin smoke he sees the spirit fly,
And hears a feeble, lamentable cry.”

“This night, my friend, so late in battle lost,
Stood at my side a pensive, *plaintive ghost.*”

The planets are believed to preside over the birth and the destiny of man; and it becomes the grand aim to ward off malignant invisible influences, and to study the aspects of

the stars, and to deprecate the wrath of imaginary beings. If from land he ventures out upon the waters, he keeps his eye upon the sun and the stars; anchors at night in some friendly bay; creeps timidly along the shore; and if in a storm he is driven from the sight of land, he gives himself up to despair.

But when science has shed its light on the human mind, how changed the scene! how changed the man! Each one of the objects which once affrighted him takes its place among the things known to be adapted to promote his welfare, and to furnish him happiness and security. He unpeoples the invisible world of its imaginary beings, and begins to examine the causes of the changes around him; and each new discovery makes him more confident of his own powers, and of his own safety. The eclipse, once a prodigy, is now understood, predicted, and looked at without dismay. He no longer turns pale at its approach, but examines it with reference to great questions of navigation and of astronomy. The changes in the world around him, which he attributed to some secret and malign influence of beings that are unseen, he traces to their proper causes, and makes them tributary to his comfort. No longer creeping along the shore, he ventures out on the vast ocean; makes the stars his guide; penetrates unknown seas; encounters the storms of the deep; and directs his way with unerring precision to distant lands. The elements he subjects to his control; and on every hand innumerable agents rise up with more than the precision, and much more than the power of living beings, to aid him in the accomplishment of his purposes. Disease he learns to meet by the aid of science; danger he wards off by science; he makes war by science; and he examines the heavens and the earth, the mineral, the vegetable, and the animal kingdoms, to make all tributary to the expansion of his mental powers, and to the advancement of society.

Between man, therefore, in a state of barbarism, and man when aided by the powers which science has placed at his disposal, there is nearly all the difference which we are accustomed to regard as characteristic of different orders of intelligences. This difference *we* are prone to forget, for at our birth we have been introduced into all the benefits

carries its fearful desolations through his frame in a manner which he can neither trace nor retard. The thunder rolls, and the lightning plays in the sky or rives the oak, in a manner which he cannot comprehend, and by an invisible influence which he cannot explain; and he learns to look upon a dark cloud without alarm, (if he ever does,) not because he understands the phenomena, but from the fact that he often witnesses these terrific wonders without personal injury. An earthquake or a volcano is equally an object of dread whose cause is unknown. An eclipse is a prodigy. He knows not when to anticipate it; he knows not what is its cause; he knows not what is its design; but as it sheds

“Disastrous twilight
O'er half the nations, and, with fear of change,
Perplexes monarchs,”

it seems to him to be a proof of the anger of the gods, and he trembles with alarm.

To his view, the stars of night shine with unmeaning splendour, or they merely excite inquiry whether they exert an occult influence over the fates of men. On land, unacquainted with the causes of the changes which he witnesses, seeing around him revolutions which indicate the presence of some invisible being, or meeting events everywhere which to him are prodigies, he stands alarmed and trembling amid these wonders. To him the invisible world becomes soon peopled with mysterious beings of malignant influence. Numerous orders of genii and gods are believed to preside over all things. The dead of past times are supposed to reappear and to speak to men with a shrill and fearful voice. Thus Homer, speaking of the shade of Patroclus:—

“He said, and with his longing arms essayed
In vain to grasp the visionary shade;
Like a thin smoke he sees the spirit fly,
And hears a feeble, lamentable cry.”

“This night, my friend, so late in battle lost,
Stood at my side a pensive, *plaintive ghost.*”

The planets are believed to preside over the birth and the destiny of man; and it becomes the grand aim to ward off malignant invisible influences, and to study the aspects of

the stars, and to deprecate the wrath of imaginary beings. If from land he ventures out upon the waters, he keeps his eye upon the sun and the stars; anchors at night in some friendly bay; creeps timidly along the shore; and if in a storm he is driven from the sight of land, he gives himself up to despair.

But when science has shed its light on the human mind, how changed the scene! how changed the man! Each one of the objects which once affrighted him takes its place among the things known to be adapted to promote his welfare, and to furnish him happiness and security. He unpeoples the invisible world of its imaginary beings, and begins to examine the causes of the changes around him; and each new discovery makes him more confident of his own powers, and of his own safety. The eclipse, once a prodigy, is now understood, predicted, and looked at without dismay. He no longer turns pale at its approach, but examines it with reference to great questions of navigation and of astronomy. The changes in the world around him, which he attributed to some secret and malign influence of beings that are unseen, he traces to their proper causes, and makes them tributary to his comfort. No longer creeping along the shore, he ventures out on the vast ocean; makes the stars his guide; penetrates unknown seas; encounters the storms of the deep; and directs his way with unerring precision to distant lands. The elements he subjects to his control; and on every hand innumerable agents rise up with more than the precision, and much more than the power of living beings, to aid him in the accomplishment of his purposes. Disease he learns to meet by the aid of science; danger he wards off by science; he makes war by science; and he examines the heavens and the earth, the mineral, the vegetable, and the animal kingdoms, to make all tributary to the expansion of his mental powers, and to the advancement of society.

Between man, therefore, in a state of barbarism, and man when aided by the powers which science has placed at his disposal, there is nearly all the difference which we are accustomed to regard as characteristic of different orders of intelligences. This difference *we* are prone to forget, for at our birth we have been introduced into all the benefits

which have resulted from the scientific discoveries of past times. We have not been witnesses of the tardy advances which science has made, of its struggles and its conflicts to secure the ascendancy of one scientific principle, and the slowness with which such a principle becomes undisputed, and is allowed to exert its appropriate influence on the welfare of society. To feel this, we must throw ourselves in fancy into something like the condition of the fabled Seven Sleepers,* and let age roll on after age while we are unconscious, till we wake as they did, surrounded by new generations of men, and find the rude arts of life laid aside, and civilization and science shedding their pure beams around us. "We imperceptibly advance," says Gibbon, "from youth to age without observing the gradual, but incessant changes in human affairs; and even in our larger experience of history, the imagination is accustomed, by a perpetual series of causes and effects, to unite the most distant revolutions. But if the interval between two memorable periods could be instantly annihilated; if it were possible, after a momentary slumber of two hundred years, to display the new world to the eyes of a spectator who retained a lively and recent impression of the old, his surprise and his reflections would furnish the pleasing subject of a philosophical romance." We do not say that the difference is to be traced wholly to science. We do not believe that it is. We doubt not that laws, and literature, and virtue, and pure religion contribute much to this change, and to the advancement of the species. But no one can doubt that science also has contributed much to effect this result; and that it is destined still to produce more important revolutions in the affairs of men.

Our own country has furnished the most striking illustrations of this difference which, perhaps, the world has ever witnessed. This vast territory, when our fathers came to these shores, was trod by a race of men ignorant of the very elements of science. A foreign race, guided by science, came across the ocean, prepared to level the vast forest, to build cities and towns, to apply scientific principles to the

* Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, ch. xxiii.

cultivation of the soil and the navigation of the streams; armed with the power of exterminating their foes by weapons which science had put into their hands; and appearing to the American savage as belonging to a superior order of beings. How few were the common sympathies between the red man and his invader! How soon has he vanished before the power of him who had learned to subject the elements to his control! A few linger among us—remnants of much-injured tribes of men—as illustrations of this difference. Still they build no cities; they calculate no eclipses; they construct no ships, and no bridges; they make no use of the mariner's needle; they apply no principles of science to the cultivation of the soil, or to the removal of disease; they people still the invisible world with imaginary beings; and though on the streams where they once fished, and over their fathers' graves, science has strewed its blessings, yet the red man himself has turned away toward the setting sun; and though he trembles at the power, yet he despises the arts and the religion of his invader. He is still a savage, whether he lingers pensively around his fathers' graves, and heaves a deep-drawn sigh as he looks on the ample plains where in the elasticity of savage life he pursued the game of the forest,—or whether forced away by national injustice, and by the violation of compacts, he turns his back sullenly on all those fair lands, and goes with "solitary step and slow" to the setting sun to lie down and die. He builds no steamboat, and lays down no railroad to help him in his journey; he marks his way by the moss on the trees rather than by the compass; he bears with him no telescope to tell him what are the stars that shine upon his nightly path.

The history of the progress of science remains yet, to a large extent, unwritten. We have abundant records of war, and of the development of the bad passions of men; but few and brief are the chronicles by which we can trace the advancement of man from a state of savage barbarity to a condition of civilization and refinement. Histories of the past, fabled and true, we have in abundance; but the historian, attracted by the glitter of military renown, has forgotten to record the things which most deeply and permanently affect the destiny of men. Yet, in this interesting

history, there are some points which are understood, and we are able to mark some great epochs in the advancement from a state of barbarism to the present condition of the scientific world. To a few of those points, chiefly with reference to the most philosophic and scientific nations of antiquity, it may be interesting briefly to refer.

The first point relates to the OBJECTS of science, or the purposes at which scientific investigation aims. There are two ways of attempting to understand the works of nature, or of ascertaining the relations and properties of things. One is, for the philosopher to sit down in his closet, or walk in his grove, and attempt to frame in his own mind a plan of what nature *ought* to be; the other to become the simple *interpreter* of nature, and to tell what she *is*. The one attempts, on the basis of a few facts imperfectly ascertained, isolated in their character, and little understood in their connexions, to frame a theory that shall account for all the facts in the universe, and on a bed of Procrustes, to reduce all facts to the proper dimensions; the other approaches the works of creation with the spirit of a child, and humbly sits down at their feet. The former course was the most difficult, the least obvious, and was capable of giving the longest and most profound employment to the intellect, and would most effectually separate philosophers from the rest of mankind, and produce what men of philosophic temperament have commonly sought—the honours of *caste*—an elevation above the millions of humbler mortals at their feet. The most striking difference in science as understood by the ancients and the moderns relates to this point; and to the modern views of the *object* of science can be traced nearly all the advances which it has made. The difference between Bacon and Plato, between medical science now and medical science in ancient times, between the physical sciences now and in former times, is to be traced, more than to anything else, to this. Socrates was almost the only man in antiquity who seems to have been free from the prevailing inclination to mere speculation; and *his* instructions related almost wholly to religion and morals. Until the time of Bacon, the true object of science was unknown; and the profound sentiment with which he opens the *Novum*

Organum was as new as it was beautiful in the philosophic world. *Man, the minister and interpreter of nature, can do and understand only so much about the order of nature as he has observed; neither does he know more, nor can he.** Never was there a more comprehensive maxim, or one more fitted to revolutionize all the prevalent systems of philosophy. And this single aphorism contains the line of distinction between all modern and ancient science. "The ultimate object of the sciences," says Bacon, "has by no one heretofore been well defined."† "The greatest of all errors," he says, "consists in losing sight of the ultimate objects of science."‡ The end proposed by science, according to him, is to labour "for the comfort of mankind;"§ it is to "work effectively for the purpose of lightening the annoyances of human life."|| "It is," says he, to "enrich the human race with new discoveries and possessions."¶

This was the aim of Bacon; this is the object of modern science; an object unknown, or deemed degrading, in all the ancient philosophic world. The grand distinction between ancient and modern philosophy is, that the latter aims at utility and progress; the former disdained to be useful. The former was concerned in theories of perfection, in ideal schemes, in profound speculation; but it scorned to be connected with anything that should minister to the actual comfort of human beings. "Once, indeed, Posidonius, a distinguished writer of the age of Cicero and of Cæsar, so far forgot himself as to enumerate among the humbler blessings which mankind owed to philosophy, the discovery of the principle of the arch, and the introduction of the use of the metals. This eulogy was considered as an affront, and was

* Homo, naturæ minister et interpres, tantum facit et intelligit, quantum de naturæ ordine, re vel mente observaverit; nec amplius scit, aut potest.

† Finis scientiarum a nemine adhuc bene positus est. *Novum Organum*, lib. i. aph. 81.

‡ Omnium gravissimus error in deviationem ab ultimo doctrinarum fine consistit. *De Aug. lib. i.*

§ Commodis humanis inservire. *De Aug. lib. vii. cap. 1.*

|| Efficaciter operari ad sublevanda vitæ humanæ incommoda. *De Aug. lib. ii. cap. 2.*

¶ Dotare vitam humanam novis inventis et copiis. *Novum Organum lib. i. aph. 81.*

taken up with proper spirit. Seneca vehemently disclaims these insulting compliments.* According to him, philosophy has nothing to do with teaching men to rear arched roofs over their heads. The true philosopher does not care whether he has an arched roof or any roof. Philosophy has nothing to do with teaching men the use of metals. She teaches us to be independent of all material substances, and of all mechanical contrivances. To impute to a philosopher any share in the invention of a plough, a ship, or a mill, is an insult. 'In my own time,' says Seneca, 'there have been inventions of this sort; transparent windows; tubes for diffusing warmth through all the parts of a building; short-hand, which has been carried to such perfection that a writer can keep pace with the most rapid speaker. But the invention of such things is drudgery for the lowest slaves. Philosophy lies deeper. It is not her office to teach men how to use their hands. The object of her lessons is to form the soul. We shall next be told,' he adds, 'that the first shoemaker was a philosopher.'"[†]

From this view of the design of philosophy,—this belief that the philosopher must be a man of different *caste* from the rest of mankind, that it was beneath him to be engaged in devising means for promoting the happiness, and augmenting the power of men,—we are to trace nearly the whole difference between the science of the ancients and the moderns. Abundant proofs, indeed, are furnished that the men engaged in such pursuits were not inferior in intellectual endowments to any who have since investigated the works of God. Incomparable specimens of the dialectical and the rhetorical arts are to be found in their writings. But when we look for something more, we are forced to say with Bacon, that this philosophy was neither "a vineyard nor an olive-ground, but an intricate wood of briars and thistles, from which those who lost themselves in it brought back many scratches and no food."[‡] It has been well said, "the ancient philosophy was a treadmill, not a path. It was made up of revolving questions; of controversies which

* Epis. 90.

† Macaulay. Article on Bacon.

‡ Novum Organum, lib. i. aph. 73.

were always beginning again. It was a contrivance for having much exertion and no progress. The mind accordingly, instead of marching, marked time.* There was no "accumulation" of truth; no advance in investigating the works of nature; few even of the simple contrivances which the humblest principles of science now have enabled us to originate.

This will account for the fact, otherwise so inexplicable, that so few scientific improvements are found in the ancient nations. We go to Egypt, the parent of civilization, of learning, and of science. But what has ever been found there in regard to the sciences that would entitle her to the very lowest place in our schools? While we admire the monuments of her power; while we stand gazing with amazement on her pyramids; or while we wander among the broken columns of Thebes and Beni Hassan, we pause and ask, Where are the monuments of her science? Unless it were in the power of moving immense masses of stone to be employed in rearing useless piles, or of fixing colours in plaster and stone to endure for ages, or in the art of making and staining glass never used by them for any important purpose, the whole of that wonderful land may be traversed without meeting a solitary memorial that shows that she would now be respectable in science. Of what use was it to the world to construct her pyramids, her obelisks, her sphynxes, her labyrinths? Of what use that she had the art of embalming for future times all her dead, and of peopling the earth beneath her with the preserved forms of her departed people? Her most magnificent works were the playthings of kings, fit tombs of monarchs whose genius and ambition could be satisfied by seeking immortality there; while the great mass of intellect grovelled in the most abject ignorance, and only lived to accomplish what we do now much better by the steam-engine.†

* Review of Bacon, as quoted above.

† "As far as we can judge from the unparalleled number and gigantic dimensions of the temples, palaces, gateways, alleys of sphynxes, and cemeteries that cover the site and fill up the environs of Egyptian Thebes, the resources of the monarchs who made it their residence must have exceeded those of the Roman Cæsars when the world obeyed their sceptre.

We are not less struck with the absence of the plainest principles of science in Greece and Rome. We would not undervalue their classic learning; we would not have it banished from the schools. We would not have its study diminished. We would have it loved and studied as long as the walls of a college shall adorn our land, and as long as the spire of a Christian temple shall point to heaven; and we believe it will be. To that study we owe much of whatever usefulness and skill we may have in any of the professions of life; and as long as liberty and religion endure, the academic grove will be loved as well as the sweet retreats of piety; and they who fill the professions, and adorn the various departments of public life, as well as they who preside in our seminaries of learning, will delight to revisit the land of classic Greece, as well as the land which the prophets trod. Yet we cannot but be struck with the almost total want, in the classic remains of antiquity, of any very valuable explanations of even the most common phenomena of nature. What a conception, far, far beyond the loftiest thoughts of antiquity, is presented by the simplest truths of modern astronomy? Though this science among the Persians, the Chaldeans, and the Greeks, was that to which most attention had been paid, yet to what did it amount? To theories involved, unintelligible, and undemonstrated, about the *possible* order of the movements of the heavenly bodies; to the formation, with infinite care, of *pictures* of the heavens, arranging the stars into constellations, and

But, when we inquire after the influence of this mighty monarchy on the welfare of the human race, when we ask for the lights of humanity that adorned its annals, for the teachers of truth, the discoverers of science, the champions of virtue, the statesmen, the legislators, the friends of man, it is all a dreary blank. Not one bright name is preserved in their history; not one great or generous deed, if ever performed, has escaped from oblivion; not a word ever uttered or written by the myriads of rational beings, the lords or the subjects of this mighty empire, has been embalmed in the memory of mankind. A beam of light from the genius of a modern French scholar, cast upon the sculptured sides of obelisks and temples, has redeemed the names and titles of forgotten Pharaohs from ages of oblivion; but no moral Champollion can pour a transforming ray into the essential character of the Egyptian monarchy, and make it aught else than one unbroken record of superstition, ignorance, and slavery."—*Gov. Edward Everett's Memoir of Mr. John Lowell, Jr.*

giving them outlines having a fanciful resemblance to some object among animals or reptiles; to a vague and indeterminate supposition of some imaginary influence which the planets exerted over the destinies of individuals and nations. What was more obvious in the healing art than to approach the human frame, and to examine it by dissection? Yet among all the ancients this was never done. What more plain than to collect *facts* about diseases, and to arrange them by patient induction, and from the science of physiology and these recorded *facts*, to attempt to *cure* the sick? Yet the whole of the ancient science of medicine consisted, so far as it was practised at all, in attempting to *parry* and ward off the attack of disease, and was a stranger to the art of restoration. And even the whole science of medicine, in the view of philosophers, was of very disputable advantage. Plato, in his Republic, did not object, indeed, to quick cures for acute disorders, or for injuries produced by accidents. But the art which resists the slow sap of a chronic disease, which repairs frames enervated and exhausted by indulgence, which mitigates the natural punishment of the sensualist, had no share in his esteem. A life protracted by medical skill he pronounced to be a lingering death. And as to those who had bad constitutions, why let them die: the sooner the better. The best thing that can happen to such men, is to have them die at once.*

One of the most signal, and, indeed, unaccountable instances of the want of science in antiquity, related to the simplest laws of hydrostatics. The aqueducts of Rome and Athens, and indeed of all ancient cities and towns, are probably among the most striking monuments on earth of an entire ignorance of some of the plainest laws of science among people so refined and intelligent as they are acknowledged to have been. So amazing has it appeared that one of the simplest laws of hydrostatics should be unknown to them, that a reason has been sought in a desire of magnificence and splendour to account for such vast expenditures in supplying their cities with water. We are struck with the same thing in the mechanic arts. The application of

* Republic, book iii. Quoted in the review of Bacon above.

water to turn a mill, a thing so obvious to us, is not known to have ever been accomplished at all in Greece, and was unknown in Rome till near the age of Augustus. The propulsion of the saw by any other power than the hand, was a novelty in England so late as the sixteenth century. Nothing like the *pump*—an instrument so obvious to us—was known to any of the ancient nations.*

These remarks might be extended to almost any length. But there is not time to go further into this subject. There are two or three principles in the progress of science which may here be just adverted to. One is, that in the obscure records of the past, we sometimes see a single truth, stricken out by some splendid genius, that seems long to stand alone, like a solitary star in a night overcast with clouds. It may shed its rays on an entire generation, and be all that shall distinguish the memory of the times or the man. It may gleam awhile by itself in the darkness of the night, and then perhaps it shall appear to sink away, like the last star that shone through broken clouds, and all shall again be night. Or if I may be allowed to amplify this figure, one truth after another may seem successively to gleam alone, like a single star, and then be lost in the overcast heavens, until some man like Bacon or Newton, as with a magic wand, shall scatter those clouds, and reveal those long-forgotten truths, having taken their place in brilliant systems and constellations. So Copernicus disclosed the great truth pertaining to the system of astronomy which now bears his name, and then for ages it died away as behind a thick cloud. Thus also the idea of propelling vessels by steam was advanced, and a patent secured by Jonathan Hulls, in London, in 1737; but for almost a century was that idea obscured, and in danger of being lost to mankind, till Fulton revived it, and by his genius covered half the waters of the world with vessels of his description. So many a successive truth was stricken out by the Arabian chemist; obscured again in the long night of ages; and then associated, in the hands of men like Davy, with other truths newly discovered, those old and new truths

* Webster's Lecture before the Mechanics' Institution.

are placed near each other, and pour down their mingled beams, like the milky way, from the glorious firmament of science;—truths, like the stars, not less beautiful because the light of many is blended into one. It is one of the most interesting facts in the progress of science, that almost every great and central truth which we now possess has given immortality to some one of the most gifted of the species; perhaps has cost the life of some illustrious martyr. Every truth in geography, in chemistry, in political science, in astronomy, as well as in religion, has thus cost perhaps a most valuable life, or given immortality to some illustrious name. To discover it, foreign lands have been visited by men like Pythagoras; deserts have been traversed; sleepless nights have been passed; years have been consumed in the laboratory,—until perhaps the single truth that was to give immortality to the man has shone forth with established lustre. Galileo spent his life to perfect the telescope, and was rewarded in a dungeon; Harvey in defending the doctrine of the circulation of the blood; Jenner in defence of the theory of vaccination; Columbus in showing that a new continent might be reached in the West, and in giving “a new world to the kingdom of Castile and Leon.”*

Another interesting thought in regard to the progress of science, closely connected with this, is, that the career in splendid discovery is often suddenly arrested. The master mind that had begun to explore the secrets of nature, and that promised, if life had been prolonged, to lay open all her stores, is suddenly removed by death, and his removal is like withdrawing a central sun from a system. Or “grim-visaged war” invades the peacefulness of scientific pursuits; changes the observatory to a rampart; beneath his iron heel tramples down the crucible; and converts the ploughshare to a sword, and the pruning-hook to a spear. Not a few such checks have occurred in the history of the past, and it is interesting to observe how the fact of science thus being arrested has

* Epitaph on his tomb in Seville:—

A Castilla y a Leon
Nuevo mundo dió Colon.

ultimately changed the aspect of different portions of the world. One instructive fact of this kind occurred in the progress of science in Arabia. The Arabian chemist was on the verge of the most splendid discoveries which have marked our own age; and he who had given numerical figures to Europe, and algebra to the world, and who had thus laid the foundation for even the splendid discoveries of Newton, was on the verge also of making his own country the seat of science in all coming time, and on the lands of the religion of Islam the sun of science *might* have risen soon to the meridian, and have stood there in full-orbed glory, to go down no more. We can scarcely help pausing to contemplate what a different destiny *might* have awaited mankind, if the Mussulman had suffered his attention to be diverted a little longer from war, and had pushed his discoveries a little farther. Science would have spread over Arabia; would have travelled eastward to Persia, to Hindostan, to China. On the plains of Chaldea the astronomer would again have built his tower, and would have looked out on the heavens with the telescope in his hand, and there would have marked the distances and the periods of the stars to which the Babylonian had given names. The magnetic needle would have directed the ships of Islam to the Western World, and the Crescent would have been reared where Columbus planted the Cross. Our streams might have been navigated, and our land cultivated, by the Mussulman; and the Tigris, the Euphrates, and the Ganges have been the first to have opened their bosoms to bear the vessel navigated by steam. Empire would have retraced its way to its native seat on the plains of Chaldea; and the Prophet of Mecca would have swayed his sceptre perhaps over the whole world. But God designed that these sciences should receive their form and consummation on Christian soils; and it is a most interesting part of history to trace the wonderful means by which he has directed man in science and in the mechanic arts as he has in religion. Hence the splendid career of the Arabian was arrested; hence the empire of science was transferred to Europe and America.

But amid the erroneous or unsettled views which have prevailed in regard to science, while its progress has been

so slow, and so often arrested, there is one fact that must ever cheer and animate us in regard to its tendencies hereafter. It is, that when a truth has been discovered of value to society, it is never ultimately lost. It seizes upon great elements in human nature, and it will live. The human mind grasps it with a giant's power, and "the world will not willingly let it die." It works its way into the elements of society; incorporates itself with the customs and laws; modifies the morals and religion of a people; goes to the bedside of the sick and the dying; ascends the bench of justice; encircles the altar and the fireside. It is related of Phidias, that in constructing the statue of Minerva at Athens, he so wrought his own name into her shield, that it could not be removed without destroying the statue. Thus the principles of science are so wrought into the very structure of society—its customs, opinions, language, and laws—that no political revolution, no convulsion, no change can ever cause them to be forgotten. There is not the slightest evidence that a single scientific truth of any value that has ever been known has been obliterated from the human mind. There is not the least reason to suppose that a single invention in the arts that was known to the ancients, and that would be now of any considerable importance, has been lost. The only things supposed to have been possessed by the Egyptians that were ever lost to the world, were, the art of constructing machines to move vast masses of stone, the art of making and staining glass by causing the colours to penetrate accurately through the entire mass, formed as a species of mosaic, and fused so as to defy detection;* and the art of fixing colours in stucco and on stone—an art in which much is owing to a climate perpetually dry.† To us, of what value would all this be now? The art was lost, for it was useless to the great mass of mankind. But how can the principles of modern science ever be forgotten? How can the knowledge of the telescope ever be destroyed? Each night, from a thousand observatories, it is, and it will be, disclosing the wonders of the heavens to the eye of man.

* Wilkinson's *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians*, vol. iii. 89—113.

† On the Arts of the Ancient Egyptians, see *Ibid.* vol. iii. 262, 397.

How can the knowledge of the safety-lamp be obliterated? Each day, and each night, it guides ten thousand miners, beneath the surface of the earth, and is the protector of their lives. How can the knowledge of the mariner's compass be blotted from the memory of man? Every hour it guides the vessels of all nations with unerring certainty, and conducts the commerce of both hemispheres across the ocean. When can the knowledge of the use of steam be forgotten? Every river and lake, every city and village, every art, and every nation, savage or civilized, begins to acknowledge its power; and the plans of all civilized nations, whether for war or peace, for commerce or manufactures, for ambition or for pleasure, for national aggrandizement, or for the conversion of the world to God, are felt to be dependent on it. What can obliterate the knowledge of the art of printing? What catastrophe *can* ever happen that shall destroy the last printing-press, and annihilate the last printed book and newspaper? All these, with all the future discoveries that science can make, belong to man as man—to the whole world; and they travel down, amid all revolutions, to the judgment-day.

Nor in literature is there evidence that much that is truly valuable has been lost. We are accustomed to mourn over the wanton act of Omar, by which the library at Alexandria was destroyed, as well as to smile at the profound reasoning which prompted the act. "If these books accord with the Koran, they are unnecessary; if not, they ought to be burned." We often speak with regret of the acts of the monks of the middle centuries, when the art was discovered of erasing an ancient writing from parchment, and when a book of Livy was made to give way for the legend of a saint. But it remains yet to be demonstrated that much that was valuable was destroyed. Of four hundred volumes of papyrus recovered from Herculaneum, and unrolled and read, all are unimportant works relating to music, rhetoric, and cookery.* They perished because they were of so little value that few or no copies of them had been taken. But no act of Omar, no volcanic eruption, could sweep far enough to destroy the

* Lyell's Geology, vol. i. p. 329.

Iliad ; no hand of a monk could make the world forget the Æneid. And what wide desolation now can destroy the "Paradise Lost," the "Novum Organum," the "Essay on the Human Understanding," or the "Task?"

In the view which we have taken of the progress of science, and in the facts to which we have adverted, we have discovered principles of the deepest value in reference to its future progress. In contemplating its tendencies, particularly as contrasted with what it was in former times, we may discern the following features:—

1. Modern science has a tendency to elevate the mass of men. Formerly, its light was confined to the men with whom it originated, or to a few disciples who, like planets, revolved around central suns. Now, the light is shedding itself over remotest objects. Zeno, Plato, Aristotle, in their academic groves, gathered a few disciples, and sought to elevate *their* minds above what was esteemed the herd beneath them. But now, the pursuits of science are confined to no class of men ; it has no sacred enclosure which may not be trodden by the feet of the uninitiated and the profane ; no fruits which are forbidden to mortals. All the works of God, it is at last admitted, may be examined by any one who chooses, and as minutely and as long as patience and life shall permit. The heavens gaze upon us at night, and ask us to turn away from the earth, and investigate the laws of their motion. The bud, the opening leaf, the flower, the insect, the dewdrop, the mineral, the solid diamond, nay, the playing lightnings, ask us to subject all to investigation with the utmost freedom, and to learn their nature. And the truth has gone forth in science wholly, and in religion and morals in part, that all things may be examined. This truth is not to be recalled. It is a truth which has taken its place by the side of enduring scientific principles, and is now to go down undisputed to the end of time.

Strange as it seems, the establishment of this truth has cost much, and is the bright result of centuries of opposition and conflict ; and the victory by which it has been achieved is more brilliant than any or all that attended the triumphant progress of the Cæsars and Alexanders of ancient times. It was opposed, as we have seen, by the pride of philosophy,

and by that spirit, almost innate, it would seem, in some form in the human mind, which seeks to establish the ascendancy of *caste* either in wealth, in birth, in religion, or in science, over large portions of mankind. It was opposed by the almost universal tendency in the ancient world to *theorize* rather than to examine; by that almost instinctive and insatiable desire in the human mind to tell what the world **SHOULD** be, rather than what it is. Then it was opposed by the scholastic philosophy,—that most profound, subtle, wonderful system; that system formed by talents not inferior to those which in other times have given immortality to the names of Locke and Newton; that system—the first-born of night—extending the shadow of death over half the intellectual world, which received its “shape” and “substance” from the wearisome toil of some of the profoundest men that have lived—

“If shape it might be called, that shape had none
Distinguishable in member, joint, or limb;
Or substance might be called that shadow seemed.”

For centuries this dark system frowned upon all efforts to investigate the works of nature; and during all those centuries the human mind made no advances.

Then the right of free investigation was opposed by false systems and views of religion—not the *least* formidable obstruction in all ages to the progress of science. To us it would be interesting to go more extensively into an examination of this cause of opposition than our time or our design will now admit; for, to us, one of the most interesting of all points of history is the opposition which all forms of false religion have made to the progress of science. True religion prompts to investigation; invites and encourages us to prove all things. It *commands* us to hold fast that which is good. But we need not remind you that Galileo was imprisoned by the professed friends of Christianity; nor need we remind you of the triumphant note of victory which infidelity has sounded, or of the alarm which has been felt by the Christian world at the discovery of some new and splendid truth in science. Christians attached to their faith, building all their hopes on the truth of the Bible, and

not yet confident that all the truth which science can disclose will be found in accordance with the Bible—just as the laws of light disclosed by the telescope pertaining to distant worlds accord with the laws of naked vision—have been alarmed at the progress of science, and have trembled at the prospect that some established article of faith would be overturned. Thus they were panic-struck at the high antiquity claimed for the sacred books, and the astronomical systems, and the historical records of India; terrified at the amazing disclosures made by astronomy of the magnitude and extent of the universe; alarmed at the researches of geology, and the disclosures made of the long duration of the earth.

It has cost much to overcome this, and to restore to the Christian world the confidence that the researches of science will never permanently clash with the doctrines of revelation. But the Christian world has come to that, and science is to receive no more obstruction henceforward from any alarm that its discoveries will contravene the revealed truth of God. No future Galileo is to be imprisoned because he can look farther into the works of nature than other men; and the point which we have gained now is, that no obstruction is to be thrown in the way of science by any dread that any scientific verity will impinge on any theological system. The great truth has gone forth at last, not to be recalled, that the astronomer may point his glass to the heavens as long and as patiently as he pleases, without apprehending opposition from the Christian world; the chemist may subject all objects to the action of the crucible and the blow-pipe, "with none to molest him or make him afraid;" the geologist may penetrate to any part of the earth, may dig as deep as he pleases, and no one may be alarmed. And this is much. The whole world of science is thrown open to men—to all men. No proud philosopher stands at the gates to say that the inferior rank and caste may not enter the temple; no religionist is there to say that there is any object that is not to be investigated as patiently and as long as he pleases. And the *first* feature in the tendency of modern science is, to *invite* all of all ranks freely and fully to examine all the works of God.

2. Allied to this, and growing out of it, is the *practical* character of modern science; the tendency to apply all its principles to some direct practical purpose. The dreaming and the speculative have passed away; and on the discovery of a new principle, men now ask at once to what purpose it may be applied in promoting human comfort, in abridging human labour, and in diffusing a knowledge of the arts of life. Society now is full of the application of scientific principles, from the mighty steam-ship that ploughs the deep, to the humblest operation in the mechanic arts. The effect of science has been to develop vast powers to be made subservient to man; and all that we taste or see or wear, all that promotes facility of intercourse, all that diffuses comfort or luxury over the land, acknowledges its indebtedness to it. We cross the ocean by the aid of science; we climb the mountain-top by its aid; we ascend our mighty rivers, regardless of currents and winds, by its aid; we invoke its aid in agriculture and in manufacture; we are applying its principles in every machine, in every vehicle, in every printing-press, in every article of apparel. To use the language of one of the most eloquent men and most distinguished statesmen of modern times:—"The materials of wealth are in the earth, in the seas, and in their natural and unaided productions. Labour obtains them, works upon them, and fashions them to human use. Now it has been the object of scientific art, or of the application of science to art, to increase this active agency, to augment its power, by creating millions of labourers in the form of automatic machines, all to be diligently employed, and kept at work by the force of natural powers. Spinning-machines, power-looms, and all the mechanical devices, acting, among other operatives, in the factories and workshops, are but so many labourers. They are usually called *labour-saving* machines, but it would be more just to call them *labour-doing* machines. When we look upon one of these, we behold a mute fellow-labourer, of immense power, of mathematical exactness, and of ever-during and unwearied effort. And while he is thus a most skilful and productive labourer, he is a non-consumer—at least beyond the wants of his mechanical being. He is not clamorous

for food, raiment, or shelter, and makes no demands for the expenses of education. The eating and drinking, the reading, and writing, and clothes-wearing world, are benefited by the labours of these co-operatives in the same way as if Providence had created a race of giants, each one of whom, demanding no more for his support and consumption than a common labourer, should yet be able to perform the work of a hundred."*

3. Another more important tendency of science is, that it is to be one of many causes now in operation to break down the barriers between nations, and to reunite the race in the bonds of one great brotherhood. Time has been, and the records of such times constitute almost all that we have of history, when the tendency of everything was to separate and isolate nations, with peculiar plans, customs, objects, pursuits.

"Lands, intersected by a narrow frith,
Abhorred each other. Mountains interposed,
Made enemies of nations, who had else,
Like kindred drops, been mingled into one." †

Alliances, indeed, have been formed, but they have been usually for conquest, or to resist combinations for conquest. Far distant nations have been blended, indeed, into one; but it has been when some Alexander, Pompey, or Cæsar has subdued them by arms, and when the power of resistance has failed. But another sort of confederation, another species of brotherhood, awaits the nations of the earth. It is that which is to be made by science; by commerce; by a literature in which all the world shall partake; by modes of transmitting thought, when a valuable discovery on the banks of the Mississippi or the Hudson shall soon, as it through galvanic wires, exert an influence on the banks of the Ganges or the Senegal; and by the possession of the same pure religion, and the worship of the same God. To that science tends; and that is its ultimate goal or result. When Fulton first projected the steam-boat, he observed, in

* Webster's second Speech on the Sub-Treasury Bill, delivered March 12, 1838.

† Task, altered.

descanting on its advantages, in Paris, greatly to the amusement of his incredulous auditors, that he had serious hopes of propelling it at the rate of five or six miles an hour. This he anticipated on the peaceful waters of the Hudson. Now, on the waves of the ocean, regardless of currents, and tides, and head-winds, the steam-ship makes its way from continent to continent; has already made us a near neighbour to our fatherland; and almost annihilated the distance between continents separated by wide oceans. The arrival of the *Sirius* and the *Great Western* in our waters were events celebrated with joy not less deep-felt, and not less appropriate, than the victories of Marathon and Leuctra—they were events pregnant with far more important and permanent consequences to the nations of the earth. Every steam-ship that ploughs the mighty ocean is an important agent in the hands of a wonder-working Providence to bind distant nations together; and is doing far more than all that philosophy had ever done to blend them into one. There is science making use of the magnetic needle; looking with unerring accuracy at the stars; triumphing over winds and waves; and directing civilized man to a distant land. There, too, may be science conveying a printing-press to some barbarous clime; bearing the telescope, the quadrant, the safety-lamp, the cotton-jenny, to some distant country; there, too, conveyed by the triumphs of science across the deep, may be the herald of salvation borne onward to tell the nations of a common Saviour and a common heaven. China speaks of herself as the “celestial empire;” regards herself as seated in the centre of the earth, and as too pure to mingle with other nations. She built a massive wall all along her northern borders, and she succeeded in enclosing herself in her vast prison. But the steam-boat is on the way to China; and not her wall, not her edicts, can long conceal the truth that she is inferior in science to other nations, or make her unwilling to open her gates and admit the foreigner there. The Turk, in his proud capital, vain of his military prowess, of his conquests, of his harem, of his religion, separated himself from the other portions of mankind, and refused communion with them. But the steam-boat has found its way to Stamboul, and now departs each

week for Smyrna, for Alexandria, for Trebizond, for Odessa, for Marseilles—and the steam-boat is connecting the Turkish capital with the world; and the customs, and manners, and dress, and arts of Christian nations may already be seen in the capital of the Sultan. Not long since it was proclaimed as a prodigious advance in literature in our fatherland that the “schoolmaster was abroad,” an idea which, from the greediness with which it was caught up, seemed to have been original in the mouth of the late Lord Chancellor, though familiar here for two hundred years. But now, the declaration, “the steam-ship is abroad upon the waters,” conveys a truth respecting far more important revolutions than any single cause has yet produced. So on the land. We have heard, perhaps, even to satiety, the declaration that “time and space are annihilated;” and we are in danger of forgetting the effect of rapid communication in binding the moral world together; in diffusing a pure religion all around the globe; and not least in cementing our own republic. About the year 1760, an advertisement appeared in a Philadelphia paper, which we can scarcely now help regarding as a mere matter of humour. It was of what was called a “flying machine.” What think you it was? It was a stage-coach that should go from that city to New York in three days. Franklin, one of the most sagacious of men, had such a foresight of the future prosperity of his country, that, as one of the last wishes of his life, he desired, if it were possible, that he might be permitted to revisit his native land after the lapse of two hundred years. And yet even his sagacious vision fell far short of the reality. *He* expressed, as a serious matter, his belief that the time would come when the journey from Philadelphia to New York would be made in two days. Not fifty years have elapsed since the great philosopher died. Could he now reappear; could he take his station on the banks of the beautiful Schuylkill, where, with adventurous hand, he first drew a spark from the clouds, it is easy to imagine what would be *his* amazement at the flight, almost like the lightning which he was disarming, of the lengthened train of cars, with a strange power of locomotion, pouring the rich productions of the mighty West into the city where he dwelt.

4. Your patience would not allow us to dwell on one other of the tendencies of science of far more interest than any adverted to yet. Nor would it be right for us to ask your attention while this should be done. It is the tendency which is observable in all science to become tributary to revelation, and to confirm the great historical facts and doctrines of the Christian religion. The effort to divorce Christianity from science was early made; and no small part of the exertions of the foes of our religion have been to show that the revelations of science are contrary to the professed revelations of God. Part have sought to do this by an argument from the splendid views of astronomy which in modern times have amazed the world; part have unrolled the record of the dynasties of China and Hindostan, and told us of the names and lives of kings many cycles of ages before the accounts of Moses; part have gone and interrogated the crater of the volcano, and searched its hardened scorixæ, to make it tell of ages long before the Scripture account of the creation of man; part have searched the undoubted chronicles of past times, to make them tell a tale unlike the Bible; and part

“Drill and bore

The solid earth; and from the strata there
Extract a register, by which we learn
That he who made it, and revealed its date
To Moses, was mistaken in its age.”*

It would not do to go into an examination now of the difficulties suggested, or to give the history of the long war between religion and science. They have been afraid of each other; and have often come into collision like opposing armies, or, as impetuous torrents from opposite hills, meet, and dash, and foam in the vale below. The clergyman has been afraid to compare his views with the professor; and the devotee of science has felt, if he has not avowed it—and he has often avowed it,—that he has been conducted to conclusions that are at war with the Bible. All that can now be done, and all that my purpose demands now, is a bare reference to *the present aspect* of this unhappy warfare,

* Task.

and to the position which science and revelation mutually occupy. Of the objections drawn from the modern astronomy, it is enough to say that they were demolished by Chalmers. Since the delivery of his celebrated "Astronomical Discourses" we have heard no more of the objection, and it will *not* probably be referred to by an intelligent infidel again. At one time, indeed, infidelity claimed that such stupendous plans as the Bible refers to would not have been formed for a world so insignificant as is this. Now it is admitted that no argument can be derived from that against revelation, but that the simple and sole inquiry is, *what in fact God has done.*

At another time it was held that the account of the origin of languages in the Bible was improbable and absurd; that the hundreds of languages and dialects on the earth could never have had a common origin, and that men could have never used the same forms of speech. There were some hundreds of languages, having, as it appeared, no affinity, no resemblance, no appearance of a common source. The account of the dispersion on the plains of Shinar was held to be ridiculous and improbable; and the book which contained such an account was held to be incredible. Without any reference to the divine origin of Christianity, this vast field of research was entered. Soon it was found, to the surprise of those who had entered on the investigation, that languages grouped themselves into families, and that the number became insensibly smaller. New affinities were discovered, and new classifications formed. The probability became stronger and stronger that there *might* have been a common origin. Sir William Jones supposed that he could trace all the languages of the world back to *three*, and subsequently it was found that science furnished strong presumption that originally there was but one. We can only give you, in a word, the testimony of two distinguished scholars, neither of whom entered on the investigation with any intention to confirm the authority of the Bible. The first is that of Klaproth. He makes no secret of his disbelief of the Mosaic history of the dispersion, and tells us that, like many other writings of Western Asia, he regards it as a mere fable. Yet he says that in his view. "the

universal affinity of languages is placed in so strong a light, that it must be considered by all as completely demonstrated. This," says he, "does not appear explicable on any other hypothesis than that of admitting *fragments of a primary language yet to exist* through all the languages of the old and new worlds." The other witness to which we refer is that of Herder, who also says that he regards the history of Babel as a poetical fragment in the Oriental style." Yet he says, as the result of his investigations, that "there is great probability that the human race, and language therewith, go back to one common stock, to a first man, and not to several dispersed in different parts of the world." His conclusions do not stop here. He confidently asserts that, from the examination of languages, the separation among mankind is shown to have been violent; not, indeed, that they voluntarily changed their language, but that they were rudely and suddenly divided from one another.*

At another time the Christian world was alarmed at the boasted antiquity of the Indies. Astronomical tables were discovered that were believed to have been formed at least 3500 years before Christ, and it was claimed by Bailly that these must be fragments of an earlier and far more perfect science. The Christian world was alarmed, and infidelity began to sound a note of triumph. The result of this, we may state, in the language of Laplace—himself supposed to have no special respect for Christianity—but whose name is sufficient to settle a question of this kind. "The origin of astronomy," says he, "in Persia and India, is lost, as among all other nations, in the darkness of their ancient history. The Indian tables suppose a very advanced state of astronomy; *but there is every reason to believe that they can claim no very high antiquity.*" He then proceeds to a detailed examination of the point whether the observations supposed by the Indian tables were ever actually made, and concludes that those tables were not grounded on any true observation, *because the conjunction which they suppose could not have taken place.*† The objection of infidelity from those astronomical tables has been silenced, and will not be heard again.

* Wiseman's Lectures, pp. 69, 73.

† Ibid. p. 237.

Simultaneously with this supposed difficulty, arose one from the historical records of China and of India. The names of long lines of kings were displayed ; accounts of dynasties were furnished extending back millions of ages ; and it was supposed that here an objection was started to the Mosaic narrative which would be fatal. Again infidelity triumphed, and the friends of Christianity became alarmed. Yet the result here has been the same. That result is before the world ; and the world—infernal and Christian—now acquiesces in the conclusion drawn by the laborious investigations of Sir William Jones, that on the most liberal construction the existence of an established government in the East can be traced back no farther than 2000 years before the Christian era, the age of Abraham, when there was already an established dynasty in Egypt, and commerce and literature were flourishing in Phœnicia. The Oriental nations have, therefore, taken their appropriate place in the history of the world ; and the objection has died away, to be heard no more.

Once more the Christian world was to be alarmed, and once more the note of triumph was to be heard for awhile from infidelity. The materials for the new argument which infidelity constructed were found in Egypt. “Volney had no hesitation in placing the formation of the sacerdotal colleges in Egypt 13,300 years before Christ, and calling that the second period of their history.”* For the antiquity of Egypt, infidelity appealed to the huge and half-buried colossal images ; to the subterranean temples ; to the astronomical remains ; and to the hieroglyphic legends of that wonderful country. In particular, an appeal was made to the zodiacs found at Dendera and Esneh, which were supposed to represent the state of the heavens at the time in which the temples where they were found were erected, and which indicated a very remote antiquity. At this period God raised up Champollion, who taught the world to read the hieroglyphics on the obelisks, the tombs, the temples of Egypt. That language long unknown, and whose meaning it was supposed was forgotten for ever, now disclosed the fact that the

* Recherches, vol. ii. p. 440.

celebrated zodiacs extended no farther back than the time of Nero or Tiberius. On one of the zodiacs he read the name of Tiberius, and on the other the name which Nero takes on his Egyptian medals. The objections from the zodiacs, the pyramids, the tombs, and the inscriptions of Egypt, lost their power for ever when Champollion told the world how to read the inscription on the Rosetta stone. The objections from the antiquity of India and China; from the diversity of languages, and from the difference of complexion of nations, have thus died away. Science started these objections; science solved them. The scientific world pursued these inquiries as mere matters of investigation; infidelity seized upon the results to give alarm; and again science, of its own accord, removed the difficulty.

There remains but one point on which the warfare is now maintained. It is on geology. A weapon is occasionally thrown from that science against the stronghold of the Christian faith—the last weapon in the hand of infidelity. In that science, system has risen against system, like the moving pillars of the desert advancing in threatening array; but, like them, they have been fabrics of sand. In 1806, the French Institute counted more than eighty such theories hostile to Scripture-history, not one of which has stood to the present time. Meantime, amid all the advances in that science,—all that has been said, or thought, or done,—one fact is remarkable. The geologist proves that the world has stood many thousands of years, and we cannot deny it. He points to fossil remains, and tells us of orders of animals that have lived many ages before the Mosaic period of the creation of man. The Bible tells us that MAN was created about six thousand years ago. Now, the material fact is, that amid all the fossil remains of the geologist, and all the records of past times, there is no proof that *man* has lived longer than that period; but there is abundant proof to the contrary. Amid all on which the geologist relies to demonstrate the existence of animals prior to the Mosaic account of the creation, he has not presented us with *one human bone*, or with one indication of the existence of man. Other fossil remains, other bones he has disinterred in abundance; but not one that belonged to the human species.

So of all coins, medals, historical records, cities, monuments. There are no historical records that go back to such ancient times. There are no monuments of unknown cities, no tombs, no mausoleums, that bespeak the existence of man amid the fossil remains of extinct orders of animals. We wander in the past among decaying ruins. We are amid broken arches, pillars, tombs. We look upon the splendid Coliseum, the mighty pyramid, the falling tower, the ivy-bound column, the ruined temple; we brush the dust from ancient inscriptions, and decipher these solemn records, and make the past generations speak out amid their silent monuments; and there is not a solitary voice that disputes the record of the Jewish historian about the recent origin of man, or that points to a time when he lived anterior to the bliss of Eden.*

At the interesting period of the world, therefore, in which we live, the friends of science and of revelation have equal cause to congratulate themselves and each other. The great battles have been fought. The human intellect is bowing before the authority of revelation. And could the mighty dead who have carried the achievements of science farthest, pass before us this day, they would come, in the main, profoundly bowing before the authority of Christianity. There would be seen Newton, "placed by common consent at the head of the race," laying all his honours at its feet. There Locke, having explored the deepest recesses of the human mind, and taught its laws, as Newton did the laws of the heavens, in like manner would be seen paying homage to the authority of revelation. There Bacon, the father of the inductive philosophy, the man on whose principles Brahe, and Kepler, and Newton, and Laplace have acted, and who has given form to all modern science, comes with this impressive apophthegm on his lips: "A little philosophy inclineth a man to atheism; but depth in philosophy bringeth men's minds about to religion; for while the mind of man looketh upon second causes scattered, it may sometimes rest in them, and go no farther; but when it beholdeth the chain of them confederate and linked together, it must needs fly to

* Compare Lyell's *Geology*, vol. ii. pp. 156, 157. Edit. Phil. 1837.

Providence and Deity."* There would be seen Hale, learned in the law, adorning the Christian profession by a most humble life; and there Davy, advancing at the head of chemical science; and there Cuvier, who has given a new form and impulse to the investigation of fossil remains, coming with the result of all that profound investigation, and contributing all these results to confirm the Bible. These are the lights of men—bright suns that spread their beams over all the firmament of science. Science and religion are two mighty and majestic rivers. Long, indeed, did they flow asunder. They traversed different regions, and brought down fertilizing influences, like gold, from far distant lands. Now they meet—not in angry floods, nor to dash and foam and strew the world with ruins; but they mingle their waters gently in one broad stream that flows forth with majestic volume to enrich and bless the world.

* *Essays, Civil and Moral.*

II.

THE LITERATURE AND SCIENCE OF AMERICA.*

BRETHREN OF THE ALUMNI ASSOCIATION,—

The circumstances under which we meet this day are such as deeply to affect the heart. We have come back from the agitating scenes and toils of life to our beloved Alma Mater, not again to take shelter under her wings, but to mingle our feelings and our congratulations, and to express our earnest desire for her continued prosperity. On an occasion like this, we cannot but recall the views and feelings which we cherished when members of this college, and our youthful hopes, anticipations, and plans. We cannot but ask ourselves, Have those hopes been realized? Has the world been to us as we expected it would be? Have the plans which we then cherished been successful? Or has disappointment met us on our way, and have the heavens, then so serene and pure to our view, been overcast, and charged with tempests that have beat along our goings?

We come back this day after having travelled partly over the journey of life. We have gone, perhaps, even more than half our way. We have parted for ever with many who began the journey with us. While we mingle our congratulations, they sleep in the cold tomb. They were as buoyant with hope, and had formed as high anticipations, as we had ourselves. But the hand that directs all our destiny has arrested them in the midst of their way, and summoned them to the realities of another scene. We, in the meantime, spared by the tender mercy of our heavenly Benefactor, are permitted to assemble here this day, and to separate ourselves for a season from the toils, the cares, and the agitations of the world. We have been tossed, it may be, on the troubled sea of public life. We have mingled in the

* An Address delivered before the Association of the Alumni of Hamilton College, July 27, 1836.

scenes on which we once looked out in anticipation from the walls of this institution. We have tried that world whose perils and temptations were so often portrayed to us, and we are now ourselves qualified, in some degree, to tell those who follow us of the dangers of the way, and the nature of those scenes in which they must soon be engaged.

First in our feelings on coming back this day from the cares of life, of office, and of our professional callings, will be our joy at the brightening prospects of this institution, and the lifting up of a fervent prayer to the God of heaven that the venerable man at whose feet most of us have been permitted to sit, may enjoy the blessings of Heaven to render tranquil and serene the evening of his days, and that the Divine guidance may attend him who now presides over its interests, and his fellow-labourers. Next, we naturally cast our eyes abroad upon that country which we love, and to whose interests, in our various professions, we have devoted our lives. We have looked upon that country. Some of us have been in the callings of public life endeavouring to advance its interests. All of us feel a deep solicitude for its welfare. And the question presses itself at once upon our attention, What are its prospects? What is to be its destiny? How are the great interests of learning, liberty, religion, and law, likely to fare in this nation? What is to be its moral character? What its religious and political aspect? What institutions does it need, and how are they to be sustained? What are the dangers which threaten its liberty and its happiness, and how are those dangers to be avoided? Selecting from these, and from a multitude of similar questions which might be proposed, the one that we deem most appropriate to the occasion, we propose to ask your attention to some remarks on **THE LITERATURE AND SCIENCE OF OUR COUNTRY.**

We may commence our observations by observing that the progress of science and of truth has everywhere been slow. Nothing in the past would be more interesting than the history of the sciences and arts, and the effects of the various discoveries in the one, and the inventions in the other, on the advancement of society and on the happiness

of men. It would be interesting not merely as it would record the development of mind, but because each newly-discovered truth in science, and each new improvement in the arts, at once work their way with prodigious power into the very framework of society, and produce rapid and permanent changes on the habits, the opinions, and the laws of a people. It is too late now to recover such a history. The knowledge which would be requisite is buried in the darkness of past times, and has gone for ever from the records of the world. The establishment of all truth has cost much. Error gets the advance of it in the human mind, and fastens there with gigantic power. It interests the passions; it incorporates itself with the plans and feelings; it works its way into laws; it pervades the customs of a people. The task of establishing truth in our world in morals, in science, in religion, has not been the easy task of writing down the lessons of wisdom on a *tabula rasa*, but the work first of removing error, of encountering prejudice, of remodelling established customs and laws. It is not, so to speak, the work of setting stars in the clearness and brightness of an Italian sky, but it is the work of fixing those stars when the sky is overcast with clouds, and when the tempest rolls and the lightnings flash through the heavens. Those tempests must be scattered, and the sky made serene, before truth will pour its steady radiance on mankind. Men are wrong before they are right. Society is rude, rough, barbarous, before it is enlightened, civilized, refined. There has been no golden age of knowledge and virtue in this world but in the visions of poetry; there has been no peaceful and innocent Arcadia, except in the day-dreams of romance. In these walls we traversed all those retreats of innocence, for they existed only in the books which we read. Man begins his way in error, and slowly advances to the truth. Society begins its way in ignorance, and slowly rises to intelligence and to rational freedom. It has happened, therefore, that every truth that now sheds its lustre on mankind, has encountered long opposition, and been established by the slow work of ages, until, either single or in combination, like a star alone or mingling its rays in the constellation, it has become fixed in the heavens of science.

It has been said that we have no literature or science; and foreigners have reproached us for our destitution. They have spoken of us as having produced no works of art that will live, and as having made no important discoveries in science, and as having no established literature. It is not my purpose to attempt a vindication of our country; still less to notice the terms in which these accusations have been brought. It might be sufficient to reply to all that foreigners have said of us, that we are an infant people, and that no nation before us has had a task to perform so arduous as we have, or has done it so well. We had a vast, an almost illimitable territory to occupy, to subdue, to cultivate. Almost interminable forests stretched their shadows over the land, and those forests were to be felled. A most fertile soil, on which the rays of the sun had never shone through the deep and dense wilderness, was to be brought under the dominion of the plough. Towns were to be built, and cities reared, and a fleet to be constructed whose sails should whiten every ocean. The war of independence was to be fought with the most potent nation of the Old World. Vast rivers, stretching into dense forests, were to be rendered navigable and ascended, and the means invented for braving their currents and reaching their sources. Mountains were to be levelled, and valleys to be exalted, and distant parts of the nation to be connected by facilities for rapid intercommunication. A government was to be formed that should be adapted to a population ultimately of hundreds of millions. This has been done; and we may say, without arrogance, that it has been well done. We may inquire of all past generations when such a work has been before accomplished in a space of time so brief as in our own history.

But there are other remarks to be made on this subject. The complaints that have been made of our want of literature and science have, in a great majority of cases, been made by those who have come among us from our own father-land. We may be permitted to say that there is in this something peculiarly unreflecting and unkind on the part of our British brethren. Can it have been forgotten by them that we have a common literature and science? Till within sixty years we were an integral part of their empire, and subject

to the same crown. Their laws were our laws; their language our language; their ancestors our ancestors. We have a common stock with them in the exhaustless stores of British learning. Their Spensers, and Chaucers, and Miltons, and Shakspeares, and Lockes, and Bacons, and Boyles, were ours. They spoke our language. Our fathers lived in the land where they lived; their bones are buried there; and if our British brethren boast of *their* ancestry, why may not we glory in the same ancestry as our own? When our countrymen tread the solemn aisles of Westminster Abbey, and look upon the monuments of the illustrious dead; when they walk where princes, and poets, and orators, and philosophers repose, who shall forbid them to reflect that they have a part in what those illustrious men have done for liberty, for science, for literature, and for religion? When we look upon the marble that records the place where Milton, and Locke, and Newton sleep, shall we be prohibited from remembering that we speak their language; that their blood flows in our veins; that they repose in our father-land; and that the sentiments which they loved, and which they expressed, are receiving permanency and the widest influence in our own Western World? When we visit Olney, or when we tread the banks of the Avon, who shall prohibit us from remembering that we have part in the sweet strains of nature's loveliest poet—Cowper; and part also in the fame that encompasses the name of Shakspeare?

We begin our literary career with a better stock than any other people. The English language which we speak, embosoms, it is believed, more profound learning, more sublime poetry, more masterly argumentation, more lofty eloquence, certainly more profound science, than any other single language of the world. This is said with no disparagement of the vast stores that may be found in the Greek and Roman tongues. It is said, in order that we may do justice to ourselves and our advantages; and that, in our veneration for antiquity, we may not undervalue the rich stores that in our own native tongue are accessible to the mind of the most humble American citizen.

To see what is the proper estimate at which we may value ourselves, and which foreigners should place upon us,

we should be compared with what other infant people have been at the same period of independent existence as ourselves. What was the literature of Egypt sixty years after its foundation was laid as a kingdom? What was the astronomical science of Chaldea compared with that of Rittenhouse? What its philosophy compared with that of Franklin? What was the learning of Greece, what her poetry, what her arts, sixty years after she began her independent existence, compared with that America now possesses? What were the political views of Solon, of Lycurgus, of Draco, what the plans of Romulus, of Numa, of Brutus, compared with those of Hancock, of Washington, of Hamilton, of Madison? What men, during two hundred years of national existence, summoned their countrymen to virtuous freedom in eloquence as spirit-stirring as that which fell from the lips of Patrick Henry? Who among them dispensed public justice, and laid broad and deep the foundations of constitutional law, like John Marshall? Be it not ours to boast. But it may be ours to repel the unkindness of those with whom we wish to be united as brethren; and it may and should be ours to render hearty thanks to the God of our fathers that he has thus blessed this infant country in its commencement, and permitted us to *start* on our career of science and literature, and political wisdom, where the proudest nations of ancient time have regarded it as sufficient glory to *pause*.

It is no discredit to us to admit, that our literature and science may fall short, in many respects, of the attainments in the Old World. No American need be reluctant to confess, that in philology and criticism we may be behind the German; in chemistry and medicine, we may be inferior to France; in classical learning and the exact sciences, inferior to England or Scotland. We have not their libraries, their apparatus, or their leisure. We cannot, like them, collate ancient manuscripts; we cannot restore to a corrupted classic writer, like them, a correct text; we have not the apparatus which Davy used, nor the telescope with which Newton or Herschell gazed upon the heavens. It would be the height of national absurdity and vanity to deny that the Old World possesses libraries, and philosophical apparatus,

and manuscripts, to which we can lay no claim. And it would be the height of folly to suppose that, in these departments of literature and criticism, our colleges could be able to rival Halle, or Göttingen, or Edinburgh, or Oxford; or that our scholars would soon possess the accurate and profound erudition of Scaliger, or Porson, or Parr, or the critical skill of Kennicott or De Rossi, or the knowledge of Oriental learning of Gesenius or Sir William Jones.

But let us not be deceived in regard to that which is truly valuable; nor let us despise or underrate our own advantages. Valuable as are these high attainments, and desirable as it would be could we reach them, yet there *is* a literature of wider value and more diffusive in the benefits which it shall confer on men, and to this we may and must rise. There is a literature which may be spread with some measure of equality over the intellect of a nation, and which may diffuse its blessings on the common mind, which may be of more real value than that which gives immortality to a few splendid names in the schools. That literature and science pre-eminently may be ours. Besides, in all those departments of literature and science where immortality has been gained in past ages, not from the advantages of manuscripts, and of libraries, and of apparatus, but from profound thinking, from the productions of the imagination, from the abstract sciences, and from the useful arts, a wider field is before us than has ever been before presented to the mind of man; and in that field our gifted sons are invited to revel. We have all the advantages, assuredly, which nature has anywhere furnished for the discoveries of science. The same heavens are over our heads at night on which Galileo and Herschell gazed; the same intellect is here to be investigated which Des Cartes, and Locke, and Stewart, and Brown, profoundly studied; the air and the water can be subjected to analysis here with the same facility as by Davy; and the same works of nature—the beautiful specimens of botany, and of physiology—may be found here, which have given immortality to Linnæus or Cuvier. Nay, nature has here exhibited herself in some respects on a broader scale, and in a more magnificent manner than in the Old World. There is a freshness and vastness in her

works here which is fitted to expand the mind, and elevate the soul, and fill it with grand conceptions, and invite to successful investigation. It seems almost as if God, in favour of science and with a view to the enlargement of the human mind, had reserved the knowledge of the Western World, until the last felicitous investigations that could be made had been made in the Old World. It seems almost as if, then, to give a new and a rapid expansion to the powers of thought, he had spread out this *New World*, new in all respects, new in the magnificence of mountain scenery, in the majesty of rolling internal seas and rivers, instinct with new forms of animal life, with hitherto unknown races of animals bounding through vast forests, with richer mineral treasures, and with a new race of men—human nature developed in a new form in the wandering savage, with peculiar habits, customs, and laws, and presenting man and society in a form unseen before. Had the place been sought to give the most sudden and the largest expansion to the mind of man, what place could have been conceived better than to preserve, until science had done its utmost in the Old World, the people, the animals, the plants, the fossil remains, the geology, of America, to be investigated in the last periods of the earth's history?

Nor need we confess inferiority in those fields of literature and science which have conferred in other times immortality on genius and talent. Those fields may not yet be occupied, but they are to be occupied by our sons, and they are spread out for healthy rivalry and competition. A prize is before our sons richer than all the prizes of Isthmian or Nemean games; more beautiful than all the chaplets which ever adorned the brows of a Grecian historian, orator, or poet—a prize reserved for him who shall successfully avail himself of our advantages, and write our histories, and record the deeds of our fathers in prose or verse, or defend our liberties in the Capitol. Our *history* remains yet to be recorded in a manner that shall be worthy of the theme. It is a history far better fitted to give immortality to the men who shall write it than those which have transmitted to us the names of Herodotus, Thucydides, Livy, or Tacitus. It is more rich in incident, more fruitful in results, presenting more

scenes of profound wisdom and of varied dangers, more magnanimity and patriotism, by far, than the early days of Egypt, of Babylonia, of Greece, and of Rome. We have many more important battles to record than those of Plataea and of Marathon; many men who have evinced as high a love of country as was shown at Thermopylae; many of higher patriotism than Pericles or Scipio. The men whose lives are recorded by Plutarch are not to be compared with those who were concerned in the Revolution; and the biography of the signers of American Independence remains yet to be written in a manner worthy of the theme. The illustrious deeds of our fathers remain yet also to be sung. Nobler themes for the muse have not been presented in this world than in our past history. Around our own hills have been witnessed real events far more illustrious than the fabled doings on Mount Ida, Olympus, or Parnassus; and along our streams have been scenes far more thrilling than those along the Meander or the Ilissus. In the high department of eloquence, we need not say that in all that is manly, and pure, and elevated, our country opens a prospect unsurpassed in any ancient history. In the times that tried men's souls in the period of the Revolution and in the establishment and defence of the Constitution, powers of oratory have been displayed that succeeding times will compare with the highest efforts of Demosthenes or Cicero; and it needs not prophetic sagacity to foresee that in the defence of liberty in this country, and in defence of sacred rights, there will yet be nobler fields for lofty eloquence than were presented when Philip of Macedon threatened the liberty of Greece, or Cæsar that of Rome. We might apply these remarks to the drama and the arts of design. But we will not dwell on this. We will only observe, that there are some *sciences* which our very institutions demand should be pushed to the farthest limit of discovery; and to which the whole course of events here is tending. The science of *morals* here will be better understood than it has been hitherto in the world. Everything here depends on that, and the habits of the people incline them to investigation.—The science of *government*, and of political economy, must and will be understood. It enters into everything

here, and every man has an interest in it; and every aspirant for office, and for the honours of his country, should expect to succeed just in proportion as he has become master of it. —The science of *geology* is destined here, probably, to be placed on a permanent basis, and to receive its full development. Here, more than anywhere else, there are inducements to pursue such a course as will diffuse a just knowledge of the structure of the earth. We cut down hills to construct canals and railroads; we penetrate the earth for fuel; we dig into its bowels for gold; and the same spirit of enterprise which will lead one class of our men to wander to the distant West, and ascend the streams and climb the mountains for game, will lead another to penetrate the solid granite, to go down into the chilly cavern, to torture and investigate the solid rock in pursuit of gold.—And the most profound of all sciences, the science of *theology*, will probably be better understood here than among any other people. Mind is free here to investigate it, and it will be investigated. The whole subject is to be examined and re-examined. What can be defended, is to be retained. What has come to us from the schools, and not from the Bible, is to be abandoned. Whatever improvement can be given to its form and power, is to be rendered; and the grand experiment is to be made here, to see whether it can be purified from all that is mere tradition; whether its principles can be applied to the new forms of society and of thought in this New World; and whether it can be made to stand forth in its native brightness before the mind of man. The truths of the Bible stood forth when first given to men, not to be amended or improved. But there have been erroneous views of these truths. They may have been misunderstood, or attached to false systems of philosophy, and these are to be exploded. The science of mind may be better understood, and that system is to be applied to the science of theology. Besides, the works of God are better understood, and there is a great department of theological knowledge which is to occupy the attention of men to the end of time—the analogy of religion, natural and revealed, to the course of nature. He who gave the Bible knew what was to be the course of nature; and the one is not to

counteract or cross the path of the other. Every advance which is made in science supposes a correspondent advance in theology, and is in fact a new development which is to throw some light on some obscure part of revelation. The revelations of the Bible do not contradict or contravene those of science, any more than the discoveries of the telescope contradict those of the naked eye. They carry the mind forward, and lay open the wonders of new worlds, but still worlds moving in harmony under the same laws, and subject to the control of the same infinite mind. And hence a new necessity arises before the theologian in this country, for profound acquaintance with science. Infidelity will endeavour to take advantage of the new developments of knowledge, and to render them tributary to its cause. And infidelity is to be met on its chosen ground, and the contest fought there. And it may be done. Butler has laid the foundation of an argument which is to be followed out to the end of time. Chalmers and Dick have shown that the farthest advances in astronomical science are not inconsistent with the revelations of Christianity; Cuvier, that fossil remains do not contradict the statements in Genesis; Buckland, that the investigations in geology accord with the accounts in revelation, and demonstrate the deluge; and Champollion has found proofs of the historical verity of Moses, in the hieroglyphics of Egypt. Never was there before so inviting a field spread out before the mind of man, in all the departments of science and literature, as in this country. It has all the freshness and glow of the early ages of the world; all the grandeur and sublimity, material and moral, which, in other times, have given immortality to the poet and the historian; all in law, in eloquence, and in morals, that is fitted to call forth the powers, and to make the most of man. It would seem as if God had here opened the field for the most unlimited exertion of power; and it is certain that we shall not be true to ourselves unless we and our sons enter this field, and take possession of it all for the purposes of morals, of science, of religion.

That there may be departments in literature and the arts in which many nations have excelled, but in which we shall never equal them, we are not disposed to deny, nor need it

be a subject of regret that we are compelled to deny it. The ancient Greek sought immortality, not only by chaste and profound productions in literature and philosophy, but by the chisel also; and the productions of his genius have travelled down to our time, and the breathing marble still excites our wonder. The world will, perhaps, never cease to admire the productions of Phidias or Praxiteles, nor should it. But there was a reason why the Greek sought to excel in this—a reason which does not and which will not exist in our own country. He had a stinted territory, and could enlarge his dominion only by colonies, and the consequence was that there was a vast amount of mind that would have been unoccupied but for the cultivation of these arts. He, too, was an idolater; and to decorate his temples, and to render them splendid and attractive, to preserve the sense of the national religion, demanded all that art could do. But *our* vast territory will give other employment for mind, and call it forth for more useful purposes, than to teach the marble to breathe. We have no religion that demands that its temples should be crowded with naked and indecent statuary, that corrupts while it allures and charms. It has been said that

“These polished arts have civilized mankind,
Softened the rude, and calmed the boisterous mind;”

and it *may* be that they may have had an influence in softening the savage traits of barbarous men, and in recalling them from war and plunder to more mild and gentle purposes. But who would presume to compare the “lascivious breathing of the lute,” and the influence of unclothed statuary in temples of lust, as at Corinth, with the influence of our schools, and our habits of industry, in perpetuating and extending public morals?

In like manner the modern Italian has aspired to fame in similar productions of genius, and Italy and France seek the ornaments of painting and statuary. But it is to be remembered that the mind of the Italian has not been free, and cannot be free. What production demanding thought, and contemplating freedom, has been allowed under the stern despotism that has reigned over that land which was

once the birthplace of freedom? Can it be forgotten that it was under the government of that land that Galileo was immured in a dungeon? It is a land where freedom of thought has not been encouraged or allowed for fifteen hundred years. It is a land where all attempts to emancipate the human mind, and give it freedom of thought, would be repressed alike by the government and the religion. It is a land where the Bible is abstracted from the hands of men, and where mind is fettered, and where thought is imprisoned. And it is a land of luxury, and ease, and licentiousness, and pampered vice. And how can mind be employed there? It may be by arts congenial with luxury and effeminacy. The marble may be chiselled into all the forms which luxury may demand; the walls of the palace may be covered with all the decorations of art, and the canvass may be made to present exquisite forms and attractive beauties. The soft sky and air, the clime, the habits, the arts, nay, the religion, may all combine and aid each other in all that is soft, luxurious, effeminate, and sensual. But liberty is dead. There is no manly thought. There is no spirit of enterprise. There is no freedom. So these soft and enervating arts are adapted to luxury and effeminacy everywhere. Are they fitted for our own country? Here all is manly, vast, free, comparatively pure. Shall naked statuary be exhibited here, or naked figures on the canvass, and our sons and our daughters be pure? Shall the public taste sustain and demand exhibitions that are adapted only to the seraglio, or to the palace where vice is practised almost without a blush? That will be a sad day for our virtue when the walls of our dwellings, or academies of art, shall exhibit what France exhibits without a tinge of shame.

And thus, too, with the drama. As productions of genius, who will, who *can*, undervalue the immortal productions of Shakspeare? But when has the drama contributed to public virtue? In what place has it existed where it has not been patronized by the effeminate, the unprincipled, the licentious? Where has it left men *better* than it found them? Where has it met with the slightest opposition from the sensual and the abandoned?—In regard to all these arts we need only say that our customs, our liberty,

our religion, do not demand them. Our young men do not require them. A boundless field is open here for enterprise in all that is manly and noble. Talent is demanded here for *useful* purposes; and our country claims the aid of her sons to carry out her great and noble plans of liberty and virtue. Our nation is designed, we trust, by Providence to be great, and pure, and good. Our projects are to be vast and grand. All that which will go to mature and perfect the plans of liberty and virtue, is to be cherished and loved. All that would be effeminate, and luxurious, and sensual, and adapted only to palaces of luxury, and the effeminacy of courts, and to climes where freedom of thought is unknown, let it not reach our shores; but if it must exist, let it be confined amid the luxuries and the vices of the Old World.

It is natural here to inquire what is needful in order that *our* literature and science should assume the shape which our institutions demand, and put forth the vigour and influence which shall give them the widest power in this country?

And here, one of the first questions that meet us is, whether, in order to secure the highest eminence, we should abandon the study of the ancient classics, and substitute that of modern languages, and the exact sciences? It is not proposed to go into an examination of this subject now. Nor, perhaps, is it needful. We believe that the public sentiment will work itself right. We have so much confidence in the good sense of our countrymen as to believe that they will not, certainly not without good reason, remove the landmarks of other ages. Nay, we should deem it impossible, were the attempt made, utterly to banish classical literature from our schools and from our land. Every man who begins to study a profession, were this species of learning driven from our colleges, would find himself so impeded in his way, and so trammelled, would find rising in his bosom such an instinctive desire to know what was locked up from him in the ancient tongues, that even in advanced life the man who wished to rise high would recommence his education, and at the expense of arduous toil attempt to recover what had been lost. Nor can it be denied that there is so much judgment and severe

simplicity in the ancient models, so much fire, and force, and inspiration in their orators, and poets, and historians, so much that is profound and beautiful, that there will be among our countrymen an inextinguishable desire to become acquainted with the productions of antiquity. We have no fear that classic learning will ever be banished from our schools. We believe that it is too much adapted to mind, and thought, and liberty, and virtue too, to be successfully driven from our seminaries of learning. The man who is to write our future history, and that is to be the Tacitus or Herodotus of this country, will not be satisfied with an acquaintance with Hume and Gibbon, but will wish to drink from the original fountains, and will give his days and nights to the Greek and Roman models. The man that is to sing the illustrious deeds of our fathers, or that is to soar into the regions of fancy "above the Aonian Mount," will not be satisfied with the models which his own language furnishes, pure and sublime as they are, but will drink from those pure fountains beside which Milton and Cowper loved to repose—the loveliest and the purest of our own poets, and yet the most deeply imbued of all with classic learning.

But why, it may still be asked, is it needful, in a land like this, to retain the study of the ancient classics? Does not everything in this country call for action? Is it not a waste of time, and of the powers of mind? May not all that is valuable be gained from a translation? And do not these impure sentiments tend to corrupt the youthful mind? These questions have been often asked. We may reply in few words:—

There is a period of life during the time of childhood to which the acquisition of a language seems peculiarly adapted. It is that time when the mind needs some constant discipline, and when we do and should become familiar with our own tongue. To that period the species of discipline to which we refer is fitted; and all the purposes of education demand that the mind then should have discipline. Yet what shall be substituted for the ancient languages? The study of our own tongue, rich and important as it is, cannot be made to occupy all that time. The mind is not mature enough for the investigations of the abstract sciences, or for pure

mathematics. The rules of education cannot be made on the supposition that all minds at nine years of age are like that of Pascal. The researches of geology, of botany, of chemistry, are less adapted to that age than they are to some more advanced period of life. Modern languages might, indeed, be substituted; but it needs no proof that for the purposes of mental discipline they are not to be compared to the Greek; and we add that in point of real utility, a man entering any one of the learned professions, or any other calling of life, would find the Greek and Roman tongues useful to him in ten instances where he would find occasion for the French, the Spanish, or the Italian once.

Besides, literature and science should flourish in concert. They are necessary helps to each other. The mind is fitted for them. No intellect is fitted at *any* period of life to be constantly taxed with attention to matters of fact, and with the formalities of strict method, and patient induction. The whole moral constitution demands the invigorating warmth and impulse of the creations of genius. Men, young or old, can alternate from one pursuit to another, and in the change find relaxation and repose. But what child can bear the intense exertion required in a course of discipline where the ancient classics should be excluded?

The acquisition of a new language is like the acquisition of a new mental power. It awakens all the faculties into action; augments their growth and capacity; gives them precision and strength; and fits them pre-eminently for the purpose of analysis. It is to be added also, that the genius and spirit of an author is caught insensibly as he is studied. And if it be true that the ancients have furnished some of the finest examples of composition, have expressed some of the purest and noblest sentiments, have transmitted to us those which are adapted to nature, and which *ought* to live, it is unwise to banish them from the world, and to leave ourselves unaided, to form to ourselves new models, to waste our talents, and exhaust our energies in *recreating* that which is already prepared to our hands. That no translation can fully convey their simplicity, their fire, their inspiration, is known to every one. If those beauties are enjoyed to the fullest extent, they must and will be sought

on the original page. It may be added, as it has often been said, that an involuntary tribute is often paid to the value of the ancient classics by those who oppose them. The arguments which are urged are those which could not have been used, and are conveyed in language of beauty and strength which could not have been employed, but by those who have been familiar with the very classics which they oppose. Their "weapons are polished with Attic wit, and sharpened by the hand that once 'tuned the Ausonian lyre.'"

Nor is the study of the ancient classics unfavourable, as has been pretended, to the progress or relish of Christian truth. To all that has been said on this subject in opposition to their influence, we can reply, that the most distinguished Christian teachers, and those who have been most eminent for piety, have been the most zealous advocates of classical learning. This was particularly true of the Puritans; and this, in our own country, has been thus far true of their descendants. It might be further added, that it would be difficult to substitute, in the place of the ancient classics, models of greater purity in the modern languages. Who would prefer, in this respect, to the works of Cicero, Plato, Homer, or Virgil, what can now be found in the French, the Spanish, the Italian, or the German languages? Nay, can any man be ignorant, that, even in our own beloved English tongue, impurities and errors may be found, that far surpass, in evil influence, what the young man shall find even on the pages of Horace or Ovid?

Why, then, we may repeat, need the study of the ancient classics be proscribed and abandoned? It cannot be because there is not time and talent in this country to pursue it. For no man can be ignorant that there is in this land a vast amount of ill-directed, unorganized, useless, wasted talent. No man can be ignorant that a vast amount of genius here is thrown away. That talent, if chastened by wholesome discipline,—if it could be collected in our schools,—if the roivings of a licentious imagination, and the designs of unbridled desire, could be bound down to the severe and chaste examples of the past,—might be turned to prodigious account in the great purposes of this country. From this

extent of badly-expended mind, this wide waste of intellect, this ever-active and planning and mighty mass of understanding that now burns and blazes, like the meteor, for naught, can any man doubt that sufficient may be taken for all the purposes of classic learning, and still the great designs of the nation be advanced? Nay, do we not need in this country, amid all our life, and ardour, and enterprise, and wildness of plan, just that severe mental discipline which is best furnished by classic learning?

It has been said, that a large portion of early life is wasted in these studies, and that by them the young man is retarded in his course to a comparatively late period of life. To those who have felt the force of this observation, we may make a single remark. It is not the length of time that is spent in the active duties of a profession that accomplishes most; it is the power of concentration, the energy of action, the skill, the learning that may be brought to bear on the purpose. Newton had laid the foundation for all his glory when he was thirty; and nearly all that he did to give immortality to his name, was accomplished before he was thirty-six. Alexander the Great had conquered the world at thirty-three, and then died. The poems of Henry Kirke White were written when he was a youth, and amid the severities of classic learning, and he died. Brainerd and Martyn died when scarcely past the age of thirty, having done more to give permanent celebrity to their names than all that had been done by all the Cæsars. The Task of Cowper was written in a single winter; the Treatise on the Will, by Edwards, in less than half a year; the Paradise Lost, during a few years when Milton was thrown beyond the active duties of life. The skill of a moment, in the crisis of a disease, saves the life of the patient, and confirms the skill of a physician; the plan conceived in an instant decided the battles of Austerlitz, of Waterloo, of Princeton. Yet how much study, how many patient years of toil, how many anxious hours are needful to prepare for such decided and rapid purposes of skill and talent! It is only those who have given themselves to patient study and toil, that can throw off, as it were, in an instant such works as the Task, or the Treatise on the Will, or that can make

a decision at the bedside of the sick that shall save life, or in battle that shall change the destinies of nations as at Waterloo.

Be it remembered, too, painful as it is, by the young aspirants for professional honours, or for celebrity in the science and arts in this country, that not many years are allowed them in which to gather their laurels. Their race in the career of literature, or in the way to honour, must be soon run, and the goal soon reached, if reached at all. Whatever may be the cause, yet the fact is as true as it is sad, that no young man at the bar, in the pulpit, or in the medical profession, can calculate on more than twenty years of professional life. And will it not be better for him to spend his early years in proper mental discipline, and *prepare* himself for his work, and put forth *efficient* efforts, in the vigour of manhood from thirty to fifty, than, unprepared, undisciplined, inexperienced, to enter that profession at twenty, and pause, exhausted in his course, at forty, just when the mind is maturing, and when one year then is worth five like those when he began his way? Be it long, therefore, before we shall abandon what the world has thought wise and best, and give up our plans of classic learning. Be it ours to defend the utility of that course to which we owe whatever of usefulness and skill in our several professions we may have enjoyed. From the walls of this institution let not a love for classic learning ever depart; but may we be permitted always to know that this is a spot where the academic grove shall be loved as well as the sweet retreats of piety; and where the heights of Parnassus shall be ascended by those who love also to climb the hills of Zion; and where rich draughts shall be drawn from the Castalian fount as well as from the waters of Siloam.

The demands of our country in the promotion of literature and science do not stop here. Ours is to be a land of freedom of thought, of large and liberal inquiry on all the subjects connected with literature, science, morals, liberty, religion. The great principle is to go forth through this country, and is never to be recalled, that there is no subject pertaining to the common welfare that may not be freely and fully canvassed and examined. We know we have not

a right to go into our neighbour's dwelling, and discuss and examine the private matters of his intercourse with his wife and children; but everything in which he and we have a *common interest* may be the subject of the most free and full investigation. So in the affairs of this nation; all our opinions in literature, all our doctrines in science, in politics, in morals, in religion, pertaining to the common welfare, may be examined, and must and will be examined, to secure the healthful action of the human mind in this country. The main purpose of all our schemes of education is to be to teach mind to bear with the fullest power on all questions that pertain to the public welfare. And whether it be by classical study or the exact sciences, whether by oral instruction or public debate, the great principle is to be inculcated until it is wrought into the very framework of the mind, and until it glows and burns with ever-living light around the path of all our young men, that everything may be fully examined. By any man, by any press, in any pulpit, in any legislative hall, in every primary assembly, in every debating-room, and before any class of our citizens, this right is to be held sacred, and to be defended by the last drop of the heart's blood. It matters not how many martyrs shed their blood in its defence; it will be worth all the price, and still be *gain*, if it is settled as the grand elementary principle in this republic.

This right is secured to us by the God that made us, and is inwrought into all the elements of freedom and accountable, moral agency. God has given us the right to examine all things, and investigate all opinions in science and in morals. He invites us to it by the original aspirations for truth which he has breathed into our souls, and which are as inextinguishable as the soul itself. He invites us to it in his own word; and no book ever written is so much the friend of free and ample discussion as the Bible. All his works invite us to it; the heavens gaze upon us at night, asking us to turn away from the earth, and investigate the laws of their motion. The heaving tides invite us to examine them; the bud, the opening leaf, the flower of the forest, the insect, and the lion of the desert, the elements around us, nay, the metals, the solid diamond, ask us to subject all to investigation with the utmost freedom, and to

learn their nature. Our institutions are all based on this freedom of investigation. It is to be assumed here that all things may be examined and discussed. We have no liberty which does not suppose this; we know none which does not admit and defend it. Herein is our warfare with the kings and tyrants of the Old World; herein is our contest with those thrones of despotism that have so long tyrannized over man; herein is the reason why monarchs turn pale in their palaces, and tremble on their seats of power; herein is the contest of the Protestant religion with the Papacy; herein the struggle between freedom everywhere and arbitrary power. The thrones of despotism in political life, in religion, in science, have stood firm just so long as the maxim could be defended, that there were *some* points that were too sacred to be examined. Let it be maintained that there is one principle in science or in religion, one doctrine of government or maxim of law that may not be investigated,—that there is one tribunal or court, be it the Inquisition or the Star-Chamber, that may not be examined,—one custom that may not be tested by reason and the Bible, or one mineral that may not be subjected to the crucible or the blow-pipe,—and liberty is at an end; a wedge is entered that may be driven until the entire fabric shall be demolished. This doctrine, that all things may be subjected to free discussion, is the only thing that now spreads alarm over the despotism of the Oriental world, and that now threatens to subvert the thrones of Europe. All literature and science, as well as liberty, suppose this. From the time of Bacon, at least, it has been the maxim of the scientific world that all things may be subjected to investigation. The *Novum Organum* settled this point for ever; and until the last copy of that undying work shall be consigned to oblivion, it is to be the rich inheritance of mankind against all tyranny in science, in government, in religion. Nature, when subjected to the torture, never leads us astray. When examined by the microscope or the telescope, or when under the action of the crucible, she never falsifies, or causes us to err. Through all her seats she utters a clear and unambiguous answer. And so it will be in morals and in religion. Mind is to meet mind; thought conflict with

thought; the struggling powers are to come in collision with each other, and truth is to be elicited as the spark glows from the collision of the flint and the steel. And it is to be assumed in this nation, that if there is anything in science, morals, or public sentiment that can be proved to be wrong, it is to be abandoned forthwith; if any public custom cannot be defended, it is to be laid aside; and if there be anything in reference to which it is maintained that it may not be investigated, be it in morals, in habits, or in religion, it is to be assumed that that **MUST** be wrong, and that it is known to be wrong. If there be any custom which is attempted to be so guarded that we may not know all about it—if there be any position, in regard to which men grow angry, and suffer their passions to kindle into a flame when we propose to examine it—anything in which there are public outbreakings and enormities when it is proposed to inquire into its nature or its moral character—and anything where brute force is resorted to instead of calm and manly argument—it is to be regarded as *primâ facie* evidence that that is wrong, and is inconsistent with freedom.

The most appalling danger that menaces our country is the threatened restriction of the right of free discussion. We need not fear foreign armies; we have measured strength with them, and our swords have fought with theirs in deadly strife; and we know that our liberties are safe from any foreign invasion. We need not dread their fleets, for we can build a navy like theirs, and can, if necessary, meet the mistress of the ocean on the "mountain wave." But how shall we meet this subtle enemy? How, if Austria seeks, not by armies, to destroy us, but by a religion which forbids us to examine all things? How, if one-half the nation shall refuse to their brethren the right of the fullest inquiry in all that pertains to the national morals, character, liberty, and welfare? The pulse of freedom beats languid when you diminish this right; it sends vigorous tides of life and health only when it is conceded that everything may be examined. The most ominous feature in these times is, that this right has been called in question, and that it has been met with so much timidity, and so much yielding, and so much compromise, by those who should bleed and die

rather than for one moment surrender this elementary principle of liberty. Be it where it may, and on whatever subject it may be presented, we have a right to know what is proposed for our belief, and to examine it at leisure. And every man should make up his mind to pour out his life's blood like water, rather than admit the doctrine that there is anything in our principles of literature, science, morals, habits, or political economy, pertaining to the public welfare, that may not be made the subject of the fullest investigation. We may examine it at leisure. We may propose our sentiments when and where we please, subject only to the decencies of courteous and civilized life, and the restraints of the laws of the land; we may proclaim them from the press, in the pulpit, in the legislative hall, and on the house-top: nor is there to be any self-constituted tribunal that is to ask us why we do it, or that claims a power to bid us pause; nor any tribunal this side heaven that is to be regarded as having a right to interfere, or to amerce us by fine or imprisonment, by loss of life, or limb, or reputation, for the honest expression of our sentiments.

But it is not only needful that our literature and science should be thorough and profound, and that it should be distinguished by a spirit of large and unfettered inquiry; it is needful that, in its moral and religious aspect, it should partake of the purest character, and be in accordance with the true spirit of all our institutions.—This opens a wide field of remark; but we dare not trespass on the patience of this indulgent audience, by following out the ideas which we had designed to suggest. You will bear with us while we submit a few remarks.

Every one must have been struck with the tendency, in nearly all the investigations of science, to be satisfied with second causes, and the reluctance to trace all events up to the Great First Cause of all, and in science, as in religion, to make

“Him first, Him last, Him midst, and without end.”

There has been a strange reluctance, even among philosophic men, to

“Look through nature up to nature's God.”

Now this is as unphilosophical as it is contrary to the spirit of religion. It is as much a departure from the true principles of the inductive philosophy as it is from the spirit of Christianity. Bacon, the father of science, saw this; and in his hands, and in those of Boyle and Newton also, the tendency of all investigations was to conduct the mind to large and noble views of the Creator. So it was, probably, in Cuvier, so in Linnæus, so in Davy. But this has not been the case usually in scientific investigations. The idea has obtained currency, that true philosophy would stop short of the Creator, and would repose in his works, shutting him from his own doings, and leaving us in a forsaken and fatherless world. And this has been, unhappily, the result of no small part of the scientific investigations among men. This is to be corrected; and this land presents a fine field for the correction of this idea. True science has not one word to say in favour of atheism or scepticism. There is not one star of all the heavenly hosts that responds to the feelings of the sceptic and the atheist, nor one insect, nor the petal of one flower, that does not contradict their feelings, and rebuke the spirit with which they look at the works of God. And the great truth is yet to go forth through all science, never to be recalled,—and why should it not echo through all this land?—that it is not unphilosophical for the creature to recognise the existence of the Creator—not proof of a want of manliness and independence to believe that this vast and wonderful structure of the universe contains *some* demonstration that there *is* an Infinite Mind.

It cannot be denied that, to a melancholy extent, the literature of the English language has been sceptical in its character, and even licentious in its tendency. It contains as many books that we would as reluctantly put into the hands of our children as the classics of antiquity. That there is a vast body of pure morality, of profound reasoning, of elevated sentiment in the English language, we shall be slow to deny. We shall not cease to render thanks to Heaven that such men as Barrow, and Locke, and Taylor, and Addison, and Johnson, and Bacon lived. But still how little, after all, is the great mass of English literature

imbued with the spirit of Christianity! How little are the sentiments of perfect purity, and of liberty, and of evangelical feeling, inwrought, like the name of Phidias on the shield of Minerva, into the very texture and vitality of that literature!

Now, a literature that shall be thoroughly imbued with the Christian sentiment is demanded pre-eminently in this nation: for all our institutions are based on the gospel. A man who cannot read the Bible, and who does not learn his duty there, is a being that is not contemplated in our institutions. Christianity is a part of the law of the land; its spirit is supposed to breathe in all our laws, and to influence all our courts of justice. This was the religion of our fathers; and all plans that do not contemplate the existence and the influence of the gospel in the land, make a jar and a discord in our institutions.

The power of an infidel literature has been felt and understood in other times. The authors of the French Encyclopædia understood this power, and through a corrupted literature they undertook the mighty task of revolutionizing a nation, and of overturning the institutions of ages. They put forth that power, and France was bathed in blood; and its agitations and crimes showed how terrific was that power when the leading literature of a nation had laid aside entirely all reference to Christianity. So it will be in our own country, if the public taste shall demand or tolerate a literature that is unprincipled, that is licentious, that has cast off all moral restraint. So it will be, if fiction shall extensively take the place of truth; if poetry shall cease to honour God, and be the vehicle of corrupt, licentious, and infidel sentiments; if a pure morality be banished from our books of learning. So it will be, if the books which are to guide the young, which are to be placed in our public libraries, which are to constitute our amusement and recreation in the wearisomeness of our professional toil, shall be those which are licentious in their tendency, and which do not make the heart better while they furnish refreshment from care and relaxation from labour. On the rising generation, soon to be our poets, our orators, our historians, our writers of fiction, our lawgivers and moral instructors, our

lawyers, and physicians, and ministers of religion, who are to be the guides in public feeling and sentiment, it depends to determine what is to be the character of our literature. We love our country and its institutions. Heaven grant that all the literature of this nation may be such as to extend a pure morality and a benign spirit of religion; and that the books which shall be thrown off by a groaning press may be such as may be safely placed by dying parents in the hands of their sons and their daughters.

To promote these great interests which we have been contemplating, this institution was founded. It contemplated a profound study of the sciences, and an extended and accurate acquaintance with the rich treasures of classic learning. It was established to train the mind for large, and liberal, and independent investigation. It was designed to connect the interests of science and religion, of literature and piety, and to send forth her sons imbued with both. It was intended to train up men who should in heart and in understanding be prepared to fill the various professions, to defend the interests of justice, to protect the rights of the innocent, to be practitioners of the healing art, to constitute leading men of intelligence and moral worth among the labouring classes of our citizens, and to be the heralds of salvation to a lost world. The founders of this institution never contemplated an organization where classic learning would be undervalued, where thought would be cramped, and the spirit of free inquiry would be repressed; nor where her sons would go forth with sentiments hostile to the pure spirit of the gospel, or at war with the richly-bought institutions of American freedom. We give thanks to God, this day, that this purpose has not been thwarted. It has met with reverses; it has been embarrassed; it has been called to struggle with difficulties: but may we not be permitted to say that it has already sent forth men who would have been a glory to any institution, and men whom their country will delight to honour in all the professions and callings of life?

Our prayers ascend to Heaven for its success; and why should it not be successful? It has a location in one of the most beautiful, the most rich, and the most healthy portions

of our land. It is in the bosom of an intelligent community, amply able to sustain it, and which will not be slow to appreciate the advantages of solid learning and moral worth. It is under the instruction of men who deserve the confidence of this community; and that confidence the community will not be slow to repose in them. It should have all the pecuniary aid which it needs; for every community is benefited tenfold to the amount of all its pecuniary sacrifices by an institution of learning, in its augmented intelligence, and in the diffusion of pure morality and the sentiments of religion. It should have the prayers of the friends of virtue and of religion, for no institution of learning can long flourish without the blessing of Heaven. It should have, and will have, our best wishes and prayers; and our hands and hearts should be ready to aid it.

Brethren of the Alumni Association!—We separate, in all human probability, not to meet again. We have been permitted to turn aside from the busy scenes of professional toil and care, to visit the place where we sought once to prepare ourselves for usefulness. We have come to congratulate the friends of this institution on its prospects of augmented prosperity. We congratulate him who is called to preside over it, and the community, and the friends of the college, that the hand of God hath placed him there. We render praise to God that we have been permitted once more to meet that venerable man at whose feet many of us have delighted to sit, and by whose hand we have received the honours of this institution. We wait, before we go hence, only that we may lift the voice of entreaty to Heaven, that God would make the evening of his days tranquil and serene, and prepare him abundantly for that rest which awaits him in heaven; and to pledge ourselves, that, wherever we are, and whatever may be our situation in life, we shall rejoice to be able to advance the interests of our **ALMA MATER.**

III.

THE POSITION OF THE CHRISTIAN SCHOLAR.*

WE shall arrange the thoughts we wish to submit on the subject of this article under three heads: the Position of the Christian Scholar in this age; the Means by which that position has been reached; and the Advantages which it gives him as he enters on life.

The first point is the POSITION WHICH HE OCCUPIES IN THIS AGE. He has two things that characterize him: his scholarship and his religion. The one is that which is furnished by a liberal education; the other, that which is produced by Christianity applied to his heart. The one would make him different from a youth educated in ancient Athens or in modern Turkey, Persia, or China; the other makes him different from what he would have been if trained to worship in the Parthenon or Pantheon, if he were a Mussulman or a Parsee, a Brahmin or a Buddhist. His religion and his scholarship are not of *equal* worth, though they each possess a value which cannot be computed, and combined they give him a position in the world which is peculiar.

Religion and learning have always had an interesting relation to each other, and are always destined to have. As they contribute to promote each other or come in conflict—as they sustain, oppose, or modify each other—as one has the ascendancy, and the other is held to be subordinate—or as they move on in harmony, each in its appropriate sphere—they serve to give character to particular periods of the world, and mark the progress which has been made in human affairs. It requires but little knowledge of history to understand that now one is in the ascendancy, and now the other; that now they seem to come into conflict, and now they move along harmoniously; that now the conclusions

* Biblical Repository, 1850.

of science are proscribed because they are in collision with some article of the "Creed," and that now the teachings of religion are modified or rejected because they are supposed to come into conflict with some of the revelations of science.

The facts here adverted to are most likely to occur in those cases where the religion has written records, as most religions have. In all those cases the records are permanent, and are believed to contain unchangeable truth. But those records have commonly been made in comparatively rude ages of the world, and among a people having little pretension to science. They incidentally or necessarily make many statements bearing on the provinces of learning; they contain affirmations on the subjects of moral and mental philosophy; and in all these respects they encounter the risk of the opposition which the disclosures of science in more advanced periods of the world may make. There are few of the sacred books in the various systems of professed revelations in the world, which have not *volunteered* numerous statements on points which have subsequently become identified with the sciences. The fact of the permanency of these records, and the necessity subsequently felt of reconciling them with the facts which science has disclosed, have given rise to many of the methods of interpretation which have prevailed, and which characterized whole systems of theology. If those records are not absolutely incompatible with the disclosures of science, a system of interpretation will be adopted that will aim to retain their authority. It is only when the point of absolute contradiction is reached, that the effort will be abandoned; but, until this is perceived, the attempt at reconciliation will be pursued through all the forms of allegorical and mystical interpretation; of accommodation and double sense; of rationalism and transcendentalism. When the disclosures become irreconcilable, the system of religion falls, and the scientific world passes off into the form of total unbelief, or embraces some new claim of revelation.

The Hellenistic religion cannot be said to have rested for its authority on written records; but it became enshrined and embodied in the Greek poems, particularly in those of Hesiod and Homer. How far these poems were allowed to

influence the popular belief on the subject of religion, cannot now be ascertained; but at an early period the rigid philosophy of the Greeks recognised the impossibility of ascribing to the Deity manifestations so grossly human, so immediate, and so barbarous, as those represented as divine in the wild conflicts of Hesiod's Theogony, and in the domestic occupations, and trivial pursuits of the Homeric deities. "Hence arose the quarrel of Plato, and prior to him, of Pindar, with Homer; hence the cause which induced Anaxagoras, to whom the invention of the allegoric mode of interpretation is ascribed, to apply the Homeric delineations to virtue and justice; hence it was that the Stoics understood the Theogony of Hesiod, as relating to the action of the elements, which, according to their notions, constituted, in their highest union, the Divine nature."* Ultimately, the whole was seen to be fable, as depending on neither historic nor scientific grounds, and as irreconcilable with truth by any principles of allegoric interpretation; and the cultivated mind of Athens and Corinth, as that of the world at large has now done, passed into a state of unbelief in regard to all the forms of what Mr. Gibbon calls "the elegant mythology of Greece."

The Hebrew people had little science. What they had was mostly embodied in their sacred books, as the science of India is now in the Shasters, and the political wisdom of China in the works of Confucius. Jewish scholars made no progress in astronomy, geology, anatomy, mental philosophy, geography, or history, which even *seemed* to conflict with the statements of their prophets. And yet the men among them who claimed to be inspired of God, were constantly uttering sentiments which, as the result has shown, could not but appear in future times to come into conflict with the disclosures of science.

It was only when revealed religion encountered the doctrines which in a later age came in from the East, or when it overstepped the limits of the stinted territory of Palestine, and came into contact with the Western mind, that any discrepancy between the religion of the Bible and science

* Strauss' Life of Jesus, p. 3.

seemed to occur, which required an effort to reconcile them. Then arose the whole system of allegorical interpretation, in an attempt to harmonize the statements of the Bible with the prevailing belief in the philosophic world. On the one hand there were these writings, held to be a revelation from God, composed in a comparatively uncultivated age, and in a land not distinguished for science; and on the other, there were the views in philosophy sanctioned then by the great teachers of the world; and there must be in future times the new disclosures which true science would make. The statements in the system of revealed religion were recorded statements, and must be held to be true, if this religion was to retain its authority; the maxims of philosophy, and the discoveries of science, were also regarded as settled and certain; and it was not unnatural that they should seem to come into collision. It was difficult to pursue the inquiries of philosophy, without allowing the mind to be influenced by the question, how these would bear on the doctrines of religion; and it was as difficult to hold to the articles of the faith, without permitting them to influence the mind in the conclusions to which it would come in scientific investigations. There was not, as yet, confidence that the doctrines which would be reached by the fair interpretation of the sacred writings, would be found to be in accordance with the conclusions of science; nor did those views as yet prevail, which would lead men to pursue the investigations of science with a firm conviction that its disclosures would *not* be found to be at variance with those of revealed religion. Hence arose the whole system of *allegoric* interpretation;—a system which, while it allowed the friends of religion to retain their belief in the inspiration of the sacred writings, allowed them also to embrace any dogmas of philosophy, or any truths of science which might be developed, and even to maintain that those very doctrines were found, covered with a veil, in the sacred volume itself. Origen, who, though he adopted the principle from Philo the Jew, may be regarded as among Christians the father of this system of interpretation, attributes a threefold meaning to the Scriptures, corresponding with his distribution of the human being into three parts:—the literal sense answering to the body;

the moral to the soul; and the mystical to the spirit. The rule with him was to retain all these meanings, though differing in worth; in some particular passages, however, he was of opinion that the literal sense either gave no meaning at all, or else a perverted meaning, in order the more directly to impel the reader to the discovery of the mystical signification. In many cases, also, the application of this principle permitted the entire *denial* of the literal truth of a passage in the sacred writings, as being in conflict with some truth established by philosophy, and thus it became necessary to search for, and to hold, only the mystical truth. Hence, one of the maxims of Origen was, that "a spiritual truth often exists embodied in a corporeal falsehood."* Hence, also, it often happened that the literal truth of the narrative was denied, and a method was devised by which it was supposed that the inspiration of the Scriptures might be maintained, and the independent investigations of philosophy might be pursued. It was thus that after the age of the apostles, Christianity attempted to *accommodate* itself to philosophy; thus that it sought to avoid an absolute rejection by the cultivated mind of the world, and to show that it was not inconsistent with the independent progress which mind would make in science. The apostles, more honest men, had pursued a different course. They made no effort to accommodate the one to the other. They assumed that the revelation which they came to make was true, and that all the science which actually opposed this was false. They never doubted that, while there was much "science falsely so called," that was in direct conflict with their message, all true science would be found to be in accordance with it. They therefore gave themselves no trouble in attempting to reconcile the one with the other, but proclaimed their message in their own way, leaving the world to take care of science as it might choose.

In the Middle Ages, till the time of Galileo, things assumed another form. Then religion, as it was held, had the ascendancy. All science was subordinate to it. All the

* Com. in Joann., tom. x. § 4, σωζομένου πολλάκις τοῦ ἀληθοῦς πνευματικῶν ἐν τῷ σωματικῷ, ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις ψεύδει.

professorships in the universities were in the hands of the friends of the Church; all the learning was possessed by the clergy; all the investigations of science were pursued by the friends of Christianity; and no one wished, or dared to reach a conclusion which would not be sustained and sanctioned by the articles of the creed. If there was any bold spirit that ventured out in a new line of discovery, and whose conclusions seemed likely to impinge on some article in the Church, his religion checked him, or he was soon checked by the voice of an authority which no one presumed to disobey. The imprisonment of Galileo was just the exponent of this state of things on the part of the Church; the solemn retraction by Galileo of the opinion which he had expressed, and the denial of the truth of what he had seen through the telescope, *because* it seemed to impinge on the articles of faith in the Church, was just the exponent of the feelings which had reigned throughout the dark ages. There was as yet no independent pursuit of the investigations of science on the one hand, or of the interpretation of the Bible on the other; no confidence that they would be found to harmonize with each other.

The Reformation placed things on a different ground. It *maintained* confidence unimpaired in the Bible; it *restored* the apostolic confidence that the investigations of science would not be found to be in conflict with the doctrines taught by its fair interpretation. It broke the shackles which had bound the human intellect; made men once more independent in their scientific investigations; imbued their minds with true confidence in religion, and, at the same time, gave utterance to the opinion that the most free investigations of science would never come into conflict with the truths derived from the fair interpretation of the Bible. While it gave to scientific investigation all the freedom which would be demanded by the principle of the inductive philosophy, it at the same time held to the belief of the Divine origin and authority of the Bible with a tenacity which was unequalled in any former age, and which increased in strength just in proportion as the mind felt itself emancipated from the thralldom of the dark ages.

The deists and rationalists of the seventeenth and eighteenth

centuries assumed another position still on the subject. They had become imbued with the principles of the inductive philosophy, and maintained the right of independent investigation in science in the most absolute manner. At the same time, they looked with contempt on the whole system of allegoric interpretation; and they believed firmly that the principles of sound philosophy would lead to a direct conflict with the teachings of the Bible. They became infidels, therefore, because they supposed that the teachings of the Bible and of science were not capable of reconciliation. Toland and Bolingbroke pronounced the Bible to be a collection of unauthentic and fabulous books. According to Morgan, the law of Moses is a miserable system of superstition, blindness, and slavery. According to Chubb, the Jewish religion cannot be true, because it debases the moral character of the Deity, by attributing to him arbitrary conduct, partiality for a particular people, and above all, the command to exterminate the Canaanitish nations.

In more modern times, there has been scarcely a discovery in science that has not been arrayed against Christianity, and that has not furnished, on the one hand, a ground of temporary alarm to the friends of revealed religion, and on the other, a ground of momentary triumph to its foes. It would lead us too far from our purpose to state, in detail, the objections to Christianity which have been derived from those sciences, or to consider the question whether those objections have or have not been satisfactorily solved. The remarks made will suffice to show the difficulties which may be expected to be encountered in the nature of the case, between a religion where there are permanent written records, and the disclosures which will be made by science. On the part of the friends of Revelation, there may be expected to be apprehension and alarm; on the part of its enemies, the note of triumph. With the one there will be a tendency to depart from the proper rules of interpretation to accommodate the revealed doctrine to the scientific discovery; with the other there may be anticipated much that is unreasonable, in not being willing to admit proper explanations, and in not conceding what is fairly to be inferred from the fact that the Revelation was not *designed*

to give instruction in the sciences. It may be anticipated that it will be long before the true method of reconciling these things will be understood; it will be long before the friend of religion will engage in the pursuits of learning and science with a perfectly independent judgment; it will be long before the friend of science will pursue his inquiries with no expectation and no desire that his conclusions shall conflict with the teachings of Revelation.

Whether that point is now reached, it is not very material to inquire; but it may be affirmed that it is now morally certain that that is the ultimate tendency of the course of events. This leads us to state more specifically what *is*, as we understand it, the exact position of the Christian scholar in this age. Without entering into any inquiry as to the comparative claims of Christian scholars and others, and without starting the question whether, other things being equal, piety is favourable or unfavourable to scientific pursuits, a few remarks may be made on the subject, which will define the present position of the Christian scholar.

The first is, that it has come to be generally admitted in the scientific world, that the results of investigation in the one will not be found to be inconsistent with the other; or that there is no incompatibility between the profoundest reverence for the Bible, and the highest pursuits of science and learning. It is neither assumed nor feared that the one will impinge on the other. It is neither supposed that in order to high attainments in science, it is necessary that a man should be an infidel, nor that he would be embarrassed in such pursuits by his being a Christian. It is neither necessary for a scientific man to begin his inquiries by being an infidel, nor, in pursuing them to the utmost, to fear that he will become one. The man of science pursues his investigations as fearlessly as if there were no book claiming to be a revelation from God; the Christian interpreter applies his rules of exegesis as independently as if none of the disclosures of modern astronomy, anatomy, chemistry, geology, had been made. If it should be doubted whether this point has been exactly reached—if it should be maintained that there are *some* who approach the Bible timidly, fearing that a fair interpretation of its pages will be found to conflict

with the disclosures of science, and who seek to find recondite and allegorical meanings as a refuge from disaster and defeat—and if, on the other hand, there are those who do pursue the investigations of science with the expectation and the hope that they will reach results in conflict with the teachings of the Bible,—still it is true that these are exceptions to the prevailing feeling. As a proof that the point which we are now stating has been practically and substantially reached, we need only refer to the literary and scientific institutions in this land. The two things that are to be noticed are, that those are Christian institutions, and that they are, at the same time, seats of science. There are no avowedly infidel colleges in these United States. There are none, it is believed, in which the forms of Christian worship are not maintained. There are none in which the Bible is not read, or studied, as being of Divine authority. There are few which have not been founded expressly under Christian patronage, and which are not sustained mostly by the liberality of Christians. Of those colleges, also, a large portion have been endowed with the express design of preparing men for the Christian ministry. And yet, in no place in our country—in none in the world—are the sciences more encouraged, or pursued more independently, than in our colleges. It is a part of the plan, it is of the very essence of the design of founding them, that the highest facilities shall be furnished to conduct young men along the departments of history, and geography, and criticism, and chemistry, and astronomy, and geology; and those institutions feel themselves most honoured, and suppose that the design of their being founded is best carried out, when their pupils go forth prepared to take an elevated rank in any of these departments, or when any one of their alumni makes a new discovery in science. These facts show that a change has come over the public mind, so far that it is a conceded and well-understood point, that there is *supposed* to be no inconsistency between the highest attainments in religion, and the highest attainments in science.

The next thing to be said as indicating this position is, that in the apprehension of the Christian scholar himself, the two pursuits are not *incompatible* with each other. And

this is much. In an honest endeavour now to be a Christian of most eminent faith and devotedness, he does not assume, as was once inevitably felt, that it is necessary to avoid the pursuits of science; in his efforts to become eminent in any of the departments of learning, he does not assume, as has often been felt, that it is necessary to lay aside his Bible, or to forsake the place of prayer. In order to be either in the highest degree, it is not needful that the mind should be embarrassed by any apprehended conflict of the one with the other; nor in order to eminence in the one, is it necessary that he should withdraw his devotion from the other. A man who is disposed to make the most of his talents in the cause of science, will not feel that it is necessary, in his own apprehension, to proscribe religion as the first grand pursuit of life; nor will one who aims to make the highest possible attainments in piety, deem it necessary for him to eschew the walks of science, in order that he may maintain his faith unimpaired. We are not now insisting on the fact, which might be urged, that a man who wished to make the most of his powers in the cause of science would be most likely to be successful if he imbued his mind with the principles of religion in the highest degree; we are adverting to another point, that, in his own mind, there will be no necessary embarrassment—no apprehended conflict—between the one and the other. He may enter his laboratory with no fear that the devotions of the closet will be disturbed by any discoveries which he will make there; he may go to his closet with a mind undisturbed by the revelations of the blow-pipe or the telescope.

As to the reality of the fact above stated, we suppose there will be no doubt. If there were, it would be easy to confirm the assertion by referring to any number of illustrious names in the various departments of science, not less distinguished by the steadiness of their faith in the gospel, and by their lives of consistent piety, than by their learning. Even in geology, the science in which, just now, there would be supposed to be most that is in conflict with the Bible, and in which there is most difficulty in adjusting its disclosures with the account in the sacred records, it is a remarkable fact, that, alike in our own country and abroad, the men

most eminent in that science, are men who see no discrepancy between it and the records in the Bible. Need we do more than allude to the names of Buckland, and John Pye Smith, and Silliman, and Hitchcock ?

But what we wished particularly to say as illustrating the present position of the Christian scholar was, that it has not always been so. In the early times of Christianity, it must often have been a subject of anxious inquiry, whether the truth of the sacred records would stand the test when the religion came in contact with the doctrines of philosophy. In the dark ages, when here and there one—for there were such, like Roger Bacon*—pursued his researches into nature, apprehension must have often been excited lest these pursuits would impinge on some article of faith, and the researches of science were pursued in secret places, and with a trembling hand. It is easy to imagine what apprehension Galileo in a later age felt, when his comparatively rude telescope disclosed to his astonished vision the satellites of Jupiter, and when his mind adverted to the probable bearing of this on what were regarded as the established articles of the Christian faith. Nor need we conceal the fact that probably *all* the sciences have in their turn produced alarm in the bosoms of the friends of religion, and that many a votary of science has approached his favourite pursuit with a fearful apprehension that the next step of discovery might overthrow the cherished articles of his faith. This source of apprehension is now at an end. On the one hand, the sciences may be pursued to their utmost extent with no dread of the Inquisition, or, what is more alarming to a truly pious mind, with no fear that an article of faith will be weakened or shown to be false ; and on the other, the votary of science, if inclined to scepticism, is constrained to abandon the last hope that nature has anything to disclose that will disprove the written revelation which God has made, or that will confirm him in his unbelief. The Christian scholar may push his way up to the highest seats of learning, and be under a necessity at no point of his progress to lay aside his simple habits of devotion ; to

* A. D. 1214—1292.

abandon any of the articles of his Christian faith; or to omit his daily devout reading of the Bible.

Another thing to be noticed in regard to the position of the Christian scholar in this age is, that from some cause his religion is accompanying the march of science around the world. Whether it precedes or follows it, whether it prepares the way, and prompts to scientific discoveries, or whether it follows in its *wake*, and avails itself of the preparations which science makes in the minds of men to receive the Christian revelation, may be a point on which some difference of opinion might be entertained, and is not material to the subject before us. The matter of fact to which we are adverting is, that the two accompany each other; that the eye in looking over the world sees the one where it sees the other; and that the same lines of boundary will determine the position and the extent of both. Any one may be satisfied of this by procuring a map of the world, and marking out on it the portions of the globe most distinguished for science and literature; and, if he had never before adverted to it, he would be surprised to find how accurately those lines would determine the places where the Christian religion prevails. And if, in the still dark portions of the world, he should find here and there a spot gleaming in the midst of the darkness, like Iceland in the northern seas, or on any of the borders of the fixed boundaries of darkness he should see pencils of light partially shining on the surrounding darkness, he would be no less surprised to find that these geographical limits are in all cases determined by the combined influence of Christianity and science. He would find neither of them occupying independent positions, or making independent aggressions on the regions of night, but would see them moving hand in hand in the world. If he saw indications of one, he would see that the other was not far in the rear. Together they determine the limits of light on the globe.

This, also, is not only true *in fact*, but the belief that this *is* so is fast gaining ground in the world. The heathen nations have learned, or are learning, to associate the one with the other. The impression is fast becoming fixed in the faith of the world, that the two are in fact blended, and

are to be blended; that where the one prevails, the other will prevail also; and that if men will have the one, they must welcome to their bosoms the other also. The great fact cannot be concealed, that where Christianity prevails there also civil liberty prevails; that there the highest point has been reached in navigation, in manufactures, in legal and medical knowledge, in the arts, in the spirit of enterprise and adventure. Whether these things may be *valued* or not, the fact is seen and admitted. The American savage that looks upon Christian institutions with feigned or real indifference, sees it; the Turk, the inhabitant of China, the Arab, that at long intervals visit our shores, see it, and they respectively bear the report to their own land. There is no impression that is more certain to become established among the nations, than that, for some cause, Christianity, refinement, the arts, the sciences, and the influence of the press, have a mysterious but certain connexion. Every year tends to confirm this impression. Every missionary that we send out confirms it. Every ship that visits a barbarous coast, every press that we establish among the heathen, every book that we print and circulate there, tends to confirm it.

And there is one other thought which may be adverted to as of value in illustrating this point. It is, that somehow Christianity has shown a remarkable affinity for the best form of *mind* that the world has developed; namely, the Teutonic; and especially the Anglo-Saxon mind. It was very early in the history of the nations that poured in from the North, and overran the Roman Empire, that they were brought under the power of Christian truth; it was early in the records of the Anglo-Saxon people, that they exchanged their superstitions for the faith of the gospel. In most respects, that mind, in its various branches, is the best mind in the world. It has more vigour, energy, power. It is better adapted to the sciences, to political toil, to the useful arts. It has more of that enterprise which explores the seas and lands that make up the globe, and covers them with ships and with dwellings. It has more expansive power; it secures a firmer grasp on improvements; it strikes out more new inventions; it has more creative resources in overcoming difficulties. It is more imbued with the love of

liberty, and is less liable to be controlled by the sceptre of the tyrant, or to be debased by superstition. It is already the ruling mind of the world, and is pushing its conquests farther and farther every year. There is scarcely any portion of the globe now that does not feel the power, in some departments of action, of the Anglo-Saxon mind; and when its conquests are made, they are permanent. It is not so much the conquest of arms as it is the conquest of intellect; not the triumph of the sword so much as the triumph of the mariner's needle, of the telescope, of the quadrant, of the blow-pipe, of steam, and of the press. Now, it is undoubtedly a fact, that Christianity, from some cause, has attached itself by bonds never to be dissolved, to this order of mind. The developments of that mind have been closely connected with the Christian religion. Rough at first—fierce, warlike, barbarous—it has been subdued, refined, civilized, by its connexion with Christianity, without losing aught of its energy and power. In connexion with that mind, Christianity occupies the principal seats of learning in the world; in connexion with that, it is now seen at nearly all the missionary stations on the earth, and alike by arts and literature, and religion, is coming into contact with all the heathen mind of the world.

What we have said under this head is, that the Christian scholar, after having often had most indefinite views of the position which he should occupy, after having been often opposed and ridiculed for the position which he sought to occupy and to which he thought himself entitled, and after having done more than any other man to mould society itself, and to shape its affairs so that he *might* occupy the position which he does, has at last come to an understanding with the world on the subject. Scientific and literary men are to pursue their investigations in their own way, and he is to pursue his investigations in his way—as free as they are, and they as free as he is. He is not to hinder or denounce them; nor are they to hinder or denounce him. He is on the same level with them in his honest pursuits; and they are on a level with him in theirs. He is free to go into any of their departments, and bring out, to defend his religion, all that he can find they have elaborated or discovered;

and they are free in their departments to make an honest application of all that they discover to the religion which he requires them to believe. He is to have no fear as to any ultimate conflict between science and religion; and they are to raise no shout of anticipated triumph as if, in their department, they can overturn the Christian system. His religion has stood thus far, and still stands; and that which has outlived the objections drawn from the revelations of the telescope, the microscope, the blow-pipe, and the mariner's needle,—which has lived on and flourished most in the periods and lands where nature has been subjected to the severest torture to reveal her secrets,—which has survived while science has penetrated the earth, and brought forth the records of ages and times hundreds of thousands of years before man himself lived, it may be presumed has nothing to fear from any future disclosures.

We proceed to notice some of the MEANS by which this position has been reached. This inquiry has more than a speculative interest and importance. It has already been shown that the position which the Christian scholar now occupies is not that which has always been assigned to him; and it may be of use, in regard to the future, to be able to understand by what arrangements it has happened that so important a change has been produced. It may do something, if we trace this history, to lead us to recognise the providence of God in past times, and perhaps to lead us to see that it has not been the result of chance or of fate that this has occurred, but that there are evidences that it was the *design* of God that the best forms of literature, and the developments of science on the earth, should be identified with the Christian religion.

Enough for our purpose has been said of the ancients. They had done their work when Christianity appeared. They had shown how far the human mind can go, under the best auspices, to find out a religion suited to the race. They had prepared the world for the most speedy propagation of the new system of religion. They had furnished models of literature to be useful in all times. The Greek had furnished a language better fitted than any other then existing, and indeed the only one then existing that was adapted

to express the nicest shades of thought, to give utterance to new spiritual conceptions, to record the mysteries which had never yet been unfolded to man, to be a vehicle for the profound and clear reasoning of Paul on most abstruse subjects, the delicate practical thoughts of Peter, and the unequalled symbolical representations of John in the most wonderful book ever composed—the Apocalypse; and the Romans had trodden down the nations, and made one great empire, and furnished facilities for carrying the new message from land to land;—and then these wonderful nations, having accomplished their work, speedily made way for new combinations of power to spring up in the world.

We propose, therefore, to say no more of them. But there have been three remarkable events, or series of events, bearing on the subject before us, mainly affecting three distinct classes of mind. We propose to illustrate what may be spoken of as a single fact in regard to them. It is, that other nations have been apparently on the very verge of the inventions in the arts, and of the discoveries in the sciences which now distinguish the Christian nations; and that, in a manner which no one can explain who does not believe in a superintending Providence favourable to Christianity, the progress of these inventions and discoveries has been then arrested, so that ultimately they have passed into Christian hands. A little farther progress among those nations—an advance in discovery which there was nothing in the nature of things to arrest, and whose arrest we know not that any one has attempted to explain by natural causes—would have placed all these discoveries and inventions in other hands, and given to other nations the eminence which Christians now have, and which they are destined ever to maintain. Had this occurred, the relation of Christianity to literature and science would have been vitally different from what it is now. Had this occurred, it would have been difficult to propagate the Christian religion at all, or to have removed idolatry and superstition from their seats by any power except miracles. We shall explain the fact by the supposition that it was the Divine purpose to identify the Christian religion with the best type of mind in the world, and to send it forth in connexion with the *prestige* derived from the

undoubted ascendancy of Christian nations in everything fitted to elevate the race.

(1.) We begin, in the illustration, with *heathen* mind. In this illustration we might take the *whole* of the heathen mind. But it will better answer our purpose to take one portion of that mind, which will be regarded as a fair illustration of the whole, and which can be best compared, in this respect, with the progress made in Christian nations. We shall, therefore, take China. We wish to show, in order to illustrate our main thought, that, in respect to the matter before us, a great heathen people—the greatest ever gathered under one sceptre—has been just on the verge of the most useful, and the most splendid discoveries in the arts, in literature, and in science, which have distinguished Christian nations, and that *when* thus on that verge, the progress of discovery has been suddenly arrested, and that the discovery has been made over to Christian nations, and is now identified with the Christian religion.

China is, in every respect, admirably adapted to the purpose of our illustration. It is the oldest nation in the world—a nation where there has been the best opportunity to develop talent, to pursue a course of steady improvement, to strike out new inventions in the arts, to carry forward those plans that required ages to perfect them: for Assyria, and Babylon, and Macedon, and Egypt, and Media, and Rome, once its contemporaries, were cut off, as it were, in their infancy, and had comparatively little time to mature their plans. It is the most numerous people in the world now united under one government; and more numerous than any one nation has ever been; more numerous than Assyria was in the days of Ninus or Sardanapalus; more numerous than Babylon was when Nebuchadnezzar walked in his pride in his splendid capital; more numerous than the kingdom of Darius and Xerxes was when they wanted *only* the little country of Greece to make their empire universal; more numerous than the empire of Alexander was when he had *annexed* all the kingdoms of Xerxes and Darius to his own little Macedon; and more numerous than the Roman people when, coming in from the West, an unknown power in the days of Xerxes or Alexander, it

swallowed up all. It has a government admirably adapted to foster genius, and to execute great and generous plans. Secure, calm, sagacious, absolute, free from internal shocks, and the danger of revolution, it can execute any of its purposes, and accomplish any of its designs. It has a climate and a soil equal to any in the world; and there is not an element of civilization that might not find its best home in China. In its own way, it has the most complete system of education in the world, and there is not a nation on earth, not even our own, where learning and talent will be so likely to be rewarded with situations of trust and power. The ambitious youth from the most remote and humble province may make his way to the capital, may stand in the presence of the emperor, may become prime minister; and in all the steps of the advancement, he may *calculate*—which he can never do in a republic swayed by popular feeling, or under a monarchy where the arbitrary will of the sovereign determines the award—on the exact position which he may yet occupy. He can measure his steps from point to point, until he is sure, if he has talent and learning to deserve it, to stand at the very head of power. And there *is* talent in that land—talent of all orders and degrees; talent which we do not do well to despise. They who have read the state papers of Lin, in his controversy with British ambassadors, can see, and cannot fail to see, that though the *power* was in British cannon, the *argument* was with China; and that though the fortresses of the empire were dismantled, and her ports thrown open, the arguments of the Imperial commissioner were not demolished, and that the glory of Britain is in her arms, and not her logic.

Yet with these advantages, which should have placed China at the head of the world in literature and science, what has been the fact,—what is now the fact,—in regard to her position in this respect? We answer: the main and striking fact in regard to her is, that all inventions and sciences there proceed to a certain point, and are then, from some unknown cause, arrested, and remain *fixed* and *petrified*, often in the rudest form; that China has been on the eve of all the discoveries in science, and all the inventions in the arts, which now characterize the most advanced nations,

but has been, as it were, spell-bound. She has struck out the incipient thought, but has made no use of it; she has hit on the principle, but it has remained unapplied. The elements of all that make other nations great are there, but they are not combined or applied; and for centuries the nation has made no progress. The great mind that ruled the intellect of China five hundred years before the coming of the Saviour, is the mind that rules there now—the mind of Confucius. There is no other mind in China. The national intellect is that of the great philosopher prolonged and perpetuated. There is not one of the things which they have invented or discovered which they have carried out to its practical uses, or which has been made to contribute, as it might have done, to the national advancement. We may concede that they discovered the uses of the mariner's needle; or, at least, it was long known among them before it guided Columbus across the ocean; but what Chinese did it ever guide out of sight of land? What adventurous mariner of the Celestial Empire did it ever conduct forth to discover a new world? They had the art of printing, and we may concede that they had it long before the German inventor discovered it in the Western world. But, having struck out the invention in the rudest form, there it was arrested, and there it has remained. They cut their words on blocks; they have no separate types; no metal types; no presses but those of the rudest construction; and, although they cannot be ignorant of the power of this art, and of its application in other lands,—yet the Chinese inventor was spell-bound, and the first rude effort among them was as complete as the art is now. They turned their attention early to painting; and with as much skill at first as now. With the most slender knowledge of perspective—scarcely going in this beyond the paintings in the temple at Thebes—they have made no progress towards imitating the productions of Rubens or Raphael. They anticipated us in the invention of gunpowder; but in what is called the art of war, they have made no progress, and seem incapable of applying the destructive element except in the rudest form. And in astronomy, and chemistry, and anatomy, in the art of ship-building, in the implements of

agriculture, in their dress, in their music, in all these they seemed to have *paused* when the first rude conception struck the mind; and among all their millions, multitudinous as the sands of the desert, there has arisen no Bacon, or Newton, or Davy, or Watt, or Liebig, or Arkwright, or Whitney, or Franklin, to move them onward in the path of discovery.

This is the fact to which we adverted. They are spell-bound. Their inventions were hardened and "set" at a certain point. They seem to approach all that is great and glorious in science, and there they pause—as, for some reason, heathen mind has always done.

We are prepared now to appreciate, in some measure, the effect of this fact in its bearing on the point before us, in giving to Christian nations and Christian scholars, the ascendancy which they now have. Suppose, then, that these discoveries begun in China, had been carried forward as they have been in Christian lands. Suppose that the press were doing there what it is doing here; and that the mariner's compass were doing there all that it is doing here; and that there were spread over that vast empire the facilities of intercommunication which now characterize our own land; and suppose that all this were connected with the forms of religion which prevail there—employed to increase the homage rendered to Confucius; or in the hands of Buddhist priests; or under the control of the Rationalists there; and that the three hundred millions of that people were sustained in their opinions by the perverted application of science,—how almost hopeless would be the attempt to dislodge those forms of religion! What prospect could there be of making an impression on such a mass of cultivated mind, in favour of another system of religion? With what force would they appeal to things around them as proof that their religion had placed them at the head of the nations of the earth, and that they wanted no better system than that which had come down from the remotest ages, and which had shed the blessings of science and civilization all over their vast territory! But all these things have been arrested in their incipency, and there they were petrified, and there they have remained ever

since. China, though semi-civilized, is neither a scientific nor a literary nation; and that vast people, with all their pride, are yet to receive their sciences, and their valuable literature, and their most needed arts, from Christian nations. Does not this look as if God *meant* that the progress of discovery under heathenism should be arrested, and that the best forms of science, of art, and of civilization, should be developed in connexion with the Christian religion? If this is not so, will any philosopher explain how this *has* come to pass?

(2.) We turn to another class of mind illustrating the same truth—a class of mind better adapted to scientific and literary pursuits than that of China, and where the effect of uniting that mind with the highest forms of science and literature would have been still more disastrous. We allude to the Saracenic or Arabic mind. The thought which we wish here to set forth is, summarily, that in this case also, the progress in science, in literature, and in art, was mysteriously arrested by an influence that no man can explain who does not believe at the same time in a Providence, and in the truth of the Christian religion,—and arrested *in order* that the best forms of science, of civilization, and of art, should be developed in connexion with Christianity.

A few well-known circumstances in the history of that remarkable people, illustrating the prospect that at one time the empire of the world, and the empire of science, would pass into their hands, will show what we mean.

They had, at one time, the prospect of subduing the world to their arms, and of extending their religion over Europe as they had already done over a large part of Asia and Africa. Schlegel, in his *Philosophy of History*, calls the Saracenic invasion, “that mighty Arabian conflagration whose flames were scattered over the terrified globe by the sons of the desert.” No one can doubt that the Saracens, zealously devoted to their own religion, aimed to make it universal; and no one can doubt that this *would* have occurred, if, in the eternal councils, it had not been determined that thus it should not be. Let us look a moment and see how near this was to being accomplished. Let one place himself in imagination on some eminence, and take in

the limits of that vast Saracenic Empire in the eighth century of the Christian era. Let him look to the East. Syria, Mesopotamia, Persia, Arabia, are all under the sway of the Saracens—and the conquering crescent is over them all. Bozrah, Damascus, Heliopolis, Jerusalem, Aleppo, and Antioch, have all fallen. Let him look over the South—over Egypt, Lybia, Africa, Numidia, and Mauritania. The Roman sceptre has long since departed. The empire of the Vandals has disappeared. Cairo, Memphis, and Carthage have fallen, and where once Augustine and Cyprian expounded the oracles of God, Mohammedan doctors enforce the doctrines of the Koran; and where once in the times of Cyprian there were thirty thousand Christian churches, stand unnumbered multitudes of Mohammedan mosques. Let him look to the West. Once the Romans reigned there; and there the Goths set up their dominions. But Roderic, the last of the Goths, has fallen. The Christian fugitives are driven into the fastnesses of the northern mountains. The splendid Alhambra rises in Spain, and all over that beautiful and fertile land are scattered the palaces, the mosques, and the minarets of Saracen victors. Let him look to the North. It was still, indeed, unsubdued. But the plans of the caliphs extended there also. "The whole southern part of the Roman Empire," say they, "is subdued; the North, too, must fall. By two routes our armies must pursue their victorious course. From Spain, France must be assailed; and then the Belgians, and Britain, and Germany. From the East, Constantinople must be taken, and Thrace, and Macedonia, and Greece, and Hungary; and then from all quarters must we concentrate on Italy." The plan was, that the armies of the East and the West should meet, and then, turning to the South, that Rome should be overwhelmed. And there was every human probability of the success of the plan. "A victorious line of march," says Gibbon, "had been prolonged above a thousand miles, from the rock of Gibraltar to the banks of the Loire; the repetition of an equal space would have carried the Saracens to the confines of Poland, and the Highlands of Scotland. The Rhine is not more impassable than the Nile or the Euphrates, and the Arabian fleet might have sailed

without a naval combat into the mouth of the Thames. Perhaps the interpretation of the Koran would now be taught in the schools of Oxford, and her pulpits might demonstrate to a circumcised people the sanctity and truth of the revelation of Mahomet."

But there was another aspect in reference to this, more fearful than the mere prospect of the subjugation of Europe to the Arabian arms. There was at that time at least an *equal* prospect that the whole empire of science would remain in the hands of the Saracens, and that all its developments would be in connexion with the literature of the Koran, and that the position of the Mohammedan scholar would be that which the Christian scholar now holds. The Saracens are by nature an intellectual race, and, as to their acquirements, are now, in the judgment of the leading Missionary Boards, the first people of Western Asia. Differing somewhat indeed in this respect from the Chinese in the points already adverted to, and being a race of people far better qualified to push the discoveries of science than the former, they had nevertheless struck on some of the most splendid discoveries that the world has seen, and we even yet wonder *why* it was that they paused, and left the application of those discoveries to Christians. They gave us the numerical figures, which we use in our mathematical calculations. They gave us algebra; what prevented its application among them in all the wide results of fluxions? why was not some Newton born in Arabia? They taught the first elements of chemistry; why did not Black, or Priestley, or Davy appear, to carry out those principles? To the Arabians we owe the manufacture of paper from cotton and linen; what prevented their making the use of it which Christian nations now do? The names of the stars on our celestial globes are Arabic names; why did no Kepler, or Brahe, or Newton, or Herschell, rise there to tell us the laws of their motions, their magnitudes, and their distances? They had the knowledge of gunpowder; why was it never applied as it has been in European warfare? They had a beautiful, a copious, a finished language—a language perfectly fitted for all purposes of science, philosophy, and poetry, while not one of the barbarous provincial languages which succeeded the

Latin, was at all fit for any such purpose. They were skilled in architecture; for how few edifices, more splendid than the Alhambra, has the world even now to boast of?

To this is to be added the undoubted fact, that they were then at the head of the literary world. The second of the Abassides founded Bagdad, and soon made it at once the most splendid, and the most literary city of the East. The ambassadors of the caliphs at Constantinople collected the volumes of Grecian learning, which were translated by the most skilful interpreters. Almanzor invited learned men of all nations to his court; collected from them the names of celebrated authors and works in the Greek, Syriac, and Persian languages; caused journeys to be undertaken, and immense numbers of them to be secured. The impulse was felt throughout the Saracen Empire. To use the words of Sismondi, "In all parts, in every town, schools, academies, and colleges were established, from which many learned men proceeded." "Bagdad was the centre, but Bassora and Cufa almost equalled her in reputation, learned men, and poets. Balkh, Ispahan, and Samarcand, were equally the homes of science. In Alexandria, Cairo, Fez, and Morocco, were schools and colleges, magnificent buildings, and extensive libraries, which preserved to Europe a number of precious volumes which had been lost in other places."

But it was Spain more particularly that was the seat of Arabic learning. As Sismondi further says, "It was there that it shone with superior brightness, and made its most rapid progress. Cordova, Granada, Seville, and the other cities of the Peninsula, rivalled one another in the magnificence of their schools, their colleges, their academies, their libraries. In various cities of Spain, seventy libraries were opened for the instruction of the public, at a period when all the rest of Europe, without books, without learning, and without cultivation, was plunged in most disgraceful ignorance. The number of Arabic authors which Spain produced was so prodigious, that many Arabian bibliographers wrote learned treatises on the authors born in particular towns—as Seville, Valencia, or Cordova; or on those who devoted themselves to a particular branch of study—as philosophy, medicine, and more especially poetry." "The

period of this literary cultivation," says our own countryman, Prescott, "reached far into the fourteenth century, and may be said to have equalled in duration that of any other literature, ancient or modern."*

At that period, the tendency, the probability was, that all the great discoveries in science and the arts would be struck out by the followers of Mohammed, and that they would at the same time place themselves at the head of the nations, in science, in arts, in political power, and in arms. Yet this career was checked; and from these impending dangers by their arms, and from the prospect of this ascendancy in science, the world was delivered. In the East, the progress of conquest was arrested by the Greek fire; in the West, by the valour of Charles Martel. The plans of the caliphs were frustrated; the tide of conquest was rolled back; the anticipated junction of the armies of the East and the West never occurred; and the dominion in political power and in science passed into other hands. Yet we can hardly help pausing to reflect what a different destiny would have awaited mankind if the plans of the Mussulman had succeeded, and the discoveries which he had commenced in science had been pushed a little farther. What, in a quotation already made, Gibbon said might have been anticipated, would surely have occurred. And what then would have been the effect of any attempt to propagate Christianity among the followers of the Prophet? How could Christians then have hoped to compete with the religion of the Koran, or to introduce a better system? Suppose the present hundred and twenty millions of believers in the Koran had been in possession of our science, our literature, our arts; suppose that they were in the possession of all the results of science in agriculture, chemistry, navigation, intercommunication by land and sea, and in domestic life; suppose in literature they had placed themselves where Christian nations now are,—how next to hopeless would be the attempt to introduce among them a purer and a better faith. With their beautiful, philosophical language; with their high order of talent; with their zeal and devotion to any cause which they embrace; with their

* For many of the details in this notice of Arabic literature, we are indebted to an article by the Rev. Dr. Beecher, *Biblical Repository*, Jan. 1848.

union in the faith; with their belief that their religion might be propagated, and consequently that all other religions may be resisted by the sword,—what a formidable front would the Mussulman people present to any effort to spread among them the principles of our faith, and how distant, if not hopeless, would be the conversion of the world to the Saviour!

God rules among the nations. He checks them at his pleasure, alike in the career of conquest, in science, and in the arts. He designed that these sciences should receive their form and consummation on Christian soils, and the splendid career of the Arabian was arrested, and the empire of science was transferred to Europe and America.

(3.) We notice a third fact in reference to the course of events which has given to the Christian scholar his present position. It is, that Christianity and science are at present connected with the best type of mind in the world—that great class of mind known as the Teutonic, and especially the Anglo-Saxon. We have already adverted to this point, and it would be interesting to trace the course of events in this respect on a wider scale than has been done, and to see how, one after another, the true religion has somehow detached itself from certain forms of mind, leaving only a debased and miserable superstition; and how, as already in part noticed, the incipient sciences have done the same thing, until they are now found influencing a single portion of the mind of the world, and receiving their best developments there. That mind, in its various branches, the most remarkable that the world has seen, is spreading its influence over all the nations. It is now the most philosophic, profound, learned, sagacious, and enterprising of all minds. It early showed, when it became known to Europe, a singular affinity, if we may be allowed the expression, with Christianity; and the purest forms of Christianity have been manifested in connexion with it. But all that is necessary to be further said on this point may be comprised in two very brief statements. One is, that if on a map of the world, any one should undertake to mark by bright colours the portions of the globe most distinguished for literature and science, he would be surprised to find with what accuracy he was designating the places where that order of mind is to be found, and at the same time surprised

to find how nearly he marked out the limits where the Protestant faith prevails. The other is, that it is *that* form of mind which is now actively employed in producing all the great changes in the world. But on these points we have no space to enlarge.

We proceed to notice the advantages which the facts above illustrated give to one entering on life in this age of the world. There are three thoughts which we will suggest.

The first is, that mind is *worth* more now than it has been at any former period of the world. It can be turned to better account; it is coming more and more to be appreciated. In a Christian community, in the circumstances which we have been illustrating, it is worth far more than it is in Turkey, in Persia, in China, in Arabia, in Africa; far more than it was in ancient Egypt, Assyria, Greece, or Rome; far more than it was in the days of Thomas Aquinas, Abelard, and Duns Scotus. Of what value comparatively was mind when the Pyramids were built? Of what value was it in the dark ages of Europe? We pity a monk in his cell in the dark ages; and yet admire his industry, and his efforts to make something of himself. Many such a man, amid the general indolence and corruption of those institutions, had true piety, and desired to serve God. He had industry too; for his condition prompted him to find out something to do, just as now the dreadful loneliness and wretchedness of solitary imprisonment prompt the convict to plead for occupation. But what could the monk do? How could he employ his mind? If he busied himself with retorts and crucibles, he was in danger of impinging on some settled article of faith, and exposing himself to the terrors of excommunication, or to the rack. There were things that he could do, and did do, and the world should be thankful that he was not idle, while at the same time we feel that *mind* then was of little value. He could count his beads; he could visit the tomb of a saint—employments useless to the *world*. But he could also, with slow and patient toil, transcribe the sacred Scriptures,—ruling his parchment with great exactness; dividing his words with particular care; rewriting the whole, if a word had been written wrong; illuminating certain parts of the manuscript,

and giving brilliancy to certain letters. That was employment; it was pious and useful employment; and we should not despise what he did. But go into the rooms of the Bible Society. In a single hour, the press, attended by two or three boys, will throw off far more than the patient monk could transcribe by the labours of his whole life; and mind has been rescued in this way from humble drudgery for higher and more important ends. So every invention in a machine does it. The boy that by the application of a string in a steam-engine, discovered the principle of the "eccentric," and gave himself time to play, instead of working the valve by his hand, released thousands of boys, not for play but for other employments. The invention of Whitney relieved millions from the laborious and slow process of picking the seeds out of cotton, that they might be engaged for other purposes. The invention of Arkwright relieved millions of females from the wheel and the distaff, that they might have time for the cultivation of the mind, and the pursuits of benevolence. The steam-mill for sawing marble, will do the work as well as immortal man; and it releases mind from a mere mechanical employment, for its higher and nobler functions. The machine which makes a nail, a button, a shoe-peg, an adze, a hammer, is doing the work which *mind* must otherwise have much more slowly done, and gives, by all the facility with which it is done, an augmented value to the soul.

There never was a period of the world when mind was *worth* as much as it is now. Consequently, there never was a period of so much responsibility, or when there was so little excuse for indolence and supineness. The reason for monasteries, and nunneries, and for indolence in all forms, has passed away. Shame on the educated mind that can find nothing to do! Shame on the spirit which would found monasteries and nunneries in this age and in this land!

The second thing to which we advert is, that mind now has higher *advantages* in accomplishing the purposes of benevolence, than at any former period of the world.

The facts to which we have called attention, give to Christian scholars an inestimable advantage in endeavouring to diffuse their religion around the world. For the heathen

are beginning to see the superiority of Christian nations ; beginning to feel, that somehow the Christian religion is connected, more than others, with all that tends to purify, elevate, and adorn society. The *prestige* is with us. The presumption is spreading farther and farther, that the same form of religion is desirable also for other people ; that it would accomplish among them what it has done for us ; and that it has all the evidence which these facts furnish—that it is from God. A Brahmin, forbidden by his religion to destroy life, was directed by a missionary to look through a microscope, and see the multitudes of living things in the water that he drank, and on the leaf, and to reflect how many lives were sacrificed every time he drank, and at every tread of his foot. Indignantly he seized the instrument and dashed it to the earth, for it had overturned the authority of all his sacred books, and all his religion. "May God curse all infidels and their works!" said the deputy of the Cadi in Mosul ; "what comes from their hands is of Satan ; it has pleased the Almighty to let them be more powerful and ingenious than the true believers in this world, that their punishment, and the reward of the faithful, may be greater in the next."* The *fact* of the superiority of Christians he could not deny, but his way of accounting for it is not that which will long prevail in the world.

The truth is, that wherever among barbarous tribes, or nations half civilized, the Christian scholar chooses now to go, the *presumption* goes before him that in all that contributes to the progress of society and the welfare of the race, he is superior to those among whom he comes, and is in possession of that which may be of immense advantage to every part of the world. This remark is of special importance as applicable to the Christian missionary. In the highest sense, and in every sense, he goes out as *an instructor*—prepared to carry out in all respects the injunction of his Saviour, "Go, therefore, and *teach* all nations."

Our last thought is, that the world is growing *better* than it was. It is better than it was in the times when Greece and Rome flourished ; than it was in the times of the

* Layard's Ruins of Nineveh, i. 130.

Christian fathers; than it was when councils were held at Carthage, at Nice, at Clermont; than it was in the days of chivalry; than it was in the times of Elizabeth or James; than it was in the days of the Pilgrims; than it was a quarter of a century ago. There are those who do not believe this; and there is a class of orators and writers—usually old men—who are always endeavouring to prove that things are growing worse. This kind of argument and gloomy foreboding we always expect to find among those who are too indolent to keep up with the march of the world; among those who are conscious of a waning spiritual power; among those who, by neglecting to improve themselves, have lost their influence, and who see others gaining the ascendancy; and often among those who have advanced far in the journey of life. The belief that the world is growing worse, is frequently among the first indications of approaching age, and it is one of the sadnesses of that condition of life, that they who are becoming old see around them only evidences of deterioration, and that their minds are embittered by contrasting those evidences of decay with the brighter things which the world possessed when they were young. We would have every man adopt it as a settled truth to be adhered to all along his journey of life,—in all times of change, and disappointment, and sorrow,—when the sun shines, and when clouds come over the sky,—when in the hey-day of youth, in the soberness of middle life, and when the shades begin to lengthen,—when he goes forth from college halls on the voyage of life, and when near its close he looks back over the career which he has run,—in the Church, or in the State, in reference to our own country, and in reference to all lands,—that the world is growing better—that our own country is making advances—that the church is increasing in numbers, in purity, and in knowledge—and that there is a sure and steady progress toward the universal triumph of Christianity, and of civil and religious liberty.

IV.

THE DESIRE OF REPUTATION.*

THE subject on which we propose to address you at this time is, THE DESIRE OF REPUTATION. Our aim will be accomplished if we can set before you the reasons why that desire is implanted in the human bosom; its value as a principle of action; the modifications under which it appears, and the perversions to which it is liable; the true principles which are to guide us in seeking it; and the field which is now open, especially in this country, to secure an honoured name.

We have selected this subject because there is not a heart before us that does not beat with a generous desire to be known and to be remembered; because there is no aspiration of the bosom that is more likely to become perverted, and to be a source of injury; because, for the young especially, it is desirable that the proper metes and limits of its indulgence should be laid down with care; and because we are persuaded, that, when properly understood, it may be made an important auxiliary in the cause of learning, patriotism, virtue, and even true religion. We will not despise or condemn anything which we believe to be an original law of our nature, however it may have been abused; we will not believe that anything which God has implanted in our bosoms may not contribute to the most exalted excellence of man.

The desire of an honoured name exists in all. It is an original principle in every mind, and lives often when every other generous principle has been obliterated. It is the wish to be known and respected by others; to extend the knowledge of our existence beyond our individual conscious-

* An Address before the Phoenix and Union Societies of Hamilton College, July 28, 1841.

ness of being; to be remembered, at least, for a little while after we are dead. Next to the dread of annihilation—the most fearful thought which crosses the human soul—we dread the immediate extinction of our names when we die. We would not have the earth at once made level over our graves; we would not have the spot where we sleep at once forgotten; we would not have the last traces of our existence at once obliterated from the memory of the living world.

We need not go into an argument to prove that this desire exists in the human soul. Any one has only to look into his own heart to find it always there in living power and in controlling influence. We need not ask you to cast your eyes upon the pages of history to see proofs that the desire has found a home in the heart of man. We need not point you to the distinguished heroes, orators, and poets of past or of modern times; nor need we attempt to trace its operations in animating to deeds of noble daring, or its influence on the beautiful productions of art. Ovid showed it when looking down into far distant ages, and anticipating the judgment of future times, he said:—

“Jamque opus exegi: quod nec Jovis ira, nec ignes,
Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax abolere vetustas,
Cùm volet illa dies, quæ nil nisi corporis hujus
Jus habet, incerti spatium mihi finiat ævi:
Parte tamen meliore mei super alta perennis
Astra ferar: nomenque erit indelibile nostrum.
Quàque patet domitis Romana potentia terris,
Ore legar populi: perque omnia sæcula famâ
(Si quid habent veri vatum præægia,) vivam.”

METAMOR. xv. 871.

Horace expressed the same emotion, and the same conviction that he would be remembered, in the beautiful language—

“Jamque exegi monumentum ære perennius.”

Milton was warmed by the same generous flame, and felt that there dwelt within him the innate power of rearing a monument which would convey his name to latest times, when he uttered this sentiment: “I began to assent to my friends here at home, and not less to an inward prompting, which now grew daily upon me, that by labour and intense

study (which I take to be my portion in this life), joined with the strongest propensity of nature, I might perhaps leave something so written to after times, as they should not willingly let it die."* Klopstock, in one of his best odes, has described the instinctive desire of future reputation, and of living in the memory of posterity, when founded on a virtuous principle;—

“Sweet are the thrills the silver voice of fame
 Triumphant through the bounding bosom darts!
 And immortality! how proud an aim!
 What noble toil to spur the noblest hearts!
 My charm of song to live through future time,
 To hear, still spurning death's invidious stroke,
 Enraptured choirs rehearse one's name sublime,
 E'en from the mansions of the grave invoke:
 Within the tender heart e'en then to rear
 Thee, love! thee, virtue! fairest growth of heaven!
 Oh this, indeed, is worthy men's career;
 This is the toil to noblest spirits given.”—DR. GOOD. †

The desire of a grateful remembrance when we are dead lives in every human bosom. The earth is full of the memorials which have been erected as the effect of that desire; and though thousands of the monuments that had been reared by anxious care and toil, by deeds of valour in the battle-field, or by early efforts at distinction in the forum, have perished, still we cannot traverse a land where the indications of this deep-rooted desire do not meet us on every side. The once lofty column, now broken and decaying,—the marble, from which the name has been obliterated

* The Reason of Church Government urged against Prelacy, book xi., Introduction.

† “Reizvoll klinget des Ruhms lockender Silberton
 In das schlagende Hertz, und Unsterblichkeit
 Ist ein Gedanke,
 Ist des Schweisses der edlen werth!
 Durch der Lieder Gewalt, bey der Urenkeln
 Son und Tochter noch seyn, mit der Entzückung Ton
 Oft bey dem Namen genennet,
 Oft gerufen vom Grabe her.
 Dann ihr sanfteres Hertz bilden, und Liebe, dich
 Fromme Tugend, dich, auch giessen im safte Hertz,
 Ist, bey dem Himmel! nicht wenig!
 Ist des Schweisses der edlen werth!”—*Der Zürchersee.*

by time,—the splendid mausoleum, standing over remains long since forgotten,—and the lofty pyramid, though the name of the builder is no longer known—each one shows how deeply this desire once fixed itself in some human heart. Every work of art, every temple and statue, every book on which we carelessly cast the eye as we pass along the alcoves of a great library, is probably a monument of this desire to be remembered when life is gone. Every rose or honeysuckle that we plant over the grave of a friend, is but a response to the desire not to be forgotten which once warmed the cold heart beneath. And who would be willing to be forgotten? Who could endure the thought that when he is committed to the earth, no tear would ever fall on his grave; no thought of a friend ever be directed thither; and that the traveller would never be told who is the sleeper there?—Even the poor slave that desires to be remembered by his fellow-slave when he is dead, feels the working of this mighty principle, *and is a man*—for the brute never has it—and he has in this, at least, the impress of human nature enstamped by his Maker on his soul.

To this universal desire in the bosom of man to be remembered when he is dead, the living world is not reluctant to respond; for were there no higher principle, the living wish to ask at the hands of others what they are desired to show for the departed. Affection, therefore, goes forth and plants the rose on the grave; rears the marble, moulded into breathing forms, over the dust; like Old Mortality, cuts the letters deeper when the storms of time efface them; and hands down in verse and song the names of those who have deserved well of mankind.

“Patriots have toiled, and in their country’s cause
 Bled nobly; and their deeds, as they deserve,
 Receive proud recompense. We give in charge
 Their names to the sweet Lyre. Th’ historic Muse,
 Proud of the treasure, marches with it down
 To latest times; and Sculpture, in her turn,
 Gives bond in stone and ever-during brass,
 To guard them, and t’ immortalize her trust.
 But fairer wreaths are due, though never paid,
 To those who, posted at the shrine of truth,
 Have fallen in her defence.”—TASK, book v.

Why is this passion implanted in the human bosom? Why is it so universal? Why is it seen in so many forms? We answer, It is one of the proofs of man's immortality; the strong, instinctive, universal desire to live—and to live on for ever. It is that to which philosophers have all along appealed, in the lack of better evidence, to sustain the hope that man would survive the tomb. It is the argument on which Plato rested to sustain his own soul in the darkness which enveloped him, and which has been put in the mouth of every school-boy, in the language of Addison:—

—“Whence this pleasing hope, this fond desire,
This longing after immortality?
Or whence this secret dread, and inward horror,
Of falling into naught? Why shrinks the soul
Back on herself, and startles at destruction?
'Tis the divinity that stirs within us;
'Tis heaven itself that points out an hereafter,
And intimates eternity to man.”—CATO, act v.

And while this desire lingers in the human soul, as it always will, man cannot forget that he is immortal, and it will be in vain to attempt to satisfy him that he wholly ceases to be when the body dies. He will not, he cannot believe it. He would not always sleep. He would not always be forgotten. He would live again:—live on in the memory of his fellow-man, as long as the flowers can be made to bloom, or the marble to perpetuate his name; and then still live on when “seas shall waste, and skies in smoke decay.”

Nor is this the only design of implanting this desire of remembrance in the bosom of man. It is not merely to be an argument for, and a memento of, our immortality; it is to be one of the means to excite us to virtue and to noble deeds. It is the operation of one of the beautiful laws of our nature, though, as we shall see, sadly perverted, designed to stimulate us to great and generous efforts. Men may call it selfish—and so it may become. They may call it ambition—and so it often is. But who knows not that the worst passions are usually the perversion of that which is most generous and exalted? And who knows not that one of the objects of all the lessons of experience, philosophy,

and religion, is to call man back from the erratic course to which a wicked heart has led him, to the operation of the simple laws of nature; to bind the lurid meteor within a regular orbit, and to light it up from a pure and steady central sun? This desire of reputation, this wish to be remembered, has been implanted in the soul to deter from vice by the dread of disgrace; to prompt to actions worthy to be remembered by the fear of being forgotten; to call forth the noble powers of the soul by a wish, like Milton's, to achieve some work "that the world should not willingly let die." Point us to a man, young or old, in whose bosom this desire is extinct, and you have designated a man either abandoned to despair, or in whom virtue is dead.

Every law of our nature is of value, and has an important place in the great purpose of promoting the interests of society. In this view, what is the value of a desire of reputation? What influence should it be allowed to have on a young man starting on public life? We have found in our own experience, and, as far as our observation has extended, we have seen, that the world is favourably disposed toward young men. There are no interests in society so valuable that the world is not willing to commit them to their hands, when they are satisfied that they are qualified to defend them, and to transmit them to future times. All the blood-bought blessings of freedom, all the endowments of colleges and schools, all the offices in the State, and all the interests of religion and benevolence, they are willing to intrust to the young, so soon as they have evidence that they will be safe in their hands,—and then they who have toiled and bled for these things will lie calmly down and die. Judges and senators are willing to vacate their seats; and conquerors, whom no foe could subdue, are willing to resign their swords; and the ministers of religion, to whom the cause of truth is dearer than life, are willing to vacate their pulpits to enter them no more,—when those now young show that they are worthy of the trust. But they ask evidence of this. They demand that the young shall show that they are deserving of confidence before these great interests are committed to them; they ask such a "REPUTATION" of those advancing to receive these

honours as shall show that the trust will not be endangered, before it is yielded. To secure this, there is in the community an eye of unslumbering vigilance on every young man, from which he cannot escape. The world watches his movements; learns his character; marks his defects; records and remembers his virtues; makes inquiry about the reputation with which he enters on public life; and all with reference to the great interests which are soon to be committed to the hands of the advancing generation. There is an unseen, but withering influence, *from which he can never escape*, that attends every young man who is idle, dissipated, or unprincipled; that will go with him, like an evil genius, to the most distant part of our land or to distant climes; that will meet him even when he regards himself as among strangers; that will, unperceived, cross oceans with him, and start up to meet him amid polar snows or on barren sands; that will attend him should he wander on the Alps or by the side of the Senegal or the Ganges, or should he seek to hide himself in a crowded foreign metropolis. That evil influence he cannot live down, nor can he flee away from it. Aaron Burr met such an influence at Paris—a wretched fugitive and an outcast, without a friend; and Benedict Arnold could have found no nook of earth where it would not have followed him. And in like manner, there is a happy influence, of more value than the fabled “Genius” of Socrates, that will go with every young man who, by an early life of virtue, has shown himself worthy of the confidence of mankind, and that will attend him around the globe.

In this land, perhaps more than in any other, everything in life depends on a good name, a fair reputation. It is a principle in the civil constitutions of our country, that office shall be conferred only on those who have evinced by their lives that it may be safely confided to them, and that it will be not an inappropriate recompense for public services. From the highest in the gift of the people to the lowest, there is not one that is not designed to be bestowed on those, and those only, who are called to it by previous tried fidelity. No advantage of birth or blood, no hereditary rank or name, no merit of an ancestor, limits its bestowment, or confers any

facilities for reaching it. And in like manner there is not an office in our colleges or schools, there is not a pulpit in the land, there is not an honour which the bar or the profession of medicine has to bestow, to which there can be a hereditary claim, or to which the ascent is not to be made by slow and steady individual worth. Public favours are designed to be, and, to an extent which few young men understand, will be graduated by the claim to those favours which shall be established by a character honourably gained in early life. Talent will not answer the purpose of a good name; nor can gold or diamonds purchase what the community will gladly confer on him who has a character which shows that he is entitled to its confidence.

Such is the original principle with which man is endowed; and such is its value in the world. Yet that principle, so valuable, and designed to accomplish so much for the welfare of man, we need not say, has much more seldom appeared among men in a pure and healthful form than in a form perverted and ruinous. It is of importance, therefore, that we examine some of the modifications which it has assumed, and the parts which it has played in the great transactions of mankind.

The principle of our nature to which we are referring is, the desire of being known and esteemed by others; of being remembered when we are dead. The form of the principle, as it is implanted in the heart of man by the Creator, is the desire of an honoured remembrance on account of virtue and true worth; that which will lead a friend to drop a tear or plant a flower over the grave; that sacred and cherished recollection which the world will not "willingly let die." The perverted forms in which it appears among men will now be the object of our contemplation.

First, it appears in the form of ambition—perhaps the widest passion, as it is one of the earliest, that has swayed the heart of man. It is the desire of power, of glory, of fame—

"That last infirmity of noble minds."

It is the wish for distinction, regardless of the rights and welfare of others; of the cause of justice or liberty; of the

moral worth which, joined with talent, alone should entitle man to the grateful remembrance of his species. It is the purpose to reign and rule; the wish to evince such talent as to command the applause of mankind—to play such a part on the theatre of human affairs, that however men may *wish* to do it, they *cannot* forget the aspirant for fame. To record the deeds of such men has unhappily been the main province of history. The mind sickens when it contemplates the past;—and when we would ask how man advanced from a state of barbarism through the various stages of society—how the arts flourished, and how science spread her triumphs—what regions the fleets for discovery or for commerce visited—and the successive steps by which man learned the arts of healing, or manufactures, or music, or poetry—we become almost disgusted with the records of the race, for we find the page of history occupied only with the names of heroes, and written with a pen dipped in blood, as though nothing were worth recording but prowess and skill in butchering men. It was not only in the dark regions of the world beneath us, that the feeling has been evinced which Milton put into the mouth of the Arch-Apostate—

“The mind is its own place, and in itself
 Can make a heaven of hell, a hell of heaven.
 What matter where, if I be still the same,
 And what I should be, all but less than he
 Whom thunder hath made greater?
 In my choice,
 To reign is worth ambition, though in hell;
 Better to reign in hell than serve in heaven.”

PARADISE LOST, book i.

The history of the world, as now recorded, has been a history of wars—of the fruits of mad ambition. Historians, it would seem, have been employed merely to attend the march of the conqueror, and record the achievements of battle; and poets merely to celebrate their praises. The muse has told us of the talent of distinguished leaders; of the skilful array of the battle; of the deeds of heroism on the field of blood; of the shouts of victory; of the triumphant and glorious return of the conqueror. Yet, one of the most melancholy spectacles on earth, had all men right feelings, would be the return of a mighty victor, or a march in

order of battle—files of men with swords, and bayonets, and battle-axes; and it requires all the animation of martial music, and all the tinsel of dress and caparison, and all the magnificence of banners, and all the enthusiasm of numbers, and all the stern conviction of necessity, to make such a procession tolerable in a Christian land. For it reminds us that those swords are made to drink up blood; and those bayonets to pierce the hearts of husbands, and lovers, and fathers; and those battle-axes to cleave down brothers and sons; and the whole array to butcher mankind. War is a horrid trade—a “game which, were their subjects wise, kings would not play at.” Victory in war is a horrid victory; and its whole history is the darkest part of the record of the world. Future ages will yet go over the fields of Marathon, and Leuctra, and Waterloo with horror, and read the records of the past with amazement that such deeds were enacted in the world. The time will come when the desire to rear a monument by conquests in war to perpetuate the name, will give way to the desire to be remembered as the benefactor of the species; and when for such a wreath as entwines the brow of Howard or Wilberforce, he who desires to be remembered would be willing to exchange all the trophies of ancient battle ever gained, and all the diadems of glory that ever sparkled on the brow of a conqueror. It is well for those who are preparing for public life now to know that if *they* are to gain any reputation which is to be of permanent value, it is to be in measures adapted to bless and not to destroy mankind. Glory enough has been won in the field of carnage. Talent for slaughter has been evinced in other days, far beyond what may be expected to be equalled hereafter; and no young aspirant for fame can now hope to rival Epaminondas or Scipio, Hannibal, Alexander, or Napoleon. The world, too, is changing its estimates of such deeds. In reading the history of the past, there is an increasing propensity to pass over the pages that contain the records of battles and sieges, and the disgusting details of the numbers of slaughtered men, and to fix the eye on the scattered and comparatively few notices that record the advance of literature and the arts, and that tell of commerce, and language, and customs,

and inventions that went to enlarge the sphere of knowledge and to mark the progress of domestic comfort. A man with just views of the relative beauty, grandeur, and true worth of things, would rather look in upon the cottage of contentment and peace in ancient Arcadia, than on the triumphal processions of the Cæsars; he would rather sit down in the peaceful dwelling described in Burns's "Cotter's Saturday Night," than to have seen the glory of Napoleon at Austerlitz or Marengo. The sentiments of the world change about "glory;" and now, as fast as anything else in this changing age, the love of martial song and story is giving place to the descriptions of the arts and enjoyments of peace. Homer's beauty and grandeur, and not his description of battles, will make his name live to all times; and the affections of mankind will more and more cluster around Burns—who sings the feelings of those who never sought glory in deeds of blood; or Cowper—who tells of nature just as she is.

The love of battle, and of fame in the battle-field, will not linger long in the world. We know not that the youth of our country are in any danger of being improperly influenced by a regard of military fame. But the love of honour or reputation has assumed another form in days that are gone by, whose remains now linger among us with more tenacity. We allude to the form which was evinced in the days of chivalry. It was founded on generous feelings. It grew up when there were no laws to protect character; when there was no intelligent public opinion and virtuous sentiment to which a man might safely leave his reputation. It was sustained by all the feelings of piety of the age, and by a profound veneration for God and his government—a veneration extending so far that it was believed he would interpose by miracle to defend the innocent. It was the desire of an honoured name, and a belief that when that name was attacked, it was to be settled by an appeal to arms, and that the God of justice, who held the scales even-poised, would interpose to decide in favour of the guiltless. In the ordeal or the duel, the idea was not that the individual took his reputation into his own keeping, or that it depended on the valour of his own arm, but that it was in the

holy keeping of God, and that *he* would interpose, and decide according to truth. The institution of chivalry and knight-errantry, therefore, embodied all the piety as well as all the honour of the age; it embraced reverence for the Divine government as well as respect for valour; it reposed on what was believed to be a righteous cause, as well as on the strength of the arm in battle. It was the champion of right; the vindicator of innocence; the punisher of wrongs; the patron of courtesy, as well as the claimant of valour. It lived, indeed, in the smiles of the fair; but it sought also the approbation of heaven. It aimed at invincible valour; but it aimed also at the vindication of right. It had, indeed, like the valour of the warrior, no connexion with science or with the arts. It founded no schools or colleges—but it destroyed none; it planted no vineyards or olive-yards—but it did not desolate them; it built no cities of commerce or hamlets of peace—but it did not go forth with a torch like the warrior to lay those which existed waste. It was the protector, not the originator; the patron, not the founder.

Why, it may be asked, is this remote and almost forgotten theme alluded to here? What connexion has it with the subject before us—the desire of reputation? We answer, because it was one of the ways in which for centuries a reputation was sought and defended; and because, more than almost any other institution of ancient times, the *reason* for which has passed away, it still lingers among us. The desire of vindicating one's reputation by an appeal to arms, still lingers around the Capitol, and maintains its hold in the remotest parts of our republic. It lives as the form of what it once was—though a form without the soul—the purpose of vindicating personal honour without the piety or the appeal to God. Once, the duellist expected the interposition of heaven. It was a part of his religion. That expectation is now all gone. It is no longer an appeal to God as the avenger; it is dependence on personal valour, and on the skill of the marksman. Once, in public estimation, it settled the great question of right; now it proves nothing but the superior skill of the successful combatant—a superiority which is often not the index of innocence, but of more practised guilt. That Hamilton fell was not because

he was a less righteous man; it was because his adversary was a more practised marksman, and had a purpose of vengeance and of death that fixed his eye and nerved his arm.

We would not allude to this mode in which reputation is vindicated, were it not that there are few dangers that yet encompass the path of those who are preparing for public life more likely to assail them than this. It lingers still among our countrymen. When we had hoped that it had died away, we are shocked to learn that some man whose life was deemed valuable, has fallen as another victim, showing that this deference to the "laws of honour" still lives among us. In common with others, we honour true independence. If there is any man at whose feet we would bow down with the highest expressions of regard, it is the man described by Horace—

"Justum et tenacem propositi virum,
Non civium ardor prava jubentium,
Non vultus instantis tyranni
Mente quatit solidâ, neque Auster,
Dux inquieti turbidus Adriæ,
Nec fulminantis magna Jovis manus :
Si fractus illabatur orbis,
Impavidum ferient ruinæ"—

HOR. CAR. lib. iii. 3.

the man whose

"Towering soul,
Midst all the shocks and injuries of fortune,
Rises superior."—CATO, act ii.

But we need not pause here to say what true independence is. It is that trait of mind which, while it renders due respect to the opinions of others, seeks to find the truth, and which holds it fast at every sacrifice. It is not to be turned away from what is true and right by flattery or fear; by the dread of contempt for singularity or by persecution; by the hope of life or by the apprehension of death. It is that which, strong in conscious rectitude, is not humbled and abashed though it stands alone; which, secure in the belief of uprightness of intention, can follow out its own convictions, though the world may smile or frown. You would not select the duellist for a man of independence. It is his *want of it* that leads him into the field—for he oftenest

goes there against his own convictions of right, sacrificing his independence to a law of honour whose wrong and folly he admits, and to the fear of a charge of cowardice from his friends. Hamilton left his recorded sentiments against the practice which cost him his life; and fell a sacrifice to the custom, because even such a man did not dare to avow that sentiment openly, and to meet the scorn of one portion of mankind. "My religious and moral principles," says he in a paper found after his death, "are strongly opposed to the practice of duelling, and it would ever give me pain to be obliged to shed the blood of a fellow-creature in a private combat forbidden by the laws."* To stand up against prevailing but bad customs, to brave the smile of contempt and the finger of scorn when one knows that he is right, to bid the world laugh on while we pursue "the even tenor of our way," often requires a rarer courage than to face the cannon's mouth, or to expose the life to the fire of a skilful marksman.

We have spoken of two methods in which men regard their reputation—the one, when they seek for glory in climbing up the steep of ambition, though it lead them through fields of blood; and the other, when it leads them to vindicate their insulted honour in violation of the laws of God and man. We might speak of a third perversion, when it becomes the mere love of praise; when the wish of commendation becomes the whole principle of action, whether it lead to the field, or inspire the orator, or direct the inspirations of the poet, or urge on the professional man. The love of applause lies deep in the human soul; and there are few whose virtue is made of so stern material as to resist or survive its influence.

"O popular applause! what heart of man
Is proof against thy sweet seducing charms?
The wisest and the best feel urgent need
Of all their caution in thy gentlest gales;
But swelled into a gust—who then, alas!
With all his canvas set, and inexpert,
And therefore heedless, can withstand thy power!
Praise from the rivelled lips of toothless, bald
Decrepitude, and in the looks of lean
And craving Poverty, and the bow

* Life of Colonel Burr, vol. ii. 318, 319.

Respectful of the smutched artificer,
 Is oft too welcome, and may much disturb
 The bias of the purpose. How much more
 Poured forth by beauty splendid and polite
 In language soft as adoration breathes!"—TASK, book ii.

Few are the men who can successfully resist its influence ; few they whose hearts are proof against the shouts which lift the name up to heaven.

We turn to another inquiry—to the question, what course shall a young man pursue who wishes a fair reputation? What measures shall he propose to himself as the rules of life? What shall he do when his name—as he may expect it will be—is attacked? We know of few questions more important to those who are entering on the career of life; and we scarcely know of any better service which could be rendered to those who are to meet the roughnesses and jostlings in the way before them, than to lay down a principle which would be a safe guide.—We venture, then, on this subject, to lay down this proposition, *that in regard to the amount of reputation which is due to us, the world will work itself right*; that every man will have ultimately the reputation which he ought to have;—that He who presides over the course of events holds an even balance in his hand, and that what is due to every man will be determined by the strictest principles of equity;—that a man who *ought* to be esteemed by the world, ultimately will be; and that he whose name *ought* to be covered with infamy, however bright it may shine for awhile, will ultimately have a reputation black as night. Water will find its proper level; and so will the reputation of a man in the course of events. The man who ought to be remembered with gratitude, will be; the man whose name ought to be covered with infamy, will be.

You cannot force a reputation by artificial means; you cannot make the world do honour to a name that ought to be dishonoured; you cannot build a mausoleum so splendid, or rear a monument so massive or so high, as to perpetuate the memory of a man who has never done anything to constitute a reason why he should not be forgotten.

This principle, which we deem so important, you will permit us for a moment to illustrate. We admit, indeed,

that it is easy to acquire celebrity by splendid perverted talents; but it is not possible to perpetuate that admiration through succeeding ages. The principle whose truth we maintain is, that the world will, in the course of time, work itself right; that the man who ought to be remembered with admiration will be remembered, and that he who ought to be remembered with dishonour will attain to a bad immortality, or that if he ought to be forgotten, he will be forgotten. We know not that this principle can be expressed in more terse and vigorous language than in an ancient proverb, which has also the advantage of inspiration: "The memory of the just is blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot." Against this principle, indeed, there is a class of mankind that have been always contending; and it would almost seem sometimes that the principle was to be carried away—as if old ocean, in a furious tempest, should burst over the iron-bound coast, and sweep over every barrier. Men of giant minds, and giant wickedness, who could stamp with the foot and whole nations would be armed for conquest, and before whom the mountains seemed to flow down to make a smooth path for their armies, and beneath the tread of whose legions the earth has trembled, have seemed to make war also on this great principle; to establish such a reputation as they pleased, and not only to compel their own generation to honour them, but to control the opinions of all future times. It would seem as if they must be successful. Their deeds are emblazoned in song—"married to immortal verse." They rear splendid arches of victory. They raise the lofty column that points to heaven, and cover it all over with the story of their deeds. They build the pyramid to endure for ages; or cause the splendid mausoleum to be constructed over the place where they shall sleep. They stamp the record of their deeds on their age as if in eternal brass, and die with the expectation that all future ages will honour their memory.

But it is not in lofty arches or columns, it is not in the mausoleum or the pyramid, it is not in the power of even immortal verse—more enduring than all—to preserve the memory of such men as they wish. The arch, the pyramid, the column, crumble to dust; and long before the inscription

on them becomes illegible, the world reverses the sentence, and pronounces their just and unchanging doom. Mankind will ultimately judge right, and place the name on the scroll where it ought to stand. A proper sentiment is already formed of Alexander and Cæsar; of Charles II., and of Henry VIII.; and is forming, with a rapidity which nothing can check, of him who was triumphant at Marengo, but who lost his crown and his glory at Waterloo. Remembered he may be, perhaps, as long as in the wildest days of his mad ambition he desired. There are *two* men, at least, of the generation which is just gone by, that will not soon be—one of whom will never be forgotten. They are Napoleon and Washington. Future ages will see them when they look back to these times; but how different! The one will appear in the sky as a lurid meteor, dying away in the distance—the other as a bright and benignant star, brighter and brighter with every century that the world shall stand! So it will be in the walks of literature and science. The world will judge right. Swift, a man of fine talents and a fine writer, has exiled himself already from every respectable library by his obscenity; and the splendid powers of Byron will not always save him from the neglect which pride dreaded more than death. But not such is the fame of Locke, of Newton, of Bacon, of Howard, of Jenner, of Milton.

The principle to which we are referring has had too many illustrations to admit more than a bare reference to it now. We might refer to Socrates, destined always to be mentioned as the greatest and the best of all the men that the Pagan world ever produced, though sentenced by his own countrymen to death. Sir Walter Raleigh was condemned for high treason, on charges of which, in all coming times, he will be acquitted. He had a respite; and year after year rolled away, and again he was permitted to revisit his favourite El Dorado; but the will of the most pedantic and self-sufficient of monarchs doomed him to the block, and posterity has already determined the issue between him and James I. Whose name shines with a purer splendour than that of Galileo? Yet we need not say that the time was, when scarlet-clothed cardinals and heads of universities

denounced him, and when he was doomed to painful incarceration because he dared to say that the earth revolved round the sun. "Why stand ye here gazing up into heaven?" was the text that bigotry and ignorance chose from which to preach when he was condemned, and on which it dared to rebuke the great spirit that was not afraid to contemplate the wonderful works of God. We might allude here, without impropriety, to the "noble army of martyrs;" to the "confessors" and the persecuted of past times—men whose names were once covered with reproach and infamy. Yet who will live in the long and grateful recollection of mankind like those who died for the establishment of the Christian religion? The work which they did was worth all it cost; and, as far as a grateful recollection will be a recompense, the world will reward them. Is it improper to say, also, that if the men chosen on the banks of the Lake of Genesareth to revolutionize the religion of the world, and who had endowments such as no other men ever had, had wished to obtain the widest reputation, and to secure the longest grateful remembrance, they chose the very path which wisdom would have selected—the path through reproaches, and obloquy, and scorn? Columbus, too, lived and died amid reproaches, taunted as a wild projector, and then abandoned to neglect and want when success had placed him at the head of his age. But he will live—live, not because the marble tells the place where he sleeps in the new world which he discovered, but live in every lovely village, in every growing city, in every splendid capital, in every kingdom or republic that shall ever rise up in the vast hemisphere which he disclosed. Such men have a reputation which never dies. It grows brighter; never wanes. Wickedness may erect a splendid monument, but who will go and rebuild it when fallen? Who would construct the Pyramids again, to perpetuate, if they could, the names of their first builders? Who will cut deeper the letters that record the names of men of infamy, that they may be transmitted to more distant times? None. But on the humble tablet in the hills of Scotland, you may see zeal, and devotion, and love going from place to place, with no hope of fame or reward, to cut deeper the

names of Richard Cameron, and of those who lived and died like him. "Old Mortality" is the emblem of the gratitude and generous feeling of man. He was not the creation of fiction; but had he been, the fiction would have been one of the most just and beautiful that the splendid genius that has now made him immortal could have invented. He represents man—man, self-denying, disinterested, generous and just, in this thing at least, in keeping up the remembrance of those whose names ought not to be left to die.

A man who is always defending his reputation will have enough to do, and usually will soon have no reputation that is worth the trouble of defence. He who is willing to commit his name and memory to the course of events, content with the small measure of notice which is due to an individual, will not find the world slow to do him justice. Let him do his duty; let him lead an upright life; let him make the best use of his talents; and God will take care of his reputation, and will assign to him the place, in the estimation of mankind, which may be his due.

Of the correctness of the principle which we have been endeavouring to illustrate, there will probably be no difference of opinion. It may be asked, however, In what way is it that the course of events so shape themselves as to do justice to a man's reputation, and how is it that his name may rise above calumny and detraction? We know that a man, pursuing an upright and an honourable course, may be overwhelmed with reproaches. We know that the tongue of slander, whose "breath outvenoms all the worms of Nile," may attack him. We know that calumny may assail him in a form which he can no more meet than he can meet a "mist that comes in from the ocean;" and we are not ignorant that, covered with reproaches and disgrace, he may be left to die. The sun, that appeared most bright when on the meridian, may sink behind a dark cloud; and it may seem that the name is to be handed over to perpetual infamy. How shall it be rescued? What influences will come up to remove that cloud, and restore the name to its deserved lustre? Can a man safely commit his reputation to the keeping of others, and believe that justice will be done him when he is dead?

We answer these questions by observing, that there *is* that on which the calumniated and the injured man may rely. Look at the change which is made in the views entertained of a man when he dies. Look at the great and beautiful law of our nature, by which, the moment when the soul leaves the clay-tenement, the world is ready to come around the cold remains of the injured man, and to do justice to his name.

The grave—how it silences the voice of detraction and calumny; how it changes faults to foibles, and errors to weaknesses! *De mortuis nihil nisi bonum*, is a sentiment that speaks out the natural language of the human heart, and will do so to the end of time. It is the operation of a law of our nature, by which death brings out in bright relief the virtues of the departed, and covers up his faults;—and the design is as benignant as the law is beautiful. It is, to teach us to exhibit to others in life no other feelings than those which we should love to cherish, could we go and stand by the grave of friend or foe—to teach us to show to others that love “which suffereth long and is kind; which is not easily provoked, and which thinketh no evil; which beareth all things, endureth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things,” and which we never regret that we evinced to friend or foe, when he dies.

“Oh, the grave! the grave!” (we use language familiar to you all;) “it buries every error, covers every defect, extinguishes every resentment. From its peaceful bosom spring none but fond regrets, and tender recollections. Who can look down, upon the grave even of an enemy, and not feel a compunctious throb that he should ever have warred with the poor handful of earth that lies mouldering before him? But the grave of those we loved—what a place for meditation! There it is that we call up in long review the whole history of the truth and gentleness, and the thousand endearments lavished upon us, almost unheeded in the daily course of intimacy; there it is that we dwell upon the tenderness of the parting scene: the bed of death, with all its stifled griefs; its noiseless attendance; its mute watchful assiduities—the last testimonials of expiring love—the feeble, fluttering, thrilling—oh, how thrilling!—pressure of the hand—

the last fond look of the glazing eye, turning upon us from the threshold of existence—the faint, faltering accents struggling in death to give one more assurance of affection. Ah! go to the grave of buried love, and meditate! There settle the account, with thy conscience, for every past endearment unregarded, of that departed being who never, never can be soothed by thy contrition. If thou art a child, and hast ever added a sorrow to the soul, or a furrow to the silvered brow of an affectionate parent,—if thou art a husband, and hast ever caused the fond bosom that ventured its whole happiness in thy arms to doubt one moment of thy kindness or thy truth,—if thou art a friend, and hast wronged by thought, word, or deed, the spirit that generously confided in thee,—if thou art a lover, and hast ever given one unmerited pang to the true heart that now lies cold beneath thy feet,—then be sure, that every unkind look, every ungracious word, every ungentle action, will come thronging back upon thy memory, and knocking dolefully at thy soul; be sure that thou wilt lie down sorrowing and repentant on the grave, and utter the unheard groan, and pour the unavailing tear, more bitter because unheard and unavailing.”* Around the grave, God intends that man shall be willing to do justice to the memory of the dead; and the feelings which *He* causes all men to cherish there furnish one demonstration of the reality of that great law which we are illustrating—that the world will do ultimate justice to a man’s character and reputation.

Further:—*time* brings out the character. It explains that which was dark; gives consistency to that which seemed doubtful; and removes that which envy, and malice, and hatred accumulated around the name. The zeal of party leads men to calumniate the character of others, and envy attempts to destroy their reputation; but the zeal of party soon dies away, and the next generation has no occasion for envy. We never envy the dead, but the living. We feel no envy of Epaminondas, or Pericles, or Fabius. Not a living bosom envies Homer, or Virgil, or Tasso, or Milton. No one will ever envy Washington. You could not constrain the next generation to carry forward the work of envy which may be

* Irving.

begun in this ; nor *would* the coming age turn aside from its employment to finish a work of detraction. Envy is the work of one generation only ; admiration of genius, and talent, and moral worth, is the work of man as man, and will increase in all coming time.

There is one other thought. It is not human nature only, not the course of events only, not the innate sense of justice in the human bosom only, that is set to guard character, and transmit a good name onward :—it is the Great Being who presides over all events, and who gives to man such a reputation or reward, here or hereafter, as is just. Enduring reputation arises from the favour of heaven, and from dependence on the Great Dispenser of gifts and crowns, rather than on man.

You are all familiar with the interesting lesson taught us by the great poet of nature, who sounded all the depths of the human heart. Said Wolsey—

“ When I am forgotten, as I shall be,
And sleep in dull cold marble, where no mention
Of me more must be heard of,—say I taught thee ;
Say, Wolsey—that once trod the ways of glory,
And sounded all the depths and shoals of honour—
Found thee a way, out of his wreck, to rise in ;
A sure and safe one, though thy master miss'd it.
Mark but my fall, and that that ruin'd me.
Cromwell, I charge thee, fling away ambition ;
By that sin fell the angels ; how can man then,
The image of his Maker, hope to win by 't ?

BE JUST, AND FEAR NOT ;
Let all the ends thou aim'st at, be thy country's,
Thy God's, and truth's.

O Cromwell, Cromwell,
Had I but serv'd my God with half the zeal
I serv'd my king, he would not in mine age
Have left me naked to mine enemies.”

HENRY VIII. act iii.

You will allow us to express the same thought in the language of another, whose name, like Shakspeare's, is to go down to latest times :—

“ Fame is the spur that the clear spirit doth raise,
(That last infirmity of noble minds,)
To scorn delights, and live laborious days ;
But the fair guerdon when we hope to find,

And think to burst out into sudden blaze
 Comes the blind Fury with the abhorred shears,
 And slits the thin-spun life. 'But not the praise.
 Fame is no plant that grows on mortal soil,
 Nor in the glistening foil
 Set off to the world, nor in broad rumour lies :
 But lives and spreads aloft by those pure eyes
 And perfect witness of 'a God 'above,
 As he pronounces lastly on each deed ;
 Of so much fame in heaven expect thy meed.'—LYCIDAS.

There is an interesting department of our subject—perhaps to some whom we now address of much more interest than anything to which we have adverted—which the time will scarcely allow us to enter on. It is the inquiry, What fields are now open for securing an honourable reputation? What new heights of glory are there now to climb? What regions of science remain to be explored? In what department of the arts can we hope to perpetuate the name and the memory? Can any aspirant for fame in the forum hope to surpass Demosthenes or Cicero; or equal Burke and Chatham? Can any one in the arts hope to place his name beside that of Phidias or Praxiteles; of Raphael or Michael Angelo? Can any one hope to sing the praises of heroes like him of Scio, or the bard of Mantua, or to imbed his name by immortal song in the language and literature of his country, like Tasso, or Dante, or Milton? Is there any one now who can open new fields of discovery in the heavens like those on which the eye of Galileo, or Brahe, or Newton, first among mortals, gazed? Who is to equal Mansfield in our father-land, and Marshall in our own, on the bench? Who is again to lay the foundations of science, broad and deep, in some new *Novum Organum*?

We answer these questions, which seem fitted only to dishearten and discourage, by observing, that the field is by no means explored; the harvest is not wholly reaped; the possibility of being gratefully remembered by those whose good opinion is of value is not hopeless. To those who are just entering on the career of life, we may observe, that you start under uncommon advantages. You enter on your way with all the benefits of the labours, the travels, the profound thinking, the patient sufferings, the brilliant

thoughts, the eloquence, the patriotism of all past time. You begin where those whom the world loves to remember and to immortalize, left off. You begin with the best thoughts of the profoundest thinkers of other times, on science, government, religion, and laws, as THE ELEMENTS on which you are to act. You begin with the mariner's compass, the quadrant, the printing-press, the blow-pipe, the telescope, as the instruments by which you may carry forward the triumphs of science, of literature, and of art. You gather the fruits of all the self-denials and the sacrifices, the profound studies, the skilful inventions, and the sufferings of past times. Every happy discovery, every useful invention, every improvement of the past, has contributed its part to the refinement and intelligence of the age in which you live. There has not been a philosopher who has not thought for you; not a traveller who has not travelled for you; not a defender of human rights who has not bled for you; not a profound student who has not contributed something to the general mass of knowledge which now blesses your condition; and not a martyr, the benefits of whose death you are not reaping in the religion whose smiles and sunshine you now enjoy. "Other men have laboured, and you enter into their labours." For you—if you will have it so—Plato and Bacon lived; for you, Galileo invented the telescope; Godfrey, the quadrant; Gioja, of Amalfi, discovered the properties of the magnet, and Fulton perfected the steam-engine; for you, Newton, and Herschell, and Kepler watched the stars of night; for you, Columbus discovered the New World; for you, Washington and Lafayette fought the battles of freedom; for you, Hancock, and Henry, and Ames, and Adams roused the nation to liberty; and for you, Marshall lived to explain the great principles of the Constitution. What an inheritance—rich above all the wealth of Cæsar, and honourable above all that coronets or crowns could give! All in liberty, in science, in religion, and in the arts that is valuable, is to be intrusted to you:—to *you*—to defend, to perfect, to transmit to future times.

It is much to have such an inheritance; much at the beginning of our way to be placed on such an eminence. It should not discourage us as if nothing remained to be done.

When these names are looked at, it should stimulate us to greater efforts, by showing us what man may be, and what he is capable of effecting. Nor should we sit down disheartened, as if nothing remained to be done, as Alexander did on the throne of the world, because there were no other worlds to conquer. In every field of scientific research, and in every department of poetry, eloquence, and the arts, there remains enough to be done to fill the highest measure of honourable ambition, or to gratify the highest love of investigation. In the science of astronomy—vast as seems our knowledge—yet how little, comparatively, do we know! We have named a small portion of the stars; we have determined the distance and periods of the worlds which compose the system to which we belong; we have even succeeded—after ages of unsuccessful effort—in determining the parallax of one—and but one—fixed star! But how little is known of those distant worlds! How little that may be known! For who can tell what more perfect instruments, more patient observation, more profound calculation, or perchance some new system of numbers that shall be to fluxions what fluxions were to simple geometry, may yet determine in respect to that magnificent array of systems, that shall fill man with more elevated conceptions of God! In the sciences of chemistry, of anatomy, of pure mathematics, in the application of science to the arts of life, we will add, in the sciences of morals and theology, how much yet remains to be known! Remember the modest and beautiful declaration of the aged Newton: “I do not know what I may appear to the world; but to myself I seem only to have been like a boy playing on the sea-shore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, while the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me.”* A few shells have been picked up since his time, but the great ocean of truth remains still unexplored.

You will ask us, what field is open in this land where an honourable reputation may now be gained? To this question, which a noble-hearted and ingenuous youth would put,

* Brewster's Life of Newton, pp. 300, 301.

we would reply by saying, that in this country, at least, the whole field is still open. The measure of military reputation is, indeed, filled up, and the world will look hereafter with fewer smiles on the blood-stained hero than in the days that are past. The time is coming, also, and is near at hand, when a man who attempts to defend his reputation by shedding the blood of another, will only exclude himself from all the expressions of approval and of confidence among men. Reputation, that will be of value, is not to be gained by brilliant verse that shall unsettle the foundations of faith and hope; that shall fill the heart with misanthropy; or that shall corrupt the mind by foul and offensive images. Sickening night-shades enough of this kind have already been culled, and twisted around the brows of those great in title or in talent. The sentiment has gone forth, not to be recalled, that he who is to be held in lasting, grateful remembrance, must base his claims on true virtue; on tried patriotism; on a generous love of the species; on the vindication of injured virtue; on great plans to advance the permanent welfare of man.

With this principle to act on, and this end in view, our land presents a field where to gain an honourable reputation as wide and glorious as the world has ever known. It is a land where there is enough intelligence to appreciate learning and talent; and where there is justice enough to do right to well-meant endeavours to defend our liberties or to promote the welfare of the race. It is a land where, if anywhere, a man may be sure that justice will be done to his name while living, and to his memory when dead. It is a land where a noble deed will strike far into coming times; and whence its influence will extend to far distant parts of the world. For God has reserved this land as the theatre where all that is noble in freedom, pure in virtue, great in benevolence, lofty in patriotism, and rich yet, we trust, in eloquence and in song, is to be displayed.

Do you ask, what can be done here to secure an honoured name? We answer, the liberties of our land, bought with so invaluable blood, are to be defended, and transmitted, in their purity, to other times; and he deserves a grateful remembrance who contributes *anything*, by private virtue or

public service, to such a result. Every office is open for any young American as the reward of service rendered to the country; and there is not one in the gift of the people that may not be contemplated as possibly within the reach of any aspirant for a grateful remembrance. It is one of the glories of our system, that the path to the highest office is to be kept open to any one who may confer sufficient benefit on his country to show that it may be a suitable recompense for public services. And no human tongue can tell what youth now before us may yet enter on that high office, or in what humble cottage beyond the mountains the infant may now be sleeping that is yet to attain it.

V.

THE CHOICE OF A PROFESSION.*

To those engaged in the cares and responsibilities of public or private life, there are few periods more grateful than when they are permitted to revisit the scenes of their own academic years, or the scenes where others are preparing to act their part in the world. It recalls to our minds the feelings which we ourselves had in our early life. It brings fresh to our remembrance our plans and prospects, our hopes and fears, when from the peaceful walls of a college we looked on the stormy ocean on which we were about to embark. It is a period when we cannot but compare the reality with the anticipation, and ask ourselves whether the world has been to us what we thought it would be; whether it has furnished us those pleasures which we expected; whether our plans were laid in wisdom, and whether we were then directed by right principles in the choice of a profession for life.

It is a duty, also, which we owe to those who are about to enter on public life, to come to them in the beginning of their way, and to commune with them in regard to their hopes and prospects, their duties and their dangers. If we have gained any knowledge by our experience, it is our duty freely to impart it to them. If we see dangers which they do not see, it is our duty to apprise them of those perils. If we have discovered any important principles that have been of use to us, it is our duty to communicate the fact to them. If we see any way of avoiding the temptations and dangers to which they will be exposed, we owe it to them, to the church, to our country, and to the world, to apprise them of it. If we have learned that it is desirable

* An Address delivered before the Society of Inquiry in Amherst College, August 21, 1838.

that anything should be done when we are dead,—that there are any great enterprises commenced, which must stretch far into coming ages, and which can be completed only by those who are advancing to the stage of action,—we owe it to them to apprise them of those plans, and to give them the results of our observation in regard to the best mode of executing them. And if our minds become impressed with the greatness of the work to be done, or with the importance of any enterprise connected with literature, morals, religion, liberty, or the laws, what is more natural than that we should seek such an opportunity to urge the language of affectionate entreaty on those who are entering on the journey of life, and to conjure them to perfect that which our hearts desire when our hands shall be powerless and our tongues silent in death? We love to greet those who are just entering on life, with friendly salutations; and to welcome them to take part in the toils and in the honours of public life; and to assure them of our readiness to commit to them, under God, all that is dear in the interests of redemption and of liberty, when we shall be called away.

It is with feelings such as these, that those who are invited to address the young men in our colleges, at the periods of the annual commencements, come back from the cares and toils of public life. It is not to dictate; not to claim that we are superior in knowledge to those who preside over these institutions, or to imply that there is any defect of proper counsel or instruction there. It is to bring back from the world the results of experience; to give confirmation to the counsels of the instructors in colleges and seminaries; to endeavour to strengthen their hands by testimony that is impartial, and by experience that is often dearly purchased; and to greet those who are entering on public life with assurances of the deep interest which we feel in their welfare, and with the pledges that they will find in those who have gone before them, men who will delight to be their counsellors and their friends.

The society which we are invited to address at this time, is a society of "Inquiry." Having for its object, primarily, indeed, the condition of the world at large as a field of future labour, it is not improper to suppose that it comes

within the appropriate range of the inquiries of its members to ask on what principles A PROFESSION ITSELF SHOULD BE CHOSEN; or, what should determine in regard to the course of life which they themselves shall pursue. To this inquiry, we propose now to ask your attention;—and shall accomplish the object which we have in view, if we may be able to state appropriately the importance of this inquiry; the dangers of error; and the principles which should guide a young man in the choice.

Every young man is aware of the importance of this inquiry. He feels that everything is concentrated on it; and at the same time, that there is no inquiry more perplexing, or more embarrassing. It is entered on in circumstances of the deepest interest; it is to be prosecuted in circumstances fitted to engross all his feelings, and to command his most fixed attention. The anxieties of a father, and the tender solicitude of a mother, all centre here; and on this choice they feel that much, if not all that is connected with the welfare of the son of their affections, is dependent. His own hopes, also, all cluster around this investigation. He cannot but see that it is to determine all his future way of life. It is to fix his plans, his associates, his reading, his studies, his vocation; it is to determine his train of thought, and to give an entire direction to all his way through the world. We look upon young men in college-life with interest analogous to that which we feel when we see the ship making ready for sea, as she lies in the port, and as we see the waves ripple by her side. We know not as yet what is her destination; but we know that wherever she goes, she may encounter storms and tempests. Thus in regard to the young man who has not yet made choice of his profession. We know not what is to be his course of life; but we can apprize him of temptations, dangers, and toils, whatever may be his course; and tell him that *wherever* he goes, he will need all his manly courage, and all the principles of virtue with which he can fill his mind and heart. *When* he has made choice of his profession, we look upon him as we do on the gallant ship with her sails all set, as she glides along towards a *destined* port. We know that while there are storms and tempests which *may*

meet her anywhere, yet we can now fix the eye more definitely on those dangers which beset her way. We think not of storms in general, but of trade-winds or levanters; of the storms of the frozen north; of the calms and currents that usually beset the way which she sails. So in the choice of a profession. There are common perils which beset man wherever he may be. But the choice of a profession gives a determination to those perils, and leads us to mark them with moral certainty.

At the same time, it is a choice which is not easily made. It is a situation where a young man must act for himself; and is, perhaps, usually the first thing that deeply affects his welfare on which he himself determines. His parents provide for his wants; his instructors impart to him knowledge;—his profession he must choose for himself. With all the light which he can derive from the experience of others on the subject, his own mind is to determine the question at last, and himself throw the die which is to decide his destiny. Yet how much knowledge is requisite to form his choice so that he will have no occasion to regret it, when at the close of life he shall look back on this period! How much knowledge of himself; of his talents, tendencies, capabilities; of the qualifications requisite for a particular calling; of the temptations which may be in his way; of the kind of influences which may bear upon him; of the things which may be needful to contribute to his success, or the things which may impede his progress, when his all shall be dependent on success in that calling, and when it shall be too late to repair the errors of an improper selection.

The most important period, therefore, in a man's life, is that in which he makes choice of a profession. Some of the reasons of this are the following. One is, that that choice will do more than all other things to determine his *character*. The character of man is partly formed by the plans or objects which he has in view, and partly by the circumstances in which he is placed—the scenes by which he is surrounded, and the men with whom he is called to associate. It is true, that the original bent of the mind often, perhaps usually, determines the choice of a profession; and it is true, also, that the choice itself tends to arrest the development of certain

traits of character, and to call others into vigorous and permanent existence. The choice fixes that which before was unfixed in character; gives resoluteness to that which was undetermined; suppresses many traits which before had a partial development, and which, if another profession had been chosen, might have been called into full operation; and develops resources which were before unknown to the man and to his friends. Illustrations of this obvious truth might be drawn from all the professions and callings of life. Until this choice is made, the mind and the passions are, often, like an untrimmed and untrained vine, left to grow with luxurious wildness and without restraint. The imagination roams over every object, and feels no special interest in any. The powers of mind are suffered to shoot forth in every direction, and the soul finds a pleasure in the untrammelled exercise of its own exuberant faculties—as the boy finds a pleasure in the sport and play which braces all his muscles and gives vigour to his frame.

But when a profession is determined on, when the choice is made for life, the powers of the soul become settled in a definite direction; the attention is turned to a single object; and then points of character and powers of mind which have a bearing on that calling are developed and fixed, and soon constitute all that we know of the man. Other traits of character are laid aside, or suppressed; other developments of mind are checked and restrained; and we know the man only by those which his chosen calling develops and nourishes. We are all familiar with the facts in regard to the bodily frame. The waterman develops fully one class of muscles, the smith another, the farmer another, the racer another, and the pugilist another. So it is in the choice of a profession in regard to the physical and moral powers. The choice of a military profession, for example, will leave uncultivated many principles and feelings which would have been called into exercise in mercantile life, or in the medical profession; it will quicken into energy many traits which, in those professions, might have lain dormant for ever. The selection of an agricultural or mechanical employment will suppress many traits of mind which would have been developed in the ministry or at the bar; and will give a

permanency to traits which, in other callings, would have been scarcely known. The choice determines the objects to be aimed at, the current of the thoughts, the books that shall be read, and, to a large extent, the whole train of influences that shall come in and bear upon the character.

The same result follows from another circumstance. A man's character is very materially formed by the circumstances by which he is surrounded, by the objects with which he is conversant, by the character of men with whom he is associated, by the plans which he of necessity forms to fill up the scheme of life. He who becomes a mariner, is surrounded by one set of influences and one class of men; a traveller to distant climes and among strangers by another; a man in political life by another; a merchant by another; a lawyer, a physician, a minister of the gospel, by others. He whose profession leads him to the gay and crowded city, is encompassed by one set of influences that bear on his character; he who spends his happier days in the sweet and quiet scenes of a country life, by another. The whole course of life receives its colour and cast by the direction which is given to it at that eventful moment when the choice is made; like a stream whose waters receive their colour from the soil through which it runs, or its appearance from the rocks and trees which overhang its banks. And though to a young man making the choice, it may not *seem* to be important whether he shall turn in this direction or in that, yet the choice will send an influence ever onward through life, and mark all its future course, and its close. The waters of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi rise near each other. Where they rise, it seems to be a small matter whether they flow to the north or to the south; and a slight difference in the elevation determines the direction of their flowing. Yet one portion, swelled by one set of streams, constituting "the father of rivers," runs on through almost a thousand leagues towards the equator; the other, swelled by accumulating lakes and rivers in another direction, pours its floods into the frozen seas of the north. They find their way to the ocean under different skies, and among different people, and in the remotest latitudes, as two young men starting together in life and determined by slight circumstances in

regard to the choice of their respective callings, shall reach the ocean of eternity, having traversed far different regions, with far different characters, and having met with far different allotments in their earthly course. The events which go to form the character, accumulate constantly to the end of life, determined by the choice that is made at first, like the accumulating waters of the river as it rolls on, augmenting its volume and its velocity, until life is lost in the broad ocean of eternity.

We may add here, that the importance of this choice is manifest from another circumstance. It usually determines a man's destiny not only in this life, but, in an important sense, in the life that is to come. It is not only the starting point which is to determine the amount of wealth, honour, and happiness which he is to possess in this world, but it strikes ever onward into those unknown regions which are beyond the grave. For it is rarely that men change their calling in life. It is never done but with disadvantage. Once done, it subjects a man to the charge of fickleness, and does *something* to weaken the confidence of others in the stability of his principles. Twice done, or thrice, it seldom fails to ruin his character. Success in any calling, or in life at large, depends, probably more than on anything else, on stability of purpose and settled intention. Disaster follows in the train of revolution of character and of plan. When the magnet points steadily in one direction, the ship glides safely over the heaving billows; when it is unsettled and vacillating, everything is in danger. When a man has once, therefore, made choice of a profession, every consideration of honour, of self-respect, and even the hope of success at all in life, will demand of him perseverance in the course which he has chosen. There is not a situation in his life which will not be affected by this choice; and the effects of that selection will not only meet him in his way through this world, but they will meet him in the interminable state of existence beyond the tomb.

Yet while the importance of this choice cannot but be felt by all, it is also apparent that it is a subject which is attended with great difficulty, and that there is great risk of erring in regard to it. We allude particularly here to the young men of our own country; and we refer to those

permanency to traits which, in other callings, would have been scarcely known. The choice determines the objects to be aimed at, the current of the thoughts, the books that shall be read, and, to a large extent, the whole train of influences that shall come in and bear upon the character.

The same result follows from another circumstance. A man's character is very materially formed by the circumstances by which he is surrounded, by the objects with which he is conversant, by the character of men with whom he is associated, by the plans which he of necessity forms to fill up the scheme of life. He who becomes a mariner, is surrounded by one set of influences and one class of men; a traveller to distant climes and among strangers by another; a man in political life by another; a merchant by another; a lawyer, a physician, a minister of the gospel, by others. He whose profession leads him to the gay and crowded city, is encompassed by one set of influences that bear on his character; he who spends his happier days in the sweet and quiet scenes of a country life, by another. The whole course of life receives its colour and cast by the direction which is given to it at that eventful moment when the choice is made; like a stream whose waters receive their colour from the soil through which it runs, or its appearance from the rocks and trees which overhang its banks. And though to a young man making the choice, it may not *seem* to be important whether he shall turn in this direction or in that, yet the choice will send an influence ever onward through life, and mark all its future course, and its close. The waters of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi rise near each other. Where they rise, it seems to be a small matter whether they flow to the north or to the south; and a slight difference in the elevation determines the direction of their flowing. Yet one portion, swelled by one set of streams, constituting "the father of rivers," runs on through almost a thousand leagues towards the equator; the other, swelled by accumulating lakes and rivers in another direction, pours its floods into the frozen seas of the north. They find their way to the ocean under different skies, and among different people, and in the remotest latitudes, as two young men starting together in life and determined by slight circumstances in

regard to the choice of their respective callings, shall reach the ocean of eternity, having traversed far different regions, with far different characters, and having met with far different allotments in their earthly course. The events which go to form the character, accumulate constantly to the end of life, determined by the choice that is made at first, like the accumulating waters of the river as it rolls on, augmenting its volume and its velocity, until life is lost in the broad ocean of eternity.

We may add here, that the importance of this choice is manifest from another circumstance. It usually determines a man's destiny not only in this life, but, in an important sense, in the life that is to come. It is not only the starting point which is to determine the amount of wealth, honour, and happiness which he is to possess in this world, but it strikes ever onward into those unknown regions which are beyond the grave. For it is rarely that men change their calling in life. It is never done but with disadvantage. Once done, it subjects a man to the charge of fickleness, and does *something* to weaken the confidence of others in the stability of his principles. Twice done, or thrice, it seldom fails to ruin his character. Success in any calling, or in life at large, depends, probably more than on anything else, on stability of purpose and settled intention. Disaster follows in the train of revolution of character and of plan. When the magnet points steadily in one direction, the ship glides safely over the heaving billows; when it is unsettled and vacillating, everything is in danger. When a man has once, therefore, made choice of a profession, every consideration of honour, of self-respect, and even the hope of success at all in life, will demand of him perseverance in the course which he has chosen. There is not a situation in his life which will not be affected by this choice; and the effects of that selection will not only meet him in his way through this world, but they will meet him in the interminable state of existence beyond the tomb.

Yet while the importance of this choice cannot but be felt by all, it is also apparent that it is a subject which is attended with great difficulty, and that there is great risk of erring in regard to it. We allude particularly here to the young men of our own country; and we refer to those

dangers of error for the purpose of conducting us to the true principles on which the choice should be made. Any one who contemplates the state of mind when a profession is usually selected, will be sensible in a moment of the liability to error. It is, of necessity, in the commencement of life. It is when there has been but little observation of the world, and a most slender experience. It is when, from the nature of the case, the young man must be but very imperfectly acquainted with his own talents, and when his adaptedness to a particular calling has had but slight opportunity to develop itself. It is at a time of high anticipation, of gilded prospects, of cheering and delusive hopes. It is at a time when appeals are made to the senses, and when the allurements of ambition are held out to the view, and the glitter of wealth attracts the eye. It is at a time when conscience is not always allowed to utter its stern admonitions, and when passion is in danger of usurping the place of principle, and the love of wealth or fame to take the place of the love of country and of God. And yet it is manifest, that if at any time of life conscience and sober reason and fixed principle should occupy the throne, it is at the time when a young man selects the course which he will pursue, and enters on the way which he is to tread through all the journey of life. This act, more than any other, should be such as shall abide the investigation of future years, and the calm retrospections of that period when the fires of youthful passion shall be extinct, and when life shall be about to close.

These dangers of error beset all young men, in all countries and at all times. But we wish particularly to ask your attention to some dangers in this matter, which, it seems to us, peculiarly beset the young men of this land. We would observe, then, that there is danger, in this nation, of undervaluing those callings in life on which the very existence of our social organization depends, and of overvaluing those professions and callings which contribute in a very slight degree to the real welfare of society. There is danger that some professions will be crowded with greedy and clamorous aspirants, and that others, more happy, peaceful, and truly honourable, will be deemed disreputable, and, to

a large extent, will be unoccupied. As an illustration of what we mean, we may refer you to the fact that in no nation, and at no time, have there been so many opportunities of amassing sudden wealth as in our own. The consequence is, that this has become almost the ruling passion in this land, and that every avenue that promises to lead to wealth is crowded; every scheme is tried; every plan of enterprise, no matter how wild or hazardous, is entered on; and the nation, as such, is pre-eminently distinguished by this passion. The mightiest energies of the land are put forth with reference to this object; and mountains are levelled, and valleys are exalted, and the farthest streams are ascended, under the mighty influence of the love of gain. Now the danger of which we speak, is obvious. It is that of undervaluing the more slow and certain methods of gain with which our fathers were contented, and which were consistent with, and connected with the pure virtues of life, and with the calmness of domestic peace, and with the service of God. There is in this whole nation, a state of things that strongly tends to induce men to despise the principles which led Cincinnatus to love his plough, and Washington to delight in the scenes of Mount Vernon. And it is to be feared that there is many a young man entering on life, who would deem it dishonour to emulate the hardy Roman, and would disdain to act on the principles of the father of his country. There is, perhaps, nothing in our land that threatens to strike a deeper blow at all that is valuable and pure than this insatiable love of gold. Let it never be forgotten by the young man that is entering on life, that all the virtues which have thus far adorned our land, and all which *can* adorn it, are those which cluster around the pursuits of honest and sober industry. The cultivation of the soil, and the callings of sober and hardy toil, are not only consistent with, but are productive of the highest virtues; and our colleges and schools do not accomplish their purpose unless they impress those who are trained there with the conviction that there is no degradation in going from walls like these to hold the plough, and to cultivate the virtues and engage in the toils of what is usually deemed obscure and humble life.

Allied to this is another danger of error. In this nation every avenue to honour is likely to be crowded. Every office is open to any man; and it is well that the young men who are now coming on to the stage of action should be prepared to discharge the duties of the various offices in the gift of the people. But what we refer to is, that there is in this country an over-estimate of the value of office; that there is a desire to secure its avails and its honours, which is unsettling the sober habits that become us as a people; that there is a choice of profession made often because it is supposed to be connected with the ultimate attainment of office; and that consequently the useful and somewhat humble professions are overlooked or despised. There is nothing more inexpressibly mean than the spirit of office-seeking; nothing in this land that is more humiliating to our pride as citizens and as men, than the scramble which is apparent everywhere for office, be it the presidential chair, or be it the humblest function in the gift of a town-meeting. And yet, while every high-minded and honourable man must despise this from his heart, it is probable that no small part of the young men in this nation are shaping their course, and selecting their calling with reference to future office,—perhaps some *thousands* now entering on life with the eye fixed on the highest office in the gift of the American people. And there has grown up among us a publicity in self-nomination and self-recommendation, as foreign to the true nature of our institutions as it is to the sober views of our fathers. To a large portion of such aspirants, life *must* be, as it should be, a series of disappointments. They have no talent for the rank which they seek; and the senate-chamber or the cabinet need not their counsel. In every place they are destined to failure; or if successful, the happiness which they sought will have fled at their approach, and have left them to sadness and grief. The glitter of office allured and deceived them; and they who might have been happy, and virtuous, and respected in humbler life, become destitute of moral principle in seeking promotion, and forfeit the smiles of an approving conscience, and die with the conviction that they have lived in vain.

It is of great importance, therefore, to understand aright

the principles on which the choice of a profession should be made. To some of those principles we now invite your attention.

The first which we mention is, that the most should be made of life that can possibly be made of it; and that that profession or calling should be selected wherein life can be best turned to account. Life is short at most; and we have no exuberant powers of mind or body to waste. "We all do fade," says the Bible, "as a leaf;" in the language of the bard of Avon, as "the seared and yellow leaf." Our day, even in its highest meridian glory, "hastens," as Wolsey said his did, "to its setting." In the arrangements and designs of Divine Providence, life is crowded with vast and important purposes. All the interests of society, of learning, liberty, and order, of science, public morals, and religion, are to be preserved, and to be constantly augmented. We are to maintain our hold on what has been delivered to us from the past, and we are to transmit it unimpaired and augmented to future times.

There is at any one time talent enough on earth to accomplish all the purposes which society then needs for immediate use, or to perfect the improvements requisite to advance the interests of any community, or to adapt its affairs to a coming age,—as there is at any time an ample supply in the bosom of the earth of all the minerals which the necessities of the world shall demand. Yet that talent often slumbers,—as the vast mines of gold and silver lie unworked or useless from age to age. The circumstances which exist are not sufficient to call it forth; or it lies withered and prostrate by the prevalence of indolence; or the arrangements of society are not such as to give it play and power. There has been many a period of the world when the mighty powers of Napoleon would have lain dormant; and had not a storm and tempest been created that demanded such a spirit to preside over it and direct its fury, he might have lived and died an unknown Corsican. Nor can it be doubted that the world has contained many minds as capable as his was of concentrating the fury of battle, and of drenching the earth in blood, and of transferring crowns, had the occasions existed for calling such

talent forth. Demosthenes and Cicero were not the only men in ancient times who were endowed with a talent for eloquence. Leonidas was not the only man whose patriotism would have made him willing to bleed at Thermopylæ. Tell and Wallace were not the only men who have been endowed with love of country adapted to resist tyranny; and Luther was not the only man that was fitted to break the chains of spiritual despotism, and to conduct the world through the fiery and stormy times of spiritual revolution. This thought was long since expressed in the well-known, beautiful language of Gray:—

“Full many a gem of purest ray serene
 The dark unfathomed caves of ocean bear;
 Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,
 And waste its sweetness on the desert air.
 Some village Hampden that with dauntless breast,
 The little tyrant of his fields withstood;
 Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,
 Some Cromwell guiltless of his country’s blood.”

But talent is not only buried; a large part of the genius and enterprise of the world is perverted and wasted. That which might have been called forth in the defence of liberty, and learning, and the pure institutions of religion, is employed for purposes of conquest, oppression, pollution, and blood. It is melancholy to look over the past history of the world; and it is almost equally melancholy to contemplate the existing facts on this subject in the cities and towns even of our own land. It is sad to think how much has been done by perverted talent to open fountains of tears, and to dig the grave of liberty and of happiness and of virtue. It is sad to think that the highest powers of mind are often called into their most vigorous exercise in our world only to augment human misery, and to prolong the reign of sin. Every man is fitted by nature for some particular walk in allured to find that course is the great secret of a proper happy, and a profession. Yet an error is often made; and destitute of rests ever onward between the tendencies of felt the smiled and fettered, and the forced and fitful conviction there demanded by the selected calling. In that It is of great the soul never can rise. It has no love for

its work ; it has no adaptedness to it. It is a stranger in that walk of life ; and life there is a sad and unsuccessful struggle, a forced and unnatural way. "The stars in their courses" seem to "fight against" the man. His character may be without reproach, but life is ended and nothing valuable is done ; and it is manifest to all that he never found the path for which the God of nature designed him. Life, too, is wasted in enterprises that are useless when they are accomplished. Talent exhausts itself in an effort to erect some huge pile that shall attract the wonder of the world ; some plan of building a pyramid or a splendid mausoleum ; or some design of making a book profound in speculation remote from all practical utility, and separate from all the common purposes of life. With almost equal sadness of thought, a man will look on the useless piles which the pride of Egyptian monarchs reared, and walk through a vast library surrounded by massive tomes, useless monuments of the mighty dead. So life is wasted in the play and blaze of genius, as if it delighted to revel in the mere sportiveness of its own flame. Thus poems, and novels, and romances are the creations of genius that delights in the play of its own powers,—powers often, in regard to the great practical purposes of life, utterly wasted. So talent is worse than wasted in scenes of dissipation and in sin. Heavy curses roll from lips from which

"the violated law might speak out
Its thunders,"

and

"in strains as sweet
As angels use, the gospel whisper peace."

And plans of infamy are formed in hearts which might originate schemes that would bless benighted nations ; and frames vigorous and manly, that might bear the cold of northern snows or the heat of Arabian deserts in diffusing civilization and Christianity, are blasted and wrecked in the loathsome scenes of dissipation and vice. So talent is worse than wasted in enterprises that are pernicious and ruinous. It is exhausted in schemes of conquest ; it binds down mind, and fetters the energies of nations by irresistible

laws ; it invents instruments of cruelty, and drenches nations in blood. Of all the monuments of past times, how few record the advances in the arts and sciences ; how few tell of the progress of morals and of piety ;—how many have been reared to tell only of battle, and of deeds of conquest and cruelty ! How many triumphal arches are over the grave of freedom ! how many lofty pillars are reared to tell only where some-master spirit of wickedness triumphed over civil liberty and the rights of unoffending nations ! Perhaps one of the most comprehensive descriptions of our world would be, that it is a world of wasted and perverted talent ; a world where immense powers of mind have either slumbered, or have blazed, meteor-like, for naught, or been called forth for purposes of cruelty and blood. And it is so now. How much of life is wasted ! How often does genius exhaust itself in some wild, impracticable, and visionary object, that mocks all the rules of wisdom, and makes certain its own defeat ! How many men sink down to the grave with scarcely a monument set up all along their way to tell their friends, or their country, or the church of God, that they ever lived ! And even of the numbers that go forth from our colleges annually, how few seem to start with the purpose to make the most of life, or to turn it to any purpose that shall permanently affect the destinies of men !

God did not design that it should be so. He did not call the powers of mind into existence for naught. He has created in any given generation only so much talent as is adapted to fulfil all the great purposes, moral, intellectual, social, and religious, of that generation. And he has made enough for all those purposes. If they are perverted, abused, wasted, society is a loser, and its progress is put back. The evil strikes at the heart of the social organization, and cannot, perhaps, be repaired for ages. If these powers are called forth for useless objects, to gratify the fancy merely, it is as though they had not been made ; if in schemes of conquest, and rapine, and fraud, and piracy, they put back the advancement of the race ; if they are excited by an unnatural stimulus, under the baneful influence of intoxicating fires, they exhaust themselves with the unnatural energy, and wear out the system, like a machine without

balance-wheel or governor, where the accumulating and terrible force soon tears it to pieces, and spreads ruin all round it.

Everything in life, therefore, depends on the right direction which shall be given in the choice of a calling. Nearly all the evils which have resulted from perverted and wasted talent, or from slumbering energies, might have been avoided by a proper direction in the commencement; and all might have been avoided by a settled purpose to make the most of life. "You are a great fool," said a fellow-student to Paley, when he was wasting his early years in a course of dissipation. "You have talent which might raise you to the highest distinction. I have none, and it matters not how my life is spent." Paley took the hint so roughly given; and his subsequent course is well known. There is no name in the English Church, perhaps, that should stand higher than his; there are few in the vast circles of English literature whose just fame will be more extensively or permanently recorded. And so in all cases of perverted and ruinous talent. The author of *Childe Harold* *might* have sung in strains as pure, as full of sweet benevolence, and as much fitted to benefit men, as the author of the *Task*; and the author of *Waverley*, that mighty man whose productions are so far diffused and which exert now such an influence—an influence which *must* wane when the world shall come to love truth more than fiction,—*might* have employed his talents in productions that should have gone down to remotest times with the *Novum Organum*, the *Treatise on the Understanding*, or the *Paradise Lost*.

The first principle, therefore, which should guide in the choice of a profession is, that the most should be made of life; that talent should not be suffered to exhaust itself for naught; and should not be expended in wild and ruinous enterprises. The second which we suggest is, that where there is a fitness for either of two or more courses of life, a young man should choose that in which he can do most to benefit his fellow-men. Society is organized on the principle that any lawful employment will not only not injure, but will advance the happiness of the whole community; as the movement of each part of a well-constructed machine will

not only not embarrass, but will promote the harmonious and regular operation of every other part. A man commonly chooses a calling with a primary reference to his own interest, with a view to a livelihood, or to a well-earned reputation. And the Great Author of human happiness has so arranged the various relations and dependencies of society, that while this is the main object, yet in any lawful employment the welfare of the whole shall be promoted. The farmer, the lawyer, the merchant, the physician, the clergyman, at the same time that he may be in the main pursuing his own interest, is the source of benefit to all the other departments of society. For illustration, it is undoubtedly true that every man *might* be his own physician, and in some way prescribe for his own maladies, and those of his family. But it is a *saving* in time, expense, and happiness, that there should be men regularly trained in the healing art, and who should devote their time to it. Although the principles which prompted the man to embrace the medical profession may have been, in the main, the promotion of his own welfare, the securing of an honest livelihood, and the earning of an honourable reputation, he is at the same time promoting the happiness of others, and the welfare of society at large. So it is with all other lawful professions. Nor are there any callings which are an exception to this, except those which involve a violation of the laws of God. And perhaps there is no more direct way of deciding on the propriety of any calling in life than by determining the question whether it will or will not advance the happiness of others. Any man in a lawful occupation will be at every step of his life contributing to the welfare of all the other departments of society.

It is undoubtedly true, also, that the God of nature has fitted every man to some particular calling in life; and that it is in virtue of this original adaptation, in connexion with providential arrangements, that the several professions are filled, and that the wheels of society are made to move on in harmony. Many a man, for instance, is by nature unfitted to be a preacher of the gospel. There is an utter and insuperable want of adaptedness in his mental powers, in his temperament, and in his propensities, for such a work.

And in like manner there are men who are unfitted to be merchants. There is something about their original structure of mind, or their temperament, that utterly forbids success. So, many a man has no mechanical genius; many a man has no qualification for public and official life. With this fact we are all familiar, alike in relation to the most elevated and to the humblest employments; and the Divine agency in appointing, and in perpetuating and superintending this diversity of gifts, is one of the most striking proofs of a controlling Providence. It is like the economy which has placed pearls in one part of the earth, and diamonds, and gold, and the ruby, and the topaz in others; or which has made one soil and climate adapted to the production of aromatics, another to the production of rich and healthful fruits, another eminently to plants of medicinal virtue, that thus the world may be united in one great brotherhood, mutually dependent and harmonious.

But, on the other hand, it is also true that many a man may be almost equally fitted for any one of two or more different occupations. He may not be a universal genius. But he may have such a structure of mind and such moral qualifications that he may, with equal safety in regard to ultimate success, select any one of two or more callings in life; and the principle which we are now stating is, that he should select that in which he may most permanently and widely affect favourably the destiny of his fellow-men. The industry, the skill, and the cool calculation, for instance, which are so valuable in the mercantile profession, why may they not be turned to account in the great work of the conversion of the world? and why may it not be supposed, that in the mercantile calling there is many a man whose duty it was to have devoted his talents for business to the designs of the salvation of mankind? The eloquence and the power of thought which are required in the defence of violated rights at the bar, why may they not be equally appropriate and powerful in persuading men to be reconciled to God? And is it an unreasonable thought, that there are many men in the legal profession, who would better have accomplished the great ends of society, had their talents been consecrated to the service of God the Saviour? The manly argument, and

the pure diction on which "listening senates" hang, why may they not be equally mighty in making known the redemption of the world by the Son of God, and in vindicating the ways of God to man? And is it uncharitable to suppose that there is many a greedy aspirant for office, many a man qualified to give counsel in the affairs of state, who might have more permanently benefited society and the world by devoting his powers to the ministry of reconciliation? The lofty and daring enterprise that will climb the mountain and ascend the stream, that will cross the ocean and traverse burning sands, for adventure or for gold, why may it not exhibit as noble daring in making known, amid the snows of the north and the burning climes of the equator, the name of the Saviour? And is it unfair to suppose that there may be many a young man in this nation endowed with this talent for daring enterprise, who is wasting his powers, and prostrating his energies, for that which shall produce no permanent good effect in society, who might have made his influence felt in the nations that are now sitting in the region and shadow of death?

Now where this equal adaptedness to one of two or more professions exists, the principle which should regulate the choice is an obvious one. It is not to be regulated by the love of adventure, or fame, or gold, or ease. It is to be directed by a desire to make the most of that talent in furthering the interests of man. A young man should not infer that because his talents are fitted to a mercantile life, or to the bar, or to the medical profession; or because he supposes he could gain an honourable distinction in the councils or the cabinets of the nation, that *therefore* he is to choose that line of life. He may be also fitted to a calling that shall tell on the welfare of the world, and on the destinies of eternity; and *if so*, his way is clear and his course is plain. The gratification of self, the love of honour and of gold, the fondness for ease, or the thirst for applause, is to be sacrificed to the nobler pursuit; and he is to evince the highest attainments of mind in showing how all these can be subdued in the elevated purpose of doing the most that can be done to promote the welfare of man.

We proceed to the statement of a third principle which

should regulate the choice of a profession. It is, that we are to select that wherein we can call most auxiliaries to our aid, either those already existing in society, or which we may be able to originate for the accomplishment of our plans. Man can accomplish little alone. His own arm, if solitary, is feeble. His own plans, unless he can enlist the co-operation of other minds, will be powerless. Alexander could have accomplished nothing in the conquest of the world, if he had had no power of acting on other minds. Luther could have done little for the Reformation, if he could not have called to his aid other minds, and if he could not have commanded the mighty power of the press. If a man wishes to accomplish much, it must be in connexion with combination and alliance. And he who wishes to effect any valuable purpose in life, will throw himself as much as possible into those central places of power from which he may be able to act on the objects which surround him. If he can, he will make the winds, and the waves, and the streams subservient to his will; he will seize upon those positions of influence which shall most extensively subsidize to his purpose the voluntary efforts and the plans of his fellow-men, and make them tributary to his own. How much man may multiply his power by the aid of machinery; how much may he augment his influence by seizing upon the press; how far may he extend his agency by placing himself in central points of action, and seeking to radiate his moral influence in all directions! There never has been a period of the world when he might call to his assistance so many auxiliaries in the accomplishment of his plans as at present; there never has been a time when he could so certainly reach and affect all parts of society, or set in motion a train of operations that shall continue to expand themselves when he is dead, as the circles in the smooth lake extend to the distant shore long after the pebble has sunk to the bottom. Such points and centres of influence are not now extensively to be originated. They are made ready to our hands as we enter on life. No small part of the discoveries in science, and the inventions in the arts, have resulted in the creation of such centres of moral power; and when we enter on life they are all around us. The various professions, the press, the public offices, the

seats of learning, the institutions of benevolence, are all such central points of moral influence, and are all soon to be filled and directed by the coming generation. He makes the wisest choice of a profession, who places himself where he can call most of these auxiliaries to his aid ; where he can most effectually bind himself to the great departments of society ; and where he can bring into subserviency to his own plans most of those powers which are adapted to act on the minds of men.

We may add here, that, at present, there is no one position in society where a young man may call more of those auxiliaries to his aid than the pulpit. It is, as it was designed to be, the centre of moral power in the world ; and to the advancement of its designs the progress of society will more and more contribute.

“The pulpit (in the sober use
Of its legitimate and sober powers)
Must stand acknowledged, while the world shall stand,
The most important and effectual guard,
Support, and ornament of Virtue’s cause.”

We do not mean that there is, or that there should be, any superstitious deference paid to it. We do not mean that it has, or should have, any power, as in the past, to control the faith of men, or to punish them for unbelief. We do not mean that it should interfere with the freedom of the most unfettered inquiry. We do not mean that the incumbent in the sacred office should expect to make his way by dictation or by authority ; by the aid of dungeons, stripes, and chains ; or by the magic power of bands and surplices—of titles and of the crosier. These times have gone by, and they will no more return. But it is by the power of argument and persuasion ; the power which is to go forth from an irreproachable character and consistent life ; the power which learning and elevated worth are to command, and must command ; the power arising from the deference which is to be paid, and which will be cheerfully paid, by schools and seminaries of learning to those who are worthy of the sacred office ; and the power of acting on the destinies of men through the press. We may add, also, that the work of the ministry is that alone which shall be permanent. On everything else is

passing the hand of death and decay. Your houses and your palaces will all fall to ruin. Your schemes of honour and wealth will come to an end. The very cities and towns where you live will decay. The solid earth, "the cloud-capped towers, the gorgeous palaces, the solemn temples," and "the great globe itself," will dissolve. The ancient monuments of art and power even now are decayed. Where is the pride of Babylon? Where is the splendour of Palmyra? Where the glory of Thebes? Where the monuments of the conquests of Alexander and of Cæsar? Where are the beautiful productions of ancient art? All, all, either wholly gone, or sunk amid vast ruins. Where are the monuments of the work of the ministry? In the ransomed spirit; in the sweet peace of a Christian's dying bed; in hearts transformed; in virtues to bloom for ever; in souls that are immortal; in the glories of the resurrection; in the crown incorruptible and unfading;—by the river of life, and amid the splendours of heaven.

We state, as a fourth principle which is to guide in the choice of a profession in this land, that that should be chosen which will do most to perpetuate the liberties of our country. That liberty is to be preserved, as it was gained, by the prevalence of sound morals, and general intelligence, and self-denying patriotism. It is to be done at all hazards, and by the best talent and blood in the land. The civil and religious liberty which we enjoy, and which the young men who are coming on the stage of action are soon to inherit, has cost some of the best blood that has flowed in human veins, and is the richest blessing which is now enjoyed in this world. We of this generation are availing ourselves of the self-denials and toils, the counsels, plans, and wisdom of all past times. The results of the best efforts of liberty are ours; the results of the profoundest thoughts and plans of patriots and sages of all past times are concentrated in our constitution, and constitute the life-blood of our freedom. There is not one of the ancient sages and heroes who has not contributed a part to our liberty; not an ancient law-giver the results of whose profound plans are not with us. What time, and talent, and patriotism have been able in all past generations to achieve for men has been conferred on

us, and is all concentrated here, and embalmed and embodied in our institutions.

It is not, therefore, merely a personal matter that this should be preserved and transmitted to future times. It is not merely to make our own land blessed and happy. All the world, all future times, have an interest in the preservation of our liberty. It belongs to the world. We have received it from the past to be perpetuated and transmitted unimpaired to future times and to distant lands. There is not a tribe of men so obscure that they have not an interest in the preservation of American freedom; nor will there be a generation in ages to come, no matter how remote the period, that will not be affected and influenced by the preservation of the principles of our liberty.

All that is valuable in that liberty, all that is precious in our institutions, is soon to be committed to those who are about to make choice of a profession for life. The young men who now ponder this question will soon inherit all:—an inheritance far more valuable than the most brilliant diadem which ever adorned the brow of royalty, or the proudest sceptre which a monarch ever swayed. They will possess the lands and gold of their fathers; they will preside and instruct in our seminaries of science; they will sit down at our tables, and repose on our beds; they will traverse these hills and vales as their own; they will be seated on our benches of justice, and occupy the places of our senators, and deliberate in our halls of legislation; they will proclaim the truths of the gospel in our pulpits; they will be in possession of all the offices in the gift of the people. There is nothing in all this vast and rich land which will not be theirs. It is not to be regarded, therefore, as a matter of wonder, that the public eye is turned with deep interest on the young men of this nation. The world is favourably disposed toward young men. It is *ready* to commit all into their hands. It asks only that they should show themselves worthy of the invaluable trust which is about to be committed to them. And in order to this, the eye of public vigilance is on the principles and the conduct of every young man. There is an interest felt in him proportionate to the value of the great interests at stake. The character and

the conduct of all young men are, and should be, known. Their respective claims to public confidence are gauged and recorded; and its inestimable benefits will be committed to them in proportions adapted to their talents, their attainments, and their moral worth. Probably there is not on earth a nation where the conduct of young men excites so deep solicitude as in our own; probably nowhere else is their character so accurately marked and understood; probably nowhere is there a public vigilance which so nearly resembles the all-seeing eye of God, as that which exists in this land in regard to the conduct and character of young men. And this is as it should be. It indicates a state of public mind conscious of the high trust about to be confided to them,—healthful in its action, and jealous of liberty. It is solicitude growing out of the deep feeling which pervades all this land that we have the richest inheritance of the world, and that it is to be transmitted unimpaired to future times and to distant lands.

Now it is to be a fixed principle in the choice of a profession, that this liberty is to be preserved. Every young man is to seek to place himself in a position where, in consistency with other duties, he may do most to transmit it to other times, and send it abroad to other lands. If eloquence is needed to defend it, he is to maintain its great principles in the senate-chamber and in the halls of legislation. If the press is to preserve it, he is to control and direct the press. If learning is necessary, he is to qualify himself to preside in our seminaries of learning, and to be willing to instruct the humblest common school, that the principles of liberty may live in the lowest ranks of the people. And if it be needful that blood should again be shed, his is to flow like that of our fathers, freely as water, that the rich inheritance may be preserved. He fills up one of the highest obligations to God and to human rights, he discharges one of the most sacred of all duties to society and human happiness, who consecrates elevated talents and profound learning to the preservation of national freedom. You are, therefore, to die—to die freely—on the field which our fathers fertilized with their blood,—rather than to suffer a successful assault to be made on the principles of our civil and reli-

gious freedom. You are to make it one of the elementary principles and guides of life, that LIBERTY—the liberty of thought and speech, the liberty of opinion and of discussion, the liberty which is checked by nothing but the restraints of wholesome law, liberty in the church, liberty in the state, liberty in the pulpit, and the liberty of the press, the liberty of man everywhere, is to be the grand purpose of the soul,—interwoven with all your plans; promoted with all your learning and talents; secured with whatever official influence you may ever have; and defended, if necessary, with your heart's blood.

A fifth principle is, that our religion is to be perpetuated. The religion of our fathers is to go with all their sons, and is to abide with them, and is to influence them. It is to spread all over our hills, and all through our vales, and is to plant schools, and colleges, and churches there. This land has been reserved by God as if to make a grand experiment to show that man may be free, and that religion, unsupported by the State, can be preserved. On every part of this vast Republic, spires are to point to heaven to tell that this is the land of the Christian's God. If our brethren wander away from the land of schools and churches to the wilderness,—if, when they go from the sound of the Sabbath-bell, they forget the Sabbath, and the Bible, and the place of prayer,—if, when they leave the place where their fathers sleep in their graves, they forget the religion which sustained and comforted them,—our sons are to follow them into the wilderness, and remind them of the commands of God. If they go for gold, they are to be followed with the admonitions of heavenly wisdom, and to be recalled to virtue and to God. None of them are to be suffered to go to any fertile vale or prairie of the West without the institutions of the gospel; nor are they to be suffered to construct a hamlet, or to establish a village, or to build a city, that shall be devoted to any other god than the God of our fathers. By all the self-denials of benevolence, by all the force of persuasion, by all the power of argument, by all the remembrances of the early days of the Republic, they are to be persuaded to plant there the Rose of Sharon, and to make the wilderness and the solitary place to be glad, and

the desert to blossom as the rose. And that young man who makes choice of a profession, is to make this one of the grand elements in that choice, that this whole nation, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, is to be imbued with the gospel of Christ. It is to spread everywhere; and his talents are to contribute all they can be made to contribute to that end.

We suggest but one other principle which should guide in the choice of a profession, and on that there is not time to enlarge. It is based on the fact that this world is to be converted to God. Amid all the uncertainties of the future, all that is dubious in regard to the revolutions and changes which are to take place on earth, this is fixed and settled. It is the *only* thing in the distant future of this world, on which the eye can repose without danger of mistake, for this has been fixed by the sure word of God's unchanging covenant and promise. Political sagacity can look but a little distance, and that only by uncertain conjecture, into future scenes. A thousand things which the keen eye of the Burkes and Cannings of the world cannot discover in the future, may modify anticipated changes, and render void the plans of the profoundest political sagacity. But no such unseen modifying causes can affect the predictions of Him who has foretold the conversion of the world. He saw the end from the beginning. He saw all the plans of statesmen, and all the results of wars and revolutions; and he has made it a matter of public record, that the period is to come when "the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea." In the Divine purposes it is settled; in the promises of the everlasting God it is fixed; and the time shall arrive when

"The dwellers in the vales and on the rocks"

shall

"Shout to each other, and the mountain-tops
From distant mountains catch the flying joy;
Till, nation after nation taught the strain,
Earth rolls the rapturous hosannah round."

The world is to be recovered to God. No matter how degraded it is—no matter how polluted—no matter how

sunken—all its lands of pollution and defilement are to be made as lovely as the “sweetest village that smiles on a Scottish or New England landscape.” No matter what it may cost—the purposes of God are to be fulfilled. No matter how many of our young men are to go forth, consecrated to this work,—the nation must be willing that they should go and lay their bones on the banks of the Senegal or the Ganges—in burning sands or amid the snows of the North. No matter how many fall as martyrs,—their places are to be supplied. If other Lymans and Munsuns are to fall by the hand of violence, Amherst and other colleges are to send forth those who will hail it as a privilege to tread in their steps, and to die, if God so will it, as they died. Let the heathen world become full of martyrs, and every vale be filled with the rough stones that mark the graves of murdered missionaries, or with graves which not even the humblest monument shall point out to the passing traveller,—still the world is to be converted to God; and the work is to be pursued until the time shall come when even in those lands the same honour shall be rendered to the names of the murdered men which the world now cheerfully pays to the names of Ignatius and Polycarp, of Latimer and Cranmer.

It is to be an elementary principle in the choice of a profession, that this world is to be converted to Jesus Christ. This is to form the basis on which such choice is to be made. It is to be one of the points which are assumed as true; and to promote that object is yet to be one of the main purposes which are to influence young men in making that choice. Whatever is needful for that is to be done; whatever would retard that—whatever would not in some way promote it—is to be deemed a course of life that is a departure from the Divine purposes, and an object which lies out of the appropriate sphere of human effort. And the time will come at no distant period,—and should be now regarded as already come by every young man,—when it shall be acknowledged that no one has entirely correct views in the choice of his profession who has not admitted it as an elementary and a leading principle in his choice, that all the miseries of men should be alleviated, and will be alleviated, by the prevalence

of the gospel of Christ, and that his talents are to be consecrated in their appropriate sphere in augmenting human happiness, in removing the evils of cruel laws, and degrading rites, and bloody institutions—of ignorance, and superstition, and pollution—throughout the entire world. Be it a fixed principle, that the light of truth, like that of a clear summer's morning, is yet to be diffused over all the darkened hills and vales of this world; that the banner of salvation is to float in broad and ample folds, "all covered o'er with living light," everywhere on earth; and that, under the influence of well-directed effort, every pagan temple is yet to be left without a priest, and every pagan altar without a sacrifice.

VI.

THE CHRISTIAN MINISTRY.*

WE desire, at this interesting period of the history of our Republic, to do as much as in us lies to hold before our countrymen what we deem to be the appropriate character of the ministerial office; and from the memory of the past, the aspect of the present, and the anticipations of the future, to keep full in the public eye the importance of an able and well-educated clergy.

It is impossible to contemplate the history of this Republic without feeling that the whole of its organization has been such as to give development to the proper powers and influence of the Christian ministry. From its settlement a series of events has been in progress, demanding profound wisdom, indefatigable activity, rich and varied learning, and indomitable courage and integrity. Every one knows that the whole system of society in New England was framed under the auspices of the Christian religion, and, of course, under the direction, in no small degree, of those whose office it was to preach the gospel. Nor was it possible that ignorant or inactive ministers should have been adapted to that state of things, or that they *could* have met the crises which occurred in the foundation of a mighty empire. The constitution of a vast civil polity was to be framed. The formation of churches was an object of deep solicitude, and required profound wisdom. Laws adapted to a new and peculiar community were to be enacted. The earth was to be subdued and cultivated. Morality, chastity, industry, intelligence, and order, were to be promoted among the people. The eye of the lawgiver and the Christian could not but run along future ages, and anticipate the grandeur

* From a review of "Bridge's Christian Ministry," in the Christian Spectator, 1832.

of a mighty Christian empire. For the enjoyment of freedom, they had sought the dreariness and solitude of a vast wilderness, and they were conscious of living to mould the destiny of countless millions.

Many would have thought that to preach to a handful of people on the shores of Plymouth, to instruct the little flock who came across the waters, and who were encountering all the perils of the wilderness and the privations of a life in a strange and inhospitable country, an ignorant ministry would have been sufficient. Thus many think now about our *Western World*. But our Puritan fathers had different conceptions of the nature of this office. Profoundly learned when they came to these shores, they have been unequalled in this country or any other for patient study and toil, even after their arrival. Till within a few years, there were no men in this country, and scarcely in any other, who have been so profoundly skilled in the Oriental and ancient languages, or so laborious in writing books, as the men who came first to New England.

Here we are happy to record the high eulogium pronounced by a man than whom there is no one in our country better qualified to speak, or whose opinions in the literary and political world have more of that authority which, by common consent, has been conceded to him on the bench.

"They were so fortunate," says Chancellor Kent, "as to enjoy the presence and guidance of one man who had been early initiated in university-learning, and proved to be one of those superior and decided characters, competent to give a permanent direction to human affairs. No sage of antiquity was superior to him in wisdom, moderation, and firmness; none equal to him in the grandeur of his moral character, and the elevation of his devotion. This learned audience will have perceived that I allude to the Rev. Thomas Hooker, whom his distinguished biographer has termed *the light of the Western churches, and oracle of the Connecticut colony.*"* "The leading Puritans of New England, and the great body of Protestant clergy everywhere, no less than the fathers of the primitive church, were scholars

* Address before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, 1831, p. 9.

of the first order. Let us take as a sample from among ten thousand, the Rev. John Cotton, styled *the father and glory of Boston*. He was advanced in early life, by reason of his great learning as a scholar, to a fellowship in the English University of Cambridge. His skill in the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin languages, as well as in textual divinity, was unrivalled. His industry was extraordinary. He wrote and spoke Latin with ease, and with Ciceronian eloquence. He was distinguished as a strict and orthodox preacher, pre-eminent among his contemporaries for the sanctity of his character, and the fervour of his devotion. He died, as he had lived, in the rapturous belief that he was in reality to join in the joys and worship of the saints in glory.”*

Nor did they deem any of their acquisitions to be useless in the wilderness. One of the first of their measures was to found Harvard College. Never did a Puritan conceive that a minister of the gospel could be fitted, even for the Western wilds, without a long and profound training in the schools. Every idea which he had of the perpetuity of liberty was blended indissolubly with the thought that the ministry should be profoundly trained for their work.

Under auspices such as these our country rose. There are few subjects from which the mind less willingly departs, than from the contemplation of that peculiar and wonderful race of men. We feel that the ministers and people of that age had been formed for each other, and both had been formed to meet the toils and hardships connected with the subjugation and culture of the rocky soil to which God directed them. And though they were a sect which has been “everywhere spoken against,” yet their memorial is the virtue, the order, the intelligence, and the piety of the Northern States, and no small part of the results of the effort to spread the knowledge of the gospel, and religious freedom, among all the empires of the earth.

It would almost seem as if the conceptions of our fathers on this subject, had been formed by a prophetic anticipation of what this Republic is destined yet to be. One can hardly help reflecting on what *might* have been the state of things

* Address before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, 1831, pp. 25. 26.

in this land, if they had possessed different views respecting the nature of the gospel ministry. Had they believed that an ignorant ministry would be adapted to the New World, had they been men of limited views, or weak judgment, or slender learning and piety, these qualities would have gone into all the veins and sinews of our empire. Had the Catholic, instead of the Puritan, placed his foot on the rock of Plymouth, New England would have been *now* what South America is. Ignorance and superstition would have spread over all the hills and vales; and the intellect, now so free, so enlightened, so manly, would have been prostrate beneath a base and grovelling superstition. We cannot but add, had they possessed the views which have prevailed among some Protestant denominations in our country, in regard to the Christian ministry, those views would have done more than all the subsequent efforts of the statesman could have *undone*, to form a wild and fanatic population, and to shed over all this nation the elements of ignorance and misrule.

It was the glory of New England, that her first preachers were fitted to any possible intellectual or moral growth of this Republic. There has not been, and there will not be, a state of the public mind, in which the first preachers of New England would not have been competent to meet all that could be demanded of ministers of the gospel. First in industry, first in toil, first in piety, they stood at the head of this Republic, not only as leading the way to this Western World, but as illustrating most impressively, what America *must have*, and *must be*, if her institutions are to be free; if her schools are to flourish; if her science and arts are to be under a mild and wholesome discipline; and if her broad fields and streams are to continue to invite from afar the stranger, the oppressed, and the fatherless, to the hospitalities of freedom, and the dwelling-place of virtue and peace. Our eyes delight to dwell on the wonderful sagacity of those men, in foreseeing what our country would demand in her religious teachers; and upon that stern and indomitable firmness which sustained them in the perils of the Western wilderness, that *we* might be blessed with the labours of a ministry which should blend all that is profound in learning, courteous in refined life, eloquent in persuasion, bold in

investigation, and mild and lovely in the religion of the Son of God. We give humble and hearty thanks to the great King of Zion, that we are permitted to look back to an early history like this. And we cannot but be struck here with the indications in our national infancy, that the God of nations contemplated in the formation of our Republic some gigantic purpose respecting the future condition of all mankind. Under what different auspices has our country risen, from those of the Greek, the Roman, and even the German, the French, and the British people. Age after age, in all those nations, rolled away with no such commanding elements of formation as we have seen here. Their early history was amid fables and poetry, and day-dreams, and a wild and fanciful mythology; and even after the lapse of centuries, there has not existed among any other people, though enjoying all their laws, and learning, and religion, any power to mould advancing generations, to be compared with what attended the very first touch given to the principles and destiny of Americans. Here, a sun rose bright and full to shed its beams all along the path of those who were laying the foundation of a mighty empire; there, millions toiled age after age, in "disastrous twilight," and scarcely did centuries disclose on their lands what shot by one steady effulgence, from *the beginning*, across the bosom of the dark Western forest.

The extraordinary circumstances under which the American church has gone forward, have changed somewhat the views of the ministry, and given a new direction to the minds of our countrymen. Our country is fitted for enterprise. Every active power is called into requisition. Boundless Western prairies stretch out their uncultivated bosoms, to be traversed and tilled by civilized man. Vast streams roll their waters to the oceans, rising in the interior of yet unpenetrated forests, and laving by their rolling floods lands unequalled in fertility on the banks of the Nile or the Jordan. On the borders of those streams, men are invited to plant towns and cities; and the bosoms of those internal floods they seek to cover with the fruits of husbandry, and the productions of art. Over lands fertile beyond the conception of the ancient Roman and colonizing Greek, still

repose the shades of a dark wilderness, where have not yet been heard the axe of the pioneer, or the song of the ploughman. But soon those forests will disappear, and the habitations of men will take the place of the lair, and the cry of the beast of prey give way to the busy scenes of commerce, of husbandry, and of art. Never have the powers of a people expanded so rapidly as in America since the War of Independence. The energies of the nation were before *pent up*, and confined to the states that now merely skirt the Atlantic. Once free, American enterprise burst every barrier. The flood rolled westward; and all the previous conceptions of political economists were outstripped by what an amazed world has seen to be *fact*, in peopling the new hemisphere.

It was impossible but that this state of things should affect the ministry. Men began to inquire, whether the somewhat staid and leaden habits of the pulpit should not be broken up; whether the active powers might not be put to greater tension, and gain an ascendancy over the contemplative habits of our fathers; and whether it was not demanded that the ministry should keep pace with the state of things that has unexpectedly grown up around us. Rules which apply to the fixed and Gothic habits of the darker ages, apply with but little force to our own times. Gauges with which we could measure the ministerial duties of other days, little befit our own country. We have, in law and in legislation, broken up the older habits of thinking among men. We are striking out new modes of freedom; new tracts of thought; new measures to be applied to the capabilities of men. We are forming a state of things, in this Republic, very much as if we had not the memorials of past ages. The maxims of the Roman do not apply to us, for his purpose was conquest, and monuments, and laurels. *We* have nothing to conquer but the sturdy oaks of our mountains, and the obstructions of our streams, and the barriers to the free access to a soil given to us fresh from the hand of God. The principles of the Greek have as little applicability to us. He adorned the stinted territory which God gave him with temples, and arches, and altars, and then sought adjacent lands wherein to place the monuments of his wisdom, and the proofs of his art,—the beautiful forms which the hands of

Praxiteles and Phidias taught to start from the marble. *We* have no such breathing forms of statuary; we are not pent up in a straitened territory; we need not seek other lands in which to proclaim our wisdom, or to deposit the monuments of our art. Least of all do the maxims of the schools, the thoughts that have received their forms beneath the eye of monarchs, and amid the remains of Gothic grandeur, apply to us. We have emerged in our learning, our laws, and our religion, from the dark cells of the monastery, and bid farewell to the lucubrations of the anchorite. Man stands here erect in all the dignity of the purest freedom that God has ever conferred on mortals. In his habits, his religion, and his laws, he has broken away from the iron sceptre and stern usages that tyrannize over all other men. This change has come into the church. An unusual spirit of religious enterprise has marked the present age. All former habits are broken up; and in our religion, as well as in our liberty and laws, we are developing principles to which all other men have been strangers. Everything is laid bare to this spirit of active exertion. Every opinion which has hitherto been held sacred among men, is to be subjected to the test of a new investigation. The result of this active state of things will be, probably, like that of applying the fires of the compound blow-pipe to mineral substances. What shall be found to abide the test of this scrutiny may be regarded as safe from the investigations of future ages of men. What shall be dissipated or converted into dross, however long it may have been venerated, and however sacred the names that have been applied to it, will hereafter be rejected and forgotten.

Now, to many pious and thinking men, it has become a matter of deep deliberation, whether, in this state of things, it is proper to occupy eight or ten of the most vigorous years of life in the mere *training* of the ministry for future labour. It has been made a question whether it were not best to abstract a large part of these years from the college and the seminary, to be employed in the active business of winning souls to Christ. And especially has this been pressed with great weight on the mind, when it is remembered that the whole process of education is expensive;

while there are, perhaps, not more than seven millions of our population who are in any tolerable way supplied with the preaching of the gospel, and while almost the entire Pagan and Mohammedan world is open for the speedy and rapid propagation of Christianity, if more were ready to bear to them the message of life. It is not wonderful, therefore, that the sentiments of men on the subject of preparation for the ministry are undergoing a rapid change. And it is an interesting subject of investigation, whether there should be an effort to arrest the progress of that change, or whether the efforts to educate more thoroughly for this work should be abandoned. We wish to state some of the reasons which should influence Christians still to seek for a laborious and profound preparation in those who are trained up for the gospel-ministry. These views may be based on the nature of the ministerial office, and on the state of our country.

The ministry is appointed to explain and vindicate the Christian religion. That religion, like every other system, may be contemplated in a variety of aspects. A man may look at it with the cold eye of speculation; he may regard the historical documents which contain its record; he may contemplate it as fitted to make external changes in society; he may survey it as an assemblage of moral precepts; or he may look on it as fitted to make an *immediate* and *permanent* impression on the spirits of men. He may contemplate it as the fairest system of morality which the world has known, or as a grand and amazing plan to produce immediate reconciliation between God and man, through the blood of the Mediator, offered in atonement for the sins of the world.

Those who are preparing for the ministry may also look at Christianity in all these lights; and from this point of observation, they will judge of the *kind* of qualifications which are indispensable to fit them for their work. Nor can it be doubted, that candidates for the ministry may make of themselves whatever they wish, and come into this work with just such aims and attainments as they choose. It is easy, for example, for a young man to fix his eye on the profound acquisitions of mental science, and in religious

themes he shall find ample scope for subtle distinctions; and this propensity shall give the entire cast to his studies and his ministry. Or he may contract a fondness for a dry and lifeless system of divinity, having just the same relation to the Christianity of the Bible which the stiff and frightful preparations in the room of the anatomist have to real life; and every truth that comes under his eye shall be divested of half its freshness and its power by the process of giving it its location in his arrangement of doctrine:—every lineament of beauty and of strength, everything that speaks of life, and raciness, and vigour, shall vanish under the mere anatomy of the theological system; and the preaching shall be known only by dry detail, and minute dissections, and the cold and heartless laying bare of bones and sinews and muscles. Or he may strike into the regions of fancy, and cultivate the graces of elocution; and all that shall be known of him is that he is a splendid declaimer, followed and admired by multitudes, but most unsuccessful in winning souls to Jesus. Or he may deal only in moral precepts, like those of Seneca, and call in the name of Jesus to give sanction to the cold and unmeaning *essays* which his own mind has originated. Or he may be a warm-hearted friend of the conversion of sinners. He may mingle together just as much of the other characteristics which have been suggested as shall be necessary to *fill up* this single purpose of his soul. And this design to *save souls*, and to labour for revivals of religion, and to advance the latter-day glory of the Church, will be the best of all gauges in his inquiries how much of the other qualifications he should seek:—just as the great purpose of a warrior to make a permanent aggression on a marshalled foe shall measure the nature of his studies, the amount of his repose, and the character of the force he shall bring into the field—the heavy, slow-moving, dense column of artillery, or the light squadron of dragoons, or the well-disciplined infantry.

This, then, is the starting-point from which we are to contemplate the kind of preparation needed in the ministry. If Christianity is a mere system of morals, as many would persuade us, then let our days and nights be spent in frozen and distant climes of thought, having as little as possible to

do with the Bible, and as much converse as possible with the shades of pagan men. If it is a system for teaching men that they have no capacity to repent and believe,—that they are bound by adamant,—that laws are enacted which cannot be obeyed, and a heaven offered which cannot be won, that diadems of glory are offered as if to mock our helplessness, and harps of praise as if to deride our groans and tears,—that men are to wait God's time for conversion, and are *bound* to make no effort till a foreign power reaches the heart, as the lightning rives the oak, then the right kind of training is to discipline the mind—unhappily the easiest of all modes of training for this work—to the posture of inactivity and delay :—then let it be the design of preaching to repress the ardour of the soul ; to clip the wings of faith ; and to keep back from every process of investigation founded on a belief that man has a conscience, that he is a moral agent, that he is under obligation to repent, and that he is invested with any power to do his duty.

If it is a system whose power was appropriately displayed on the day of Pentecost, and under the labours of Luther, and Edwards, and the Tennants, then it demands in the ministry *all* the culture which can find mind to conflict with mind, which can so shape and direct truth that it shall reach the conscience, and shall make the sinner tremble when the law speaks out its thunders, and be filled with joy when the gospel whispers peace. Our belief is, that the gospel is such a system, and that its general characteristic is, that it is a scheme fitted to make an *immediate* impression on the souls of men. It is an annunciation of a plan of mercy which supposes a decided *act* of the mind in its reception, or its rejection. It can never be presented without calling forth such an act. It is the proclamation of a Sovereign, demanding an immediate return of his revolted subjects ; the tender voice of a Father, inviting his wandering children to the parental arms ; the mandate of a Lawgiver, prescribing the way of obedience ; and the awful annunciation of a great Prophet, lifting the veil from the future, and disclosing the tremendous realities of hell, and the unutterable glories of heaven. It appeals to the sober judgment of the mind, to the voice of conscience, to the inextinguishable desire of

happiness, to the dying love of the Son of God, to all our hopes and all our fears, and solemnly commands men to turn and live. This is the message which the ministry bears. Compared with the inducements to become Christians, and Christians *at once*, how feeble are those things which *do* actually influence and control men! Man, for the hope of gain, will brave all the dangers of the seas, and all the colds of the north, and the fiery sands of the burning zone. The clarion of battle, or the sweet name of liberty, will rouse nations to arms, and fire the most listless with the hope of victory. The hard-hearted man melts at the pleading of the orphan; the stern brow is relaxed at the tears of impoverished age; the iron nerves of the guilty tremble as the lips of a witness, sworn to declare the truth, open to hasten his condemnation; the rebel son is humbled at the pleadings of a father, or the tears of a mother. But, in all these cases, how powerless are the motives which press men to action, compared with those which the ministry should use to urge them to enter into heaven! Yet, what advocate, patriot, parent, or even pauper, hesitates to approach men with the expectation that an immediate impression may be effected by the eloquence of argument, and the tears of persuasion? Why, we ask, should not the ministers of religion appeal to men to rouse them with like decisiveness to action, and with like success?

When John the Baptist proclaimed the message of God, he expected an immediate movement on the minds of a wicked generation, and thousands encompassed the man rudely attired, and trod penitent in his footsteps to the waters of Jordan. When the Son of Man came, he also proclaimed the need of immediate repentance. Every word he spake took effect. Every reproof was felt. His voice always found its way to the human heart. Thousands gnashed upon him with their teeth, and indignantly turned away from the Prophet of Galilee; but thousands also mourned in bitterness over their sins, and came for salvation to the meek and lowly Lamb of God. A single interview with him seemed to seal the character. The Scribe turned away more indignant. The Sadducee sought not his presence again. The fishermen of Galilee heard his voice at once,

and followed him. Was the gospel proclaimed in Jerusalem, in Arabia, in Corinth, in Philippi, in Rome? Who is stranger to the fact that it made its way at once to the heart, and that the apostles never admitted a debate, or a moment's deliberation, about putting away idols, and turning to God? We might add to a long list of honoured names those of many living men, who like them, have come into the ministry with a belief that the gospel is *fitted* to make an impression on men. Few are the older villages in our country which have not been blessed with the labours of such men; and from their labours, and the attending agency of the Holy Ghost, an awful sacredness seems to encompass the rising towns in this land. Seldom do we tread the streets of a city, or town, or peaceful hamlet, that has not been hallowed by revivals of religion; and in this fact we mark the evidence, at once, that a God of mercy presides over the destinies of this people, and that the gospel is indeed "the *power* of God unto salvation." And while *we* live, an unusual power has gone forth in illustration of this great point, that the gospel is fitted to make an impression on the souls of men *at once*, and that in the hands of a faithful ministry it can draw men with a *resistless power*, weeping, to the cross.

Now, if this is the nature of the ministry, and if every man who enters upon this work bears a message thus fitted to make an impression at once on the heart, fitted completely to revolutionize the man, and stamp the features of that revolution eternally on his soul,—then it is proper to ask, whether this is a work which demands any special training, or whether men are formed for it by native endowments, or by any extraordinary communication of the Holy Spirit. Here we shall call the attention of our readers to a few principles on which the world has hitherto acted.

A comparatively long and tedious training, involving often an apparently great waste of time, is the allotment of man. What would seem to be a greater waste of more precious time, than that twenty years, or one-third of the ordinary life of man, should be employed in infancy and youth in the slow and cumbersome process of learning to talk, to move, to read, to think, and to become acquainted

with the elements of the mechanic arts? Yet the humblest occupations, the professions demanding the lowest amount of intellect and skill, are subjected to this long and tedious pupilage. Is it, then, a departure from the established laws of the world, when men are called to prepare, by long and weary toils, for the momentous work of leading sinners, weeping and humbled, to the cross of Christ? In every other department of action, in all the mechanic arts, in everything demanding strength, and skill, and power over men,—from the child, the ancient wrestler, and the soldier, to the advocate, the physician, and the senator,—there is but one process of training men, and that is by long and weary years of probation and toil. Who knows not how much more was gained on the field of Waterloo, or in the strife at Trafalgar, by regular and disciplined troops, than could have been done by raw and undisciplined men? And who, when the banners of victory float over the fields of the slain, or the acclamations of emancipated freemen greet the returning conqueror, regrets the days of discipline, or the time spent in preparing for conflict?

We may weep over the desolations of our country; we may wish that many more heralds of the cross were in the field; we may be disposed to chide the dilatory steps of those who devote years of preparation to this work; but we should not be unmindful, that in like manner every father might weep that so many years are requisite to fit his son to aid him, or that so tedious a process has been appointed by God to fit him to adorn the walks of public or private life.

Let it be borne in mind that it is a great law of nature, that eminent success is not to be measured by the *years* men occupy in the field. It is by the power of *concentration* which men possess, by the direct and efficient might which they bring to bear on a particular object, that their conquests are marked. The power of the blow-pipe is not from the length of time during which it is applied to metals; it is from the intensity and condensation of the flame. The power of an army lies not in the time it has been in the field; but in the nature of its discipline, and the concentrated energy of its leaders. Alexander and Napoleon gained their chief laurels

while yet young ; one decisive action gave immortality to the name of Nelson, and in our own country, to those of Macdonough and Perry. Yet who would aver that the time spent in preparation for these scenes of victory was lost, or should have been employed for years in feeble and misdirected sallies ? So Newton turned the concentrated power of his mind, with amazing intensity, on the subjects of science, and before the age of thirty, had almost completed his discoveries, and given a finish to the glories of his imperishable name ; and Milton devoted a long and toilsome life in slow preparation for writing a book, which, he foresaw, " the world would not willingly let die." We might remark also, that our Saviour judged in this manner of the power of concentrated action, and of the time when men should labour in the gospel. In three years, his voice and his omnipotent arm made an impression on the condition of mankind, that gave a new and ever-abiding direction to human things. Nor has the following of that example been unblessed in the ministry of those who have proclaimed his gospel. It remains *yet* to be proved that they who go forth in the fulness of their strength, and the maturity of a long preparation for their work, accomplish *less* in the ministry, than they who diffuse their work over more years, and enter this great office with diluted powers and feeble preparation, with acquisitions which scarcely remind us that learning and discipline are in any way connected with the gospel.

Now, let it be remembered, that this ministry is called to act on *mind* ; that it is sent forth to encounter every class of men ; that it meets every form of prejudice ; that it falls in with all the power of sophistry, all the art of sin, all the pride of intellect and of passion, all the sottishness and brutality of life, all the forms of learning, all the subtlety of schools, and all the pedantry of the world ; and that they who are to proclaim the gospel are required to *teach* all nations,—and the necessity of such a training as we advocate will be at once apparent. How shall he seek to bear the gospel to the minds of men, who is ignorant of the laws of the mind ? How is he to answer the cavils of sceptics, who is ignorant alike of those cavils, and the sources of their plausibility ? How shall he meet their prejudices, and surmount their real

difficulties, who has yet to learn what these are, and what is their strength? and how shall he present a system who knows not what the system is, or tell men of laws, and usages, and claims in the Bible, who has yet himself to look into those laws, to learn the existence of those usages, or to see arguments which support those claims?

Every man who stands before others to preach the gospel, stands there professing his ability to explain, defend, and illustrate the Book of God; to meet the cavils of its enemies, and to press its great truths on the hearts and consciences of men. His very profession implies that he not merely *believes*, but is able to *show* to thinking men that this is a revelation from God. Why should he attempt to explain a book which he can neither vindicate nor understand? It implies that he is familiar with the ever-varying forms of objection and cavil; that he is not merely convinced, but is able to convince others, that this is the Book of God, and that Christians are not of necessity fools, but that religion commends itself to the sober judgment and conscience of men. What right has a man in this holy office to *assume* that *his* word is law, and *his* opinion infallible? What right have we to advance to our fellow-men, and claim that what *we* say is to be received without argument, and that men are not to call it in question without being charged with fighting against God? The age has gone by when declamation could be passed off for argument, when dogmatism could sit down in the place of thought, and when pride and pomp could bow the souls of men to the dictation of the priesthood. Men *will* think, and will reason henceforward; and the truth has gone forth, never more to be recalled, that there are henceforth to be no trammels on the freedom of the mind, but such as reason, and conscience, and thought can fasten there. And if we, with all the advantages of learning and science, and the amazing but just power of a Christian pulpit, in "its legitimate and sober use," cannot persuade men, by the blessing of God, to *think as Christians*, they will be persuaded by others to *think like infidels*. Thought will be untrammelled; and an age has arrived when the refuse of other professions will not do for the ministry, and when the man who at the bar, or in the senate, could not gain a liveli-

hood, will not be deemed fit to perform the office of an incumbent or a curate.

Far from us, and from our friends, and from this age, be the ministration of men of dull and stupid intellects; of cold and phlegmatic hearts; of a dogmatical and aristocratic cast of mind; of lofty and self-assuming dictation; of barren and technical statements of dogmas, unsustained by thought and unsupported by sound argumentation. The world is becoming more and more sensitive to the truth that he who enters not upon this work with somewhat of the fixedness of purpose that characterized the youthful conqueror of Italy, or Washington struggling for freedom, or that gave firmness to the indomitable minds of Hancock, or Henry, or Hamilton, or rather to the burning ardour of Paul, has fallen below the aim demanded of the heralds of salvation, and had better find an occupancy and a livelihood in any of the less conspicuous kinds of employment.

It might seem almost needless to add, that the man who goes forth to proclaim the gospel should be able to *read* it, at least, in the language in which it was originally penned. Why should a man go to expound a message to others, which he can neither read nor understand, as it came from the hand of Him who commissions him? Can there be a more evident unfitness in regard to qualification for a work, than to be ignorant of the very document which it is the main business of his life to present to others? It is almost too absurd for grave remark, to speak of an ambassador who cannot, except by an interpreter, read his credentials; of a lawyer who cannot read the laws which he expounds; of a teacher who cannot read even the books which he professes to teach. And yet the melancholy fact has existed in this land, and still exists, that to multitudes of those who are public teachers, the original languages of the Scriptures are unapproached treasures; and that the confidence with which they speak, is that of men who depend on the testimony of others for a knowledge of that which it is their appointed business to explain.

Who knows not how reluctantly this whole subject is approached even in the seminaries of Christian theology? Who knows not how it is laid aside as soon as the departing

evangelist has bid adieu to the place of his theological training? Who knows not that the whole arrangement of the study afterward contemplates the removal of all books written in the Greek and Hebrew tongues, into the most remote and unfrequented departments of the library? And who knows not how much there is to excite compassion, if not ridicule, ever afterward, in the effort to trace out the meaning of a Hebrew word, or to catch the thought couched in the phraseology of the forgotten Greek?

The main business of the ministry is to study and to explain the Bible; and it is idle to talk of *studying* the Bible, unless the languages of its original composition can be understood. The great truth is impressing itself more strongly on this generation—that sublime truth which achieved, under God, the glories of the Reformation,—that the Bible is the foundation of theological knowledge. And it has not failed to attract attention, that, in proportion as the Scriptures have been brought into view, systems of technical divinity have retired into the background; the mind has been unloosed from trammels; and new views of truth have presented themselves to the understanding and the heart. Indeed, from age to age, the propensity to bury the Bible under a cumbrous load of standards and systems of divinity has been so great, so much care has been taken to shape and direct every great mass of truth, so solicitous have men been first to form the *mould* of the system, and then to run the system into it, that it has ceased to be matter of marvel that Christianity has been so little free and unfettered in its movements, and that the growth of knowledge in this grandest of all departments of science, has been so slow and stunted. One great truth is standing before this age. It will be in vain for us to refuse distinctly to contemplate it. It will work its way into all our schools; it will occupy all our seats of learning; it will seize upon all our seminaries. It is not that the sentiments of the past are to be treated with contempt and disregard. It is not that men are indignantly to trample on all the monuments of wisdom, and all the standards of Christian doctrine. It is *that the Bible is the great original source of truth in this world*; that it is to be investigated by all the aid which

learning, and piety, and toil can bring to bear on it; that its great and unchanging decisions are to be listened to with profound deference, and without theological gainsaying; and that its unbending sentiments are to give shape to every system of truth; to remould, if necessary, every form of doctrine; to repress every vagary of ancient imagination; to chain down every fancy of daring metaphysics, of theological poetry, romance, and knight-errantry; and to demolish every Gothic pile that stands to awe the human mind, or that stretches its lengthened shadows over any of the paths of human thought. Let the ministry, as they *will*, and must, and should do, in this and every coming age, approach the Book of God as Bacon, and Boyle, and Newton approached the world of matter and of mind before them, as simple interpreters,—and the outer limit of theological attainment will have been gained. The human mind will be emancipated, and the strength of the human faculties in theology will be demonstrated by sitting at the feet of *Christianity*, evincing the *higher laws* of the universe, just as men who sat down before the works of God, evincing its *lower laws*, with childlike simplicity, learned what was the order of his *material* creation.

Now we know not a stronger argument for education than this. The mind *will be free*. It is the charter of this age. Shall it be a wild and erratic freedom? Shall it be suffered to rove undisciplined over all the works and word of God? Or shall it be disciplined and subjected to sober laws, and bound by the restraints of a thorough education—the only proper restraints of thought? Shall men be taught to approach the Bible, subjected to just rules of exegesis, fitted to defend the truth, and commend it to every man's conscience; or shall men start forth by hundreds as they will into the ministry, exalting every vagary of the fancy into a Scripture-truth; deeming every crudity of the mind a revelation from heaven; and subjecting the Scriptures to every vain, foolish interpretation that a heated fancy and fanaticism may engender? The truth is, men *must* be educated, or the very principles on which the world is acting will work its ruin. Fix a vast wheel in complicated machinery, for a check and balance, and it produces equality

and order. Loosen that same wheel from its axis, and send it with the same momentum at random, and it will carry desolation to the entire fabric.

We shall close this discussion with a reference to the singular aspect of our land, in other respects bearing on this subject. The star of our freedom moves westward. It has gone from the graves of our fathers, and now stands over the valleys of the Mississippi. The hand that is to guide us, is henceforward to be stretched out far beyond the mountains; or the chains that are to bind us will be forged in the regions of the setting sun.

We remark, then, that the ministry is called to act on the destinies of an age, a predominant characteristic of which, we fear, is likely to be, that it will be infidel. Every man who can cast an eye over this land, knows that infidelity here will not be of a character that can be encountered by those who are not trained for the conflict. It is not merely that ancient infidelity which loved to sit among ruins, like the satyr and the owl, and the bittern and the cormorant, in the lonely palaces of Babylon. It is not simply that of France, whose fabric was reared and cemented by the blood of millions, and which traced its eulogium in a nation's tears and pollution. It is not merely the sentiment of Hobbes, that all property is the right of every man, and may be taken if it can; nor the dying maxim of Hume—that precious legacy which the historian of England left—that suicide is lawful, that adultery must be practised, if a man would secure all the benefits of life. It is not merely the unbelief which visits the palace in the writings of Voltaire and Gibbon, or which travels down into the brothel and the sty in the works of Paine. It is all combined; the precious offering of entire ages of infidelity, poured, in the fulness of its measure, on our shores, and rearing its temples of pollution and crime in our villages, our cities, our theatres, our palaces, our schools, and our prisons. It comes to us with the learning of the past, and the scoffing of the present; arrayed in wealth and in rags; now seating itself in the place of power, and now uttering its oracles from the dung-hill; now flowing in rills of oily eloquence; now putting on the aspect of reason and learning; now seen in the plead-

ings for licentious indulgence ; now lurking in the smile of polished contempt ; now pouring forth its piteous wailings in the name of liberty, and rallying our countrymen to the standards of freedom, when it has known no freedom ; and now attempting to sit down in the abodes of learning, when its reign there has been always that of ignorance and death.

The inquiry is, whether we shall send forth young men untrained and unfitted to grapple with this hydra, or whether we shall act on what has hitherto been deemed the dictate of common sense, to *train* them for their work, and *fit* them for the portentous aspect of the times? It is too late to dream that ignorance can cope with learning, or unskilfulness with cunning ; or that darkness can supply the place of light ; or that dogmatism can settle questions in religion ; or men be overawed by the terrors of anathemas and chains. Men will be free. And unless you can train your ministers to meet them in the field where the freedom of mind is *contemplated*, and let argument meet argument, and thought conflict with thought, and sober sense and learning overcome the day-dreams and dotage of infidelity, as it has done the strength of its manhood, you may abandon the hope that religion will set up its empire over the thinking men of this age.

Again: Ministers act in an age remarkable for the subtlety and cunning of error. It weaves itself into our learning. It is intrenched in the ramparts which were reared to confine thought, and to fetter the human faculties, in a darker age. Ancient systems raise their affrighting forms over the men who dare to break away from the consecrated modes of thought and expression. Error hides itself in specious pretences. It comes in the glow of pious feeling. It awes us by telling of the venerated names of men that the world loves and delights to honour. It summons to its aid authority, law, ecclesiastical censures, profound regard for order, veneration for the past, and great apprehensions of the future. On the other hand, it calls to its defence new modes of reasoning ; the latest forms of mental science ; the philosophy of the schools ; and the profound learning of an age unequalled in power of thought, rapidity of conception,

grandeur of enterprise, and deep researches into the laws of matter and of mind. If there ever was an age when a man, to be anything, must think for himself, this is that age. Yet who is he that thinks for himself? Only he whose mind you discipline; whose fancy you chain down to sober investigation; whose veneration for names and systems you merge in the grand enterprise of looking at things *as they are*. This object is contemplated in every design of education; and our only security against error, under God, is to train men to habits of sober and patient thought; to teach them that argument is not in names; nor religion, in dictation; nor piety, in cant phrases and stereotyped expressions of regard for what the world has admired, "time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary,"—but in a conscience made quick to love the truth, and in habits of industry, and patience, and prayer, that shrink from no obstacles, and that persevere until the mind is fixed in the truth, and the message is borne to the soul fresh from God.

Again: No eye can be closed to the fact that the emissaries of a Church which, in much darker times than ours, called for all the skill of Luther, the learning of Calvin, and the eloquence of Melancthon, are coming in upon this land. Nor do we send forth many men into the field, who will not encounter others trained for the conflict; plausible in argument; smooth and winning in eloquence; mild in manners; rich in learning; subtle in sophistry; and commanding in talent; schooled in the nurseries of the delusive arts, and in colleges formed to teach the *real* cunning of the serpent with the *apparent* harmlessness of the dove. Who knows not that the Jesuit is at our doors, and is hastening to embrace the pillars of the State, and enter into the temple of our liberty? Who knows not that, with skill adapted to *our times*, he comes with art, with eloquence, and with power; that he selects the richest vales for his abode, and draws our sons and daughters to the places of fascination and ruin? And shall Protestants go forth to meet him, unapprized of his arts, unskilled for conflict, unguarded with the panoply with which teaching and prayer can furnish the champion of truth in this holy war? Our countrymen may

slumber over this. Our churches may repose in security. But if there is an eye to catch the prospect of danger, or an ear open to alarm, the Christian will feel that they who are defenders of the truth, cannot be fitted for this conflict by ignorance, or marshalled for the battle by piety alone, however ardent.

We before remarked on the prodigious expanse of the active powers in this land. We might dwell on this, and show that this untiring activity demands correspondent learning and discipline in our ministry. Our countrymen stretch their way to the West, and found cities, and towns, and colleges there. Who is to attend them? Who to counsel, who to sit in the seats of learning? Shall ignorance? shall infidelity? Counsellors they will have, and men of learning they will have, to teach their youth, and lay the foundation of their own society. Can any American, any man who has ever cast a glance at Plymouth, doubt whether they should be men of learning and talent who are to direct the destinies of the West, and mould the character of that population? Be ignorance and fanaticism anywhere else rather than in the ministry of the rising empire of the West. He that by a *touch* may control the destiny of millions, should *not* be a pedant, a conceited fanatic, or a stranger to the power of moulding the elements of political and religious society, with reference to the destinies of the rising empire.

Our country is connected with the world. We owe a debt to all nations. Our name is everywhere known. Our influence stretches across the waters. Every nation looks to us; and it must be ours to furnish men who shall bear the gospel from pole to pole. The name of an American *preacher* should be *in religion*, what the name of an American *citizen* is—a passport to all climes, and an honour in all the kingdoms of the earth. Let men be trained as they should be, and it will. Even now it is an honoured name, and is beginning to be known in all the empires of men. Missionaries, nurtured by our education-societies, are encountering the dangers of every ocean; treading every region of sand, or snows; ascending every hill, and going down into every valley; exploring every island; and in almost every language proclaiming the wonderful works of God.

Whose heart does not beat with holier and happier emotion, when he remembers that America is rearing men to carry the gospel through every zone? And who would limit the efforts of any association that sought to fit heralds of salvation to go forth to benighted nations, and to tell of a dying Saviour amid the snows of Siberia, and on the banks of the Senegal and the Ganges? Every American Christian must love his religion and his country more when he remembers, that even now the voice of the American is heard in the islands of the ocean, and that our country's blood, consecrated by piety and learning, flows amid all the people of the earth. We live with reference to future times and distant men. We know how the voice of the American is heard abroad. We love our country more when we remember, that the example and the eloquence, the learning and piety of the Mathers, and of Eliot, and Hooker, and Edwards, and Davies, and Brainerd, and Dwight, and Payson, strike across the waters, and shall be borne on to other ages and other men. It shows that we are not unmindful of our birthright, and that we remember that we are the descendants of the people honoured by the names of Baxter, and Owen, and Barrow, and Taylor. We love our country more when we remember, too, that Fisk, and Parsons, and Hall went from our shores, and have not been deemed unworthy coadjutors in the cause for which Martyn, and Schwartz, and Vanderkemp toiled and died. To furnish more such men is the noblest object of the toils and prayers of American Christians.

There is an entire field of thought connected with this subject, into which we cannot now enter. We refer to the question, whether this object will not take care of itself; whether there is need to aid those who are coming forward; or whether numbers sufficient would not of themselves seek a preparation for the holy ministry. We can only advert to the well-known facts,—1. That true worth is retiring and modest, and needs to be sought out, and urged onward. 2. That talent and piety are often found in humble life, and encompassed with poverty. 3. That there is an alarming want of such ministers in this land as are qualified for their work, and that the increase by no means keeps pace with that of our population. 4. That the way to prevent the land

from being overrun with preachers of every character and qualification, *except the right*, is to raise the standard of the ministerial character; to diffuse knowledge, and make the people restless and dissatisfied under an ignorant or a bigoted ministry; to *fit* men for their office, and to furnish the churches with men of sense, and piety, and learning. Ministers enough of *some order* there will be. Every land is furnished with priests of religion; and the number of *such* priests is in exact ratio to the ignorance of the people, and the corruption of the form of religion. Infidelity has its priest in every man, who is sworn by his talent and influence to propagate the scheme. Paganism has its thousands of altars, and its array of priests to attend on each of them. In France, under the Romish Church, four hundred thousand, or one man in every sixty-two of the inhabitants, are ecclesiastics; in Spain, one hundred and eighty thousand, or one in every sixty-one of the population, are supported by the Church; and so, under the same system, it will be in this country, unless Protestants betake themselves to their duty, and train up men well qualified for the ministry. Every man knows, also, that ignorant and unqualified preachers abound in all Christian denominations. The question is not, whether there will be ministers of religion. It is, whether they shall be qualified for their work; whether the Protestant churches of this land will train men for the holy office; or whether the disciples of fanaticism and of ignorance,—the high-priests of infidelity,—and the vast array of secular clergy, and monks, and nuns, under the guidance of the Jesuit,—shall take possession of the country, and prey like the locust on the avails of our toil, and abide in the dwelling-places of our wealth and our arts. The Christian world has but to take its choice. The churches have the great question before them. It is, whether this land shall submit to the teachings of ignorance, the ravings of fanaticism, the dogmatisms of infidelity, the guidance and support of numberless hordes of Jesuits; or to the instructions of a pious, educated, and sober ministry.

Our land has been blessed hitherto with the toils of holy men. They live in memory, and in the fruits of their deeds.

“ We give in charge
Their names to the sweet lyre. The historic Muse,
Proud of the treasure, marches with it down
To latest times.”

We seek that other men may be reared to occupy the place of the illustrious and the pious dead ; to spread the triumphs of the gospel through all the vales, and in all the hills of this land, and throughout the world. No more deep-felt and ever-abiding desire dwells in our bosoms, than that revivals of religion may diffuse their rich and peaceful fruits in all the mansions, and schools, and towns of our Republic. We have no more fervent prayer to offer for the land which gave us birth, and which has been rendered sacred by the blood shed by our fathers, and by the prayers which they offered, and by the descent of the Holy Ghost, than that it may be continually blessed with the ministrations of the gospel of peace, producing its appropriate, its *immediate* effect on the souls of men. In all our visions of the future glory of America,—all our conceptions of the magnificence of our power, the monuments of our arts, the blessings of our liberty,—we anticipate, as chiefest and brightest in the splendid prospect, the time when the gospel of peace shall be borne from the lips of every herald of salvation, with the directness and power which crownèd it in the days of our Edwardses, our Tennants, our Dwights, and our Paysons.

VII.

THOUGHTS ON THEOLOGY.

“Prudens futuri temporis exitum
Caliginosâ nocte premit Deus;
Ridetque si mortalis ultrâ
Fas trepidat. Quod adest, memento
Componere æquus.”—HOR. CARM. lib. iii. ode xxix.

WE propose, in this article, that the following topics shall guide us in our remarks :—Theology, in its reference to the unknown ; to the tendencies of this age ; to the methods of reasoning employed in its defence ; and to its permanent foundations in the nature and the wants of man. These topics may not appear, at first, to be very intimately connected. At the close of the article, we trust that they may appear to be more so than they seem to be at the commencement.

Much of theology pertains to the unknown ; and to that nearly all the difficulties in the science belong. The same is true, however, of every other science, and every other subject of inquiry. Most of the science of astronomy, using that phrase as denoting what it would properly embrace, belongs to the unknown. We have determined the size of the earth, the distances of the planets, the laws of their motion, the magnitude of the sun, the course of a few of the comets, the parallax of one or more of the fixed stars ; we have given names to some of the celestial bodies, mapped out the heavens, and determined the form of some of the nebulæ ; but who pretends to know anything about those worlds ? Thus, too, in the world beneath us, we demonstrate the existence of forty millions of siliceous shells of *Galionellæ* in a cubic inch of Bilin polishing-slate ;* but who pretends to know when their inhabitants

* Humboldt's *Cosmos*, i. 150.

lived, or what were the habits and the laws of their being? So, too, we have uncovered the world before the Mosaic period; but who knows how long it existed, or what were the habits of the beings that dwelt upon it, or why they were made? The geologist tells us of their shapes and forms; but what more?

We are everywhere amid the unknown, and the mind is always asking questions about the unknown, and always embarrassed in regard to it. Man has always felt the difficulty in natural theology; and it comes up in a new form, and with undiminished power, in revealed theology—for perhaps no one ever studied the Bible as a professed revelation from God, who had not such questions cross his mind as the following:—Why is there so much in this book that is obscure and unintelligible? Why is not more information given on great and important questions about which the human mind has always been perplexed? Why is no more light thrown on the subject of moral government; on the question why sin and misery were allowed to enter the system; on the nature of the happiness of heaven; on the reasons why the wicked are to suffer for ever? Why are so many things left in total darkness in a professed revelation, and others with only such a feeble glimmering of light as almost to make us wish that there had been none?

We may wish it were otherwise. We may wonder why it is not. We may feel ourselves embarrassed and perplexed, and may be sad: we may now be disposed to murmur, and now to be sceptical, but so it is. As believers, or disbelievers in revelation, and as its friends or foes, we are constrained to admit that there are many points, and those among the most important on which the mind can make inquiry, on which not a ray of light is shed. For ourselves, we are willing to concede, that among those points are the questions why moral evil was admitted into the system; why misery ever found its way into the empire of an infinitely benevolent and an almighty Creator; and why the period will never arrive, when, throughout all the universe, sin and woe will come to an end. On these, and on many kindred topics, we confess we have never seen a ray of light cast by any human speculation; nor, by any reasoning

employed on the subject, have our minds ever been put into such a position that, if the matter could have been submitted to us beforehand as to what the Creator would do, we should not have said that these things would not be; nor into such a position that we have ever ceased to wonder that they are so, and are to be so for ever. We have, indeed, been *silenced*, but not *convinced*, by those speculations; we have been placed in such a position that we could not prove that the reasons and explanations alleged were *not* the true ones; nevertheless, after all these reasons and explanations, the mind goes back to its former state of difficulty, and there it remains until it is brought to acquiescence in the saying of our Redeemer, "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." Other men think that they see light on these points; we see none. Let two things, however, be said here. One is, that these subjects have no particular connexion with the Christian revelation, nor is Christianity responsible for them. It did not introduce moral evil, nor does it defend or continue it. These things pertain to great and indisputable facts; and with their explanation, man, under any and every other system of philosophy or theology, is as much concerned as under the Christian system. The only real question, so far as the Bible is concerned, is, whether it has made a just record of the facts—not whether the facts can be vindicated: as the only real question about the History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, and the History of England is, whether Mr. Gibbon and Mr. Hume have fairly recorded the *facts* about the character of Nero, Diocletian, and Richard III., not whether the character of those men can be vindicated, or whether they have given a satisfactory reason why such men were suffered to live. The other thing is, that the darkness resting on the subject of moral evil does not disprove *the fact* that it has been introduced, and that it still exists; nor, for the same reason, will any darkness respecting its continuance, even though it should be for ever, demonstrate that it may not be so. Our ignorance in the one case does not disprove the fact; how can it in the other?

Yet it is this that embarrasses us in theology. It is not

that which is *known*, for that is clear enough; it is *the unseen* and *the unknown*. It is this that gives form to the various methods of reasoning employed on the subject; this that produces certain tendencies in the theology of each age, according as there shall be more or less hope of removing this darkness, of explaining these mysteries, or of penetrating the future and disclosing to men what is yet to come. The fact that these things are not explained makes sceptics of one class of men, and leads to the peculiarities of various theological systems held by another. To some of those tendencies, it is proper now to advert.

There is a true system of theology, as there is of astronomy, anatomy, chemistry; and the world is engaged in an earnest inquiry to find out what it is. It is not to be assumed in any given case that a man is not honest in his inquiries, nor that he who sees difficulties is an infidel; nor is the language of harsh denunciation to be employed because he suggests his difficulties, and makes known the strugglings of his soul to the world. There is something that tends to shape and modify the prevailing systems of theology in each age; to make them what they are then, and different from what they were at other times. The prevailing views of science, the systems of mental philosophy, the perceived errors of former ages, the enterprises in which men are engaged, the temperament of an individual or a people, all tend to modify the theology of an age. "One man professes a theology of the judgment; a second, that of the imagination; a third, that of the heart; one adjusts his faith to a lymphatic, another to a sanguine, and still another to a choleric temperament."* There is, further, a tendency in each age growing out of the characteristics of the few guiding minds in that age. It was morally impossible that the system proposed alternately by Arius and Athanasius should not respectively prevail; it was impossible that the system of Augustine should not impress itself upon the world; it could not have been otherwise than that Peter Lombard, the "Master of Sentences," and the Father of the Schoolmen, should stamp the peculiarities of his views

* Professor Park's Convention Discourse, p. 33.

on entire generations of men; and it could not but be that thousands of minds should be determined in their views of theology by the reasoning of Edwards. And so there is a tendency to a peculiar form of theology arising from the idiosyncrasies of those that *would be* guiding minds of an age. Usually, this number is larger, and much more confident and clamorous, than those which are destined by their Maker to rule. They adopt strange opinions; propose startling theories; delight in paradoxes; lay their reasonings in obscure and shadowy regions, where ordinary men cannot follow them, and where no one can prove exactly that the things affirmed may not be so; substitute poetry for logic, and, rejecting the syllogism, reject also all the ordinary methods in which men have been accustomed to see the connexion between premises and conclusions. They deem it sufficient proof of originality that they depart from the prevailing forms of orthodox belief; or they imagine that they have discovered original and hitherto unknown truths, because they have the power of employing a language unintelligible to other men.

In noticing, now, the tendencies which exist in our own age, we may refer to the following:—

(a) That which grows out of the demands of science, insensibly modifying, if not claiming the right to control, all the prevailing views of theology. We refer now to the natural sciences. In apostolic times, and long after, Christianity encountered the oppositions of mental science, and the warfare was there; for there was little of “science *properly* so called,” with which it could come into collision. We have fallen on a different age; and we are in no small danger of taking those texts in our preaching where the apostles spoke of the *false* sciences of their day as the foundation of our discourses in reference to the *real* science of our own times. We believe that the sciences should be much more thoroughly studied by those who are to be the theologians of the next age than they are. We will not say whether there should be more or less attention paid to the Latin and Greek classics than there now is; but we may say that the theologian is to live among men who care and think a great deal more about astronomy, and natural philosophy,

and chemistry in its application to agriculture and the arts, and political economy and the principles of civil government, than they do about the measures of Greek and Latin verse, or the correctness of the text of Homer or Virgil. Science, in this age, marches with a very confident and aggressive step. It has prescribed no limits to itself, except those of the universe. It has no doubts about the correctness of its own conclusions; and in all its forms it usually, as one of its first demands, requires the surrender of some established dogma of religious belief, or claims that the prevailing interpretation of the Bible should be modified to meet its new revelations. The Bible was written in a remote age, and in a land where there were few pretensions to science; but yet, while its great purpose was not to teach science, but theology, it was unavoidable but that it should volunteer many statements on points on which science would, in future ages, make its own disclosures. The Bible has stood the test thus far; and its friends were willing to make some surrender to the demands of science. For there were interpretations of the Bible which had prevailed in the church, and which had become a part of the settled faith, which were contrary to truth, and which ought to be abandoned. Thus it was in respect to astronomy; thus it probably was in geology; and thus it may be on other subjects. But there is a tendency to ask more than this. It is, that point after point shall be yielded until there shall be nothing left worth retaining:—not only that we shall detach the false interpretations from the Bible, though hallowed by ages, and sanctioned by creeds, but that we shall admit that its proper and fair interpretation comes into conflict with the revelations of science. Here is to be the war of the next generation; and hence arises the tendency to depart from all the proper laws of interpreting a book; to adopt the whole system of allegorical interpretation, making the book contemptible; to deny the entire doctrine of inspiration—maintaining that the Bible *contains* a revelation, instead of *being* a revelation; or, admitting certain facts as actually existing in the world, to make the whole Bible a *Myth*, to be classed with the beautiful creations of the Grecian mythology.

We are to make up our minds, as Christian theologians, that the subjects of science will be pursued with very little respect to the dogmas on which the results may impinge. The blow-pipe, the telescope, and the microscope pay very little deference to the interpretation of the Bible by theologians respecting the first chapter of Genesis, or the statements of the Bible about the origin of the human race. It is never assumed by the geologist when he examines his fossil remains, or by the astronomer when he directs his glass to one of the nebulæ, that the Bible is true; and whatever may be his private opinion or his hopes on the subject, the result is not to be modified, in his apprehension, by his theological belief, nor by what is taught in the theological seminaries. This is as it should be. No friend of the Bible should object to it: it would make no difference if he did. Each science should be pursued in its own way, and by the proper evidence in its own department, and with no respect to the question whether the conclusions which are reached will impinge on the conclusions reached in some other department of the great field. Let every man take care of his own profession. If the doctrines which are held on the various subjects of human inquiry are true, they will all be harmonious in the end; and if any of the opinions hitherto regarded as correct are false, it is well that the falsehood should be disclosed by investigation in *any* department. For ourselves, we are ready to concede this principle to any extent, and we see not how its correctness can be called in question, whatever application is made of it. We are willing to admit that it must not be assumed by the geologist or the astronomer that the Bible is true, for that may be the very question which is under trial, while the investigation is going on; and it will not help the geologist in his investigations, or contribute to the ultimate triumph of truth, to assume anything on the subject, one way or the other. Let us not bring a text of Scripture to instruct the chemist in determining the falsehood of the phlogistic theory, or in ascertaining the properties of a metallic base; and let him not come with his blow-pipe and retort to tell us how to ascertain the true meaning of a passage in the Bible. If we are both right, we

shall harmonize at last; if not, the sooner it is known the better.

We do not speak on this point as teachers of science, but we may say, on the theological side, that in the claims of science, in the demands which are made for concession, for surrendering old opinions, and for shaping the interpretation of the Bible to the new aspects of science in our age, we are not to concede that the Bible does not teach *anything*. There must be a limit to the demands which one science may properly make of another, and to the concessions which are to be made. The Bible is not a "nose of wax" to be moulded to any shape; it is not a violin on which any tune can be played; it has a teaching of its own, and the business of the theologian is to find out what that teaching is: and when that is done, he is not to attempt to make it speak a different language from that which the words properly convey; nor, by forced exegesis, to seek to make it conform to every new doctrine in the other branches of knowledge; nor to suppose that all the new disclosures of science were anticipated by the prophets, and were wrapped up in an allegory. If, on a fair interpretation of his book, he can hold to that, and the new facts disclosed, let him rejoice that they are harmonious; if not, let the one that is false be abandoned.

(b) We would notice next, as one of the tendencies of this age, and growing also out of a desire to ascertain the unknown, the wish to penetrate the future, and to give definite form to that which is to come.

Men have always had this desire, and there has been nothing in the past that has done more to determine the efforts of the human mind than the attempt to find out some way in which the dark vail which hides the future might be lifted. There is a great law of our nature which pants to be informed on this subject, that is one of the indications of our immortality; and the records of the past, and the efforts of the present, show how active, and potent, and restless is the operation of this law in the bosom of man. Human sagacity always goes as far as it can go in arguing from the past as to what is to come, and some of the profoundest exhibitions of talent have been in such disclosures. But

men desired to go farther than this. The ancients inquired of pretended or real prophets. They asked whether in dreams, when the mind seemed released from its natural laws, there might not be an actual intercourse with unseen spirits, by which the future and the unknown might be disclosed. They endeavoured to make a compact with the dead, supposing that the whole secret of the future must be with them, and that to favoured mortals they might be willing to make it known. They inquired of the stars, the wandering and the fixed; examined their conjunctions and their oppositions; supposed that they might exercise an influence over the fates of men, or being spiritual existences, might disclose the secret; and hence the science of astrology, a science which even Lord Bacon says is not to be rejected as false, but is to be reformed. They watched the flight of birds; listened to the voice of thunder; examined the viscera of animals; consulted the palms of the hands; approached reverently the oracle of the priestess, and inquired of the stranger,* if, perchance, they might learn anything about the future, and calm down the agitation, and soothe the anxiety of the soul.

We know of no one who, in any age, has felt this desire more keenly, or who has expressed it more strongly, or, we may add, who has evinced more impatience under the answers which he was able to obtain on the subject, than John Foster:—a man whose mind was second to none in his age for profound thought, and who spent so large a part of his life in intense contemplations on the future; for through life he seemed to

“Walk thoughtful on the solemn, silent shore
Of that vast ocean we must sail on soon.”

“That mysterious hereafter! We must submit to feel that we are in the dark. Still, a contemplative spirit hovers with insuppressible inquisitiveness about the dark frontier, beyond which it *knows* that wonderful realities are existing; realities of greater importance to it than the whole world on this side of that limit. We watch for some

* Job xxi. 29, 30.

glimmer through any part of the solemn shade; but still are left to the faint, dubious resources of analogy, imagination, and conjecture; and are never satisfied with any attempt at a defined conception, shaped by other minds than our own."* "The whole hemisphere of contemplation appears inexpressibly strange and mysterious. It is cloud pursuing cloud, forest after forest, and Alps upon Alps! It is in vain to declaim against scepticism. I feel with an emphasis of conviction, and wonder, and regret, that almost all things are enveloped in shade."†

This strong feeling, this ever-existing and insatiable desire to penetrate the future, and to bring before the mind that which is to come, in some definite shape, may have done something to determine one of the forms which theology assumes in this age. Restless under the unknown, and dissatisfied with the views which have prevailed, and not willing to leave the subject in that *seeming* obscurity which shrouds it in the Bible, men throw themselves into the future, and describe a glorious kingdom, which is yet to be set up in the world. The mind, not content with the very general statements in the Scriptures respecting the prevalence of righteousness upon the earth, or with the quite general intimation of mere *futurity* in regard to it, enters into detail, and seeks to comprehend precisely what there shall be hereafter. Here the imagination has full play, and a kingdom is described on earth with all the attributes of Oriental magnificence. The Saviour, descending in glory, is to reign personally. A magnificent city, his home and capital, is to be built. A temple is to be reared superior to all the glories of that of Solomon, or of the Alhambra. The pious dead are to rise, and are to go forth with him to the conquest of the world. A retinue is to accompany him, worthy of the majesty of the Son of God: and on the earth, where he was poor and despised, where he was waylaid and persecuted, where he was put to death and laid in a grave, he is to reign so long, and to display so much magnificence, and to receive so much homage, as shall be a compensation for all that he endured when he tabernacled in the flesh.

* Life, ii. 239.

† Ibid. i. 61.

The very time of his coming is fixed, and the eye of faith and hope is looking out on the sky for the sign of his appearing.

We are speaking of this as one of the tendencies of this age, and as marking the efforts of the human mind to find an answer to the inquiries which it suggests, and not at all with reference to the truth of the representation. As a form of theological belief, it has at least this advantage, that no one can undertake to determine with absolute certainty that it may *not* be so:—for who can tell what may be in that unknown, unpenetrated future?

(c) There is a shape which theology is extensively assuming in this age, originating in the feeling of compassion, kindness, and charity. The foundation of this lies deep in our nature, and it is developing itself in various forms in society, and modifying many other things besides Christian theology. In some respects, it grows out of progress and civilization and refinement, and cannot be rebuked without the suspicion of a desire to go back into the days of barbarism. It takes offence at the sternness and severity of Puritan virtue, and Puritan notions of religion, and Puritan manners. It looks, if not with absolute indulgence, yet with a less stern aspect on crime. It is disposed to apologize for guilt, as arising rather out of the infirmities than the bad tendencies of our nature. It seeks to modify the whole subject of punishment; demands that pardons shall be frequent, and when pardon is granted, looks upon it as a *right* which the offender has, and would send him forth as a man that was wronged by being punished at all. It seeks to make the abode of the guilty a place of ease; to introduce into the prison all the comforts of a quiet and intelligent home; to give to the convict all the means of enjoyment which he could find in a private dwelling; to obliterate all the memory of his crime, save the almost unknown record on the books of the court that condemned him; to hide his very name, so that no one shall know that he was ever convicted as a felon; and to send him forth to take his place in society with all his former advantages, and with the additional circumstance in his favour that he has been, so far as he has suffered at all, a meritorious martyr. It seeks, in pursuance of the same end, the entire abolition of all punishment by

death ; or since that cannot always be secured, a compensation for that desire is found in the prevailing belief that all who do thus die, enter at once, like the penitent thief, into Paradise ; and, supported by the words of assurance uttered by reverend ministers of the gospel, consolation is found in the belief that the wretched murderer is penitent, and is ascending to glory.

We are not now speaking of this feeling to praise or condemn it, but only in reference to its bearings on theology. One class of persons may regard it as indicating the progress which society has at last made in that which is good and refined ; another will regard it as proof of loose notions of right, and as tending to obliterate all the natural sense of justice in man. But no one can fail to see how it will bear on the subject of theology, and on the question about the condition of the violators of law in another state of being. For man, in the systems of theology which have commonly prevailed, is regarded as a guilty being. He is a violator of law. He has incurred the Divine displeasure. He is exposed to a doom in the future world, compared with which all the forms of human punishment here must be regarded as trifles. But the compassion which looks with so much kindness on the offender, considered as a violator of human laws, why should it not look with the same compassion on the offender, considered as a violator of the law of God ? The kindness which seeks to make the abode of the felon a place of ease, why should it not seek to make our own condition, considered as violators of the law of God, also a condition of comfort ? That regard for human life, and that dread of punishment, which would abolish the penalty of death, why should it not in the same spirit believe, or if it cannot yet believe, *hope* that all punishment may wholly cease at some time in the future world ? And the kindness which sends every murderer who is seen to shed a tear to heaven, or which trusts that he may have shed a tear of penitence, though it may not have been seen by mortal eye, why should it not trust that all the offenders against the law of God will yet be pardoned and saved ? For how can it be supposed that such a state of *martyrdom* as hell is commonly supposed to be, can be continued for ever under the administration of

a benevolent, or, perhaps, rather under the administration of a just God?—for the hope of the final salvation of all men is always founded rather on the *justice* than the *benevolence* of God; in the feeling that it would be *wrong* to punish men for ever, and not in the feeling that they will be saved by *mercy*.

It need not be denied that there is a feeling in our nature which prompts us to desire the salvation of all men. It need not be denied that we cannot well answer the question, why it was not so arranged—as we cannot solve the inquiry, why sin and misery came into the system at all; and we are not disposed to deny that much of the reasoning urged to defend the doctrine of eternal punishment grates hard on all the sensibilities of our nature, and rather tends to increase than diminish the difficulties with which the mysterious subject is environed. We do not wonder at the struggling of such a mind as that of John Foster on the subject; nor at the strugglings of *any* mind in regard to such a doctrine as that of the *eternal* pain and anguish of the creatures that God has made. Yet it cannot be denied, also, that the doctrine retains a firm hold on the public mind; that in the midst of all its intrinsic difficulties it is generally regarded as true; that it finds its way into the settled belief of the most enlightened portions of mankind; that no arguments can dislodge it from the human bosom; that when there is so strong a natural propensity to hope for the contrary, and to believe the contrary, no intrinsic difficulty in the doctrine itself, no darkness that surrounds it, can drive it from the human mind. We argue from this, that God *meant* that it should be believed to be true; that somehow in the nature of man, he has secured the permanency of that belief in spite of all that philosophy or scepticism can ever accomplish.

(d) There is also, growing out of the relation of theology to the unknown, a tendency which the world has agreed to call by the appellation of *transcendental*. It is a desire to penetrate the hidden and the unknown by means not in the possession of common men, and by a method of reasoning above that which has been commonly employed with so little success. Its language, to common apprehension, is mystical; its explanations, to common minds, but increase the difficulty

which it seeks to remove; its revelations, to them, require a new and a clearer revelation to understand them; its arguments are such as make an impression only on the minds of the few, and which convey no ideas to the uninitiated and the profane; its flights are beyond the power of ordinary minds to follow them; its worship is in the sacred recesses of a temple which the feet of other men cannot tread, and the worship in that temple seems to be conducted where there is no light. We do not blame this; we do not presume to sit in judgment on it; we refer to it, just as we have to the ancient efforts of Sybils, Haruspices, and soothsayers—of necromancers and astrologers,—as one of the devices of the struggling mind of man, to find out what there is in the unknown, to penetrate the veil which hides the unseen, and to answer the questions which the human mind asks about that which is invisible and eternal.

(e) And akin to this, there is another tendency which may be referred to in a word. Aiming at the philosophical, it seeks, in fact, to give a dramatic or a mythical representation to theology. It asks whether there was not some great object to be secured by an ideal or a scenic representation; by an "altar-scene" in human redemption; by a visible representation, *as if* an actual atonement had been made to accomplish by the *ideal* scene what it might be supposed a *real* atonement would accomplish, or what the human mind supposes should be accomplished by an atonement; and in fact it asks whether the statements in the Bible may not be explained on the supposition that all that has occurred in redemption, is but a splendid illusion that has been made to pass before the minds of men.

Or, taking a larger stride, and moving with more self-confiding boldness, though on the same general principle, it asks whether all that there is in the Bible may not be resolved into a *myth*, and take its place among the creations of fiction. In this view, there are, indeed, certain great facts on which the Bible is based—facts lying in the nature and the undoubted history of man; and, assuming those facts, the Bible is the creation of poetry, and its statements about the fall, and the incarnation of the Son of God, and the life of the Saviour, and redemption, are just the clothing of these

facts in a material garb, a narrative, the work of the fancy, to give them such form and substance as truth received in the older systems of mythology.

These things, too, indicate the restlessness, and, perhaps we might say, the dissatisfaction of the human mind in regard to the "unknown" in theology. They are expressive of a condition of soul not contented with what we have; a struggling impatience to obtain more; a wish to make that plain which seems to have been designedly left obscure. There is much in these things that is attractive; much that charms the fancy; much that appears to be wisdom; much that would seem to meet the anxieties of the human bosom;—we add, much that will commonly be more attractive to those in early life than to those who think that they have lived long enough, and have reflected enough, to see that no real difficulty in theology is removed by these methods, and that, after all that genius can do, man must at last settle down in the belief of numerous things as *facts*, which he cannot explain. Yet no one should be unwilling that genius should attempt to explain these things if it can, or be disposed to charge one with fatal error whose mind struggles with a great subject, and who seeks to remove some of the difficulties that environ it. But, after all, the ultimate result may lead us to repose in the simple testimony of God as to what is *fact*, feeling that there is an infinite future, a boundless eternity, in which all that is now obscure may be made as clear as noonday.

We proceed, in the next place, to speak of the reasoning employed in theology.

There can be no doubt, we think, that the reasoning of the theologians, and especially of preachers, passes for very little with large classes of men, and is often regarded with much less respect than that which is employed in the other professions. We will not undertake to say how much of this is owing to the fact that the subjects on which the reasoning is employed are distasteful to the natural heart, or to the fact that reasoning is always likely to be regarded as weak and inconclusive which is employed to convince us that we are in error. Nor will we now bring in, as an element in the explanation of the point before us, what

some would be disposed to regard as itself a sufficient solution, that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned" (1 Cor. ii. 14); for, though true, this text is often applied to soothe and satisfy our feelings of self-complacency when we think we have argued well, but when the force of our reasoning is not perceived by our hearers. Thus many a prosy and indolent preacher, whose arguments make no impression, finds consolation in this text, and is satisfied with this as an explanation of the fact that his arguments neither convince the understanding nor affect the heart. But, laying out of view all that may be said in regard to these points, there is, to use the language of the merchants, quite "a large margin" to which this solution is by no means applicable. It is still a fact, that there is much reasoning in theology that is little adapted to convince the minds of thinking men. They may not look upon it exactly with contempt, but it fails to remove their difficulties and to satisfy them. Is it not true that, in this respect, the mass of men go to hear a preacher, or take up a book of theology, with a different expectation from that which they have when they enter the Senate-chamber, or listen to an argument at the bar, or attend on a scientific lecture, or read a book on natural philosophy? Do they not expect to find a kind of reasoning resorted to in the one case which would not be employed in the other, and which men would not resort to if they had carefully studied the laws of mind, and were in earnest in convincing their hearers of the truth of what they say?

We are not ignorant that injustice is often done in the case; and we are aware that there is a kind of reasoning that is appropriate to every department, and that we should not demand that in the pulpit which we may in the laboratory,—not exactly that on the doctrine of the Atonement or the Trinity, which we may in a work on Conic Sections. We are aware, too, that there may be much reasoning in any branch of science, or in any one of the professions, which, to the uninitiated, may seem to be inconclusive and powerless. Thus, there is much reasoning at the bar that

makes no impression on the minds of a juryman or a bystander; there is much in geology that seems weak to the friends of the Bible; there is much even in the mathematics which seems to be contradictory or evanescent. But this does not explain the whole difficulty before us.

The kind of reasoning to which we refer may, for convenient arrangement, be divided into that which is weak in itself; that which is antique; and that which is transcendental.

(a) That which is weak or inconclusive in itself. There is no class of men that are so liable to rely on this kind of reasoning as preachers of the gospel. (1.) There is the fact of their position. They stand alone. They have no keen and wary adversary, like the lawyer, to detect and expose the flaws in their arguments; to show their irrelevancy, or to take advantage of their sophisms, their mistakes, and their blunders. At the bar, he "that is first in his cause seemeth to be right, but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him." In the pulpit, the preacher seems to himself throughout to be right, for there is no one to examine his position, or even, in the language of the book he expounds, to "open the mouth or to peep." (2.) There is the fact that he is accustomed by his position to *teach*; and there has always been a disposition in the clergy to keep up the impression that they are authorized, if not semi-inspired *teachers*, rather than that they are men whose opinions are to be measured in value, and in their claims to the attention of others, by the amount of argument that may be employed. Gowns and cassocks, surplices and bands, have been, in this respect, mighty helpers in the reasoning of the theological world; and if with these there can be connected a belief in the apostolic succession, it is felt, to the same extent, that logic may be dispensed with. (3.) There is the fact that the reasoning employed in the pulpit has been sanctioned and sanctified by long usage, and is often identical with the best feelings of piety, or is actually employed to defend the truth. To every one of the true Christian doctrines there has been appended in the books, and in preaching, a method of reasoning that has been hallowed for ages. To doubt the force of an argument, is construed

as doubting the truth of the doctrine itself; and he who calls in question the correctness of the one, is set down as denying the other. Many a young man in a theological seminary is on the very verge of infidelity from the nature of the reasoning employed by the professor in defence of that which is true, and which might be well defended; and many a youth in our congregations is almost or quite a sceptic, not because he wishes to be, but because that which is true seems to have no better argument for its defence. (4.) And then there is a secret satisfaction with his own reasoning in the mind of the preacher himself, arising from the sanctity of the subject. It is, in his apprehension, above the ordinary methods of reasoning employed by men. The weakest reasoning will be much aided by a clear spiritual vision; the demand for more satisfactory reasoning will be set down as proof of a "carnal" mind; and the first business of the hearer is not to sit in judgment on the soundness of the argument, but to clear his own mental vision; to become invested with a new faculty for perceiving truth; to pray for Divine illumination, that that which seems to him to be so weak may be made to appear clear and strong, and that he may be brought to confess that the difficulty is not in the arguments presented, but in the obstinacy and blindness of his own heart.

We are ready to admit that, from these and similar causes, there is much weak reasoning in theology. There is much that would not continue to be employed in the pulpit, if the powers of the preacher were sharpened by such conflicts as occur at the bar; there is much in religious books that would be worth very little in any other class. We are willing to admit that, in regard to our own minds, or to any impressions made on our minds, there belongs to that category a great part of that reasoning which is connected with types; not a little that is founded on the prophecies; no inconsiderable part of that which relates to the doctrine of eternal punishment; and a lamentably large portion of that which depends on the manner of quoting the Scriptures in sermons, in Confessions of Faith, and in the books of theology. We think we see much of this kind of reasoning in the arguments, on both

sides, on the subject of the Trinity and the atonement; on the evidences of Divine revelation; on the inspiration of the Scriptures; on the immortality of the soul; on the will; and on the five points which separate Arminians and their Calvinistic brethren. We see the effect of this, we think, in the state of many minds that are on the borders of scepticism; and in the tendency to go off from the established forms of belief in an age when men can be no longer held by the authority of councils or the doctrines of the apostolic succession, or by the fact that an argument employed in the defence of the truth pertains to a sacred theme, and has been sanctioned and hallowed for ages.

As an instance of the method of reasoning often employed by theologians, and sanctioned in the schools, we refer to the following argument of Turretin, whose work, even in our age, is a text-book in some of our theological seminaries, and whose reasonings are proposed as models in training the ministry of the present age. The argument is compacted and arranged according to the nicest rules of logic, and is designed to demonstrate beyond possibility or doubt, from the Scriptures, that the Copernican system of astronomy must be false, and the reasoning, in his own apprehension, must stand unrefuted as long as the authority of the Bible shall be respected by mankind:—

“He propounds the inquiry, ‘Do the sun and moon move in the heavens and revolve around the earth, while the earth remains at rest?’ This he affirms, ‘in opposition to certain philosophers,’ and sustains his position by the following arguments:—‘First. The sun is said [in Scripture] to move in the heavens, and to rise and set. Psa. xix. 5: The sun is *as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.* Psa. civ. 19: *The sun knoweth his going down.* Eccles. i. 5: *The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down.* Secondly. The sun, by a miracle, stood still in the time of Joshua (Josh. x. 12—14); and, by a miracle, it went back in the time of Hezekiah, Isa. xxxviii. 8. Thirdly. The earth is said to be *fixed immovably.* Psa. xciii. 1: *The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.* Psa. civ. 5: *Who laid the foundations of the earth that it should not be removed for ever.* Psa.

cxix. 90, 91: *Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. They continue this day according to thine ordinances.* Fourthly. Neither could birds, which often fly through an hour's circuit, be able to return to their nests; for, in the meantime, the earth would move four hundred and fifty of our miles. Fifthly. Whatever flies, or is suspended in the air, ought [by this theory] to move from west to east; but this is proved not to be true from birds, arrows shot forth, atoms made manifest in the sun, and down floating in the atmosphere.' If it be replied to this reasoning that the Scripture, in natural things, speaks according to the common opinion, Turretin answers, 'First, that the Spirit of God best understands natural things; secondly, that in giving instruction in religion, he meant these things should be used, not abused; thirdly, that he is not the author of any error; fourthly, neither is he to be corrected on this pretence by our blind reason.' If it be replied, that birds, the air, and all things are moved with the earth, he answers, 'First, that this is a mere fiction, since air is a fluid body; and, secondly, if so, by what force would birds be able to go from east to west?' *"

We insert the following note of Blackstone, respecting the influence of scholastic discipline in the study of the law in the English universities, as another specimen of this mode of reasoning:—

"There cannot be a stronger instance of the absurd and superstitious veneration that was paid to these laws, than that the most learned writers of the times thought they could not form a perfect character, even of the blessed Virgin, without making her a civilian and a canonist; which Albertus Magnus, the renowned Dominican doctor of the thirteenth century, thus proves in his *Summa de laudibus Christiferae Virginis* (*divinum magis quam humanum opus*), q. 23, sec. 5: 'Item quod jura civilia, et leges, et decreta scivit in summo, probatur hoc modo; sapientia advocati manifestatur in tribus; unum, quod obtineat omnia contra judicem justum et sapientem; secundo, quod contra adver-

* *Compendium Theologiae Didactico Elencticae.* (Amsterdam, 1695.) See President Hitchcock's *Religion of Geology*, pp. 11—13.

sarium astutum et sagacem ; tertio, quod in causa desperata : sed beatissima virgo, contra judicem sapientissimum, Dominum ; contra adversarium callidissimum, dyabolum ; in causa nostra desperata ; sententiam optatam obtinuit.' To which an eminent Franciscan, two centuries afterward, Bernardus de Bustis (Mariale, part 4, serm. 9), very gravely subjoins this note : ' Nec videtur incongruum mulieres habere peritiam juris. Legitur enim de uxore Joannis Andræ glossatoris, quod tantam peritiam in utroque jure habuit, ut publice in scholis legere ausa sit.' '*

(b) There is a kind of reasoning in theology, which, for the want of a better term, we have called "that which is antique." It cannot be denied that that which is truly sound in argumentation is equally forcible in any and every age ; for truth does not vary as the world grows older. But no one can doubt that a method of reasoning may be employed in defence of the truth, and may serve to keep up the knowledge of truth at one period of the world, and in a certain state of pervading mental philosophy, which is, in fact, a mere sophism, and which in another age would have no force whatever ; as the rights of man might be defended in one age by armour and by weapons which would constitute no protection in another—for who now would intrust the defence of liberty to a Grecian phalanx, or to a Roman legion, or to the knights of the dark ages ? Now, there can be no doubt that much of the reasoning employed by the early Christian fathers, by the Schoolmen, and by the Reformers, really had no intrinsic force then, and has none now. It was based on erroneous views of the mind ; on ignorance of the natural sciences, of history, and of geography ; on false views of language ; on false apprehensions of the Divine government ; on principles of dialectics then esteemed sound, but which have long since passed away. That reasoning answered a purpose then, as greaves, and shields, and spears, and bucklers did in the defence of liberty. It, in fact, kept up the truth in the world. It preserved many minds from scepticism. It served to convince and satisfy the men in the generation in which it was employed. But it would have no force now,

* Blackstone, i. 21.

and answer no valuable end—any more than the weapons of the ancient warfare would be of avail against a well-appointed park of artillery, or be of use to storm a bastion. And yet theologians, more than other classes of men, are prone to recur to that method of reasoning, and to suppose that all wisdom died with the Fathers. No anatomist now thinks of referring to an ancient Greek teacher of the art of sculpture, to illustrate his science; no teacher of *Materia Medica*, or of the *Institutes of Medicine*, thinks it important to follow the reasonings of Galen or Hippocrates; no geographer desirous of learning the actual structure of the earth, thinks it important to study Eratosthenes, Strabo, Mela, or Ptolemy; and no inductive philosopher would think that he would be materially aided in his science by the syllogisms of the Stagirite. “Of the ancient philosophy, the greater part is lost; the remnant is chiefly useful as an historical phenomenon. Not a single treatise, except the geometry of Euclid, continues to be used by the majority of students for its original purpose.”* Yet, in theology, who has failed to see the proneness to rely on the reasoning employed in former ages, and to reproduce that reasoning as if it were adapted to every age? As, with all our deserved or undeserved reverence for the Greek and Latin classics, there is undoubtedly more good sense, more sound reasoning, more true knowledge, higher specimens of genuine poetry, of true eloquence, and of correct mental science in our own rich English literature than in all that Greece and Rome ever produced; so it is probably true that in Dwight’s *Theology* there is more real truth, and a better view of the Christian system, than in all the Fathers put together; and that in the works of President Edwards, not always faultless themselves in this respect, there is more profound reasoning in theology than in all the defences of truth set up from the day when the last apostle died to the time of the Reformation. Theologians, more than any other men, are prone to be forgetful of the age in which they live. They love to live, to linger, and to wander amid the shades of the past. They are, proverbially almost, men unacquainted with common

* Professor Park’s Convention Sermon, p. 9.

life, with the ordinary methods of business, and with the maxims that govern other men—and they seem often to be *as* ignorant of the methods of reasoning which should be employed in their own science, in the age in which they live. Why should Turretin's Theology be reproduced and studied as a text-book now, when three centuries have passed by since it was written, in which everything else has been making progress? Why should Calvin's Institutes, valuable as they are, be regarded as containing the essence of wisdom?

One thing to be learned by the preacher—we fear a lesson less easily learned in the schools than it should be—is to live in the present rather than in the past; and, as Dr. Franklin once surprised the inhabitants of Paris by his discovery that the sun gives light always as soon as it rises, so one of the discoveries that often bursts on the mind of a young man who goes forth from a theological seminary, and that produces equal surprise, is, that he actually lives in the nineteenth, and not in the tenth or the sixteenth century.

(c) We referred to another kind of reasoning in theology, which we called the transcendental. We will not say that this is weak reasoning; we will not say that it is not satisfactory to those who employ it; we will not say that it is unsound in itself. Its quality is, that it is not understood by the mass of men; that it does not seem to be understood by those who employ it. It is not well for a man to pronounce on that which is to him incomprehensible; nor to denounce that which, though incomprehensible to him, may be, for aught he can tell, clear to other minds. All that it is proper to say on this point is, that it does not well become the preacher, and is not well fitted to our country and age. Our American people are perhaps, more than the people to whom the phrase was originally applied, distinguished for what Mr. Locke calls "large, sound, round-about sense;" and he will not be permanently useful as a theologian who does not remember that this is eminently the character of the American mind. In town or country—and no less in the country than in the city—it does not become a preacher to undervalue the mental capacity of his hearers, or to suppose that all will pass for sound reasoning with *them* which may

appear so to *him*, or which he may have been taught is sound reasoning in the theological schools.

The reasoning that *should be* employed by the theologian is such as men employ on other subjects ; such as is adapted to the habits of thinking in the age ; such as is fitted to the scientific and literary attainments of the age ; such as indicates familiarity with the common topics of thought in the age ; such as is fitted to grapple with the errors of the age, and to turn right the current of thinking that is now setting in in a wrong direction. It takes a young preacher—we will not say whether it is the fault of the prevailing systems of education—ordinarily several years to get through with his references to Homer and Virgil, Demosthenes and Cicero, and to learn that there were such men as Milton and Cowper, Burke and Chatham ; it takes long to learn that it is not Thucydides or Herodotus who is affecting the opinions of men so much as Gibbon or Hume, Byron or Shelley, Hegel, Kant, or perhaps Strauss. How few among the hearers of the gospel read Plato or Aristotle ! How few are influenced by their reasonings ! How few care for their opinions ! How few are affected in their views of the structure of the universe by the Theogony of Hesiod ! How few care about these men ! How few have even heard their names ! It is modern science that is modifying the views of this age in relation to theology. It is some hard-working man in his laboratory, some travelling lecturer, some culler of plants or flower, some microscopic anatomist, or examiner of human skulls, some geologist, busy with his fossil remains, that is secretly unsettling the belief of men in the truth of the Mosaic account of the Creation, or of the unity of the human race—Mephistopheles, perhaps, aiding and influencing some young Faust. The ancient philosophers and sceptics, the Celsuses, the Porphyrys, and the Julians, will not again appear on the arena to combat Christianity, nor would their reasoning be heeded if they should ; but there will arise a host of men that are to be met by the armour adapted to this age, and whose difficulties are not removed, nor their objections silenced, when you have disposed of all the objections that Celsus or Porphyry urged.

On this point we copy some valuable remarks from one of the most original writers of this age, having this advantage, too, in the matter before us, that he is a *layman*, showing how this subject appears to thinking and reflecting men acquainted with the world:—

“The mighty change which has taken place in the present century, in the direction in which the minds of the first order are operating, though indicated on the face of the country in characters which cannot be mistaken, seems to have too much escaped the notice of our theologians. Speculative theology and the metaphysics are cognate branches of the same science; and when, as in the last and the preceding ages, the higher philosophy of the world was metaphysical, the Church took ready cognizance of the fact; and, in due accordance with the requirements of the time, the battle of the Evidences was fought on metaphysical ground. But, judging from the preparations made in their colleges and halls, they do not now seem sufficiently aware—though the low thunder of every railway, and the snort of every steam-engine, and the whistle of the wind amid the wires of every electric telegraph seem to publish the fact—that it is in the department of physics, not of metaphysics, that the greater minds of the age are engaged; that the Lockes, Humes, Kants, Berkeleys, Dugald Stewarts, and Thomas Brownes, belong to the past; and that the philosophers of the present time, tall enough to be seen all the world over, are the Humboldts, the Aragos, the Agassizes, the Liebiges, the Owens, the Herschels, the Bucklands, and the Brewsters. In that educational course through which, in this country, candidates of the ministry pass in preparation for their office, I find every group of great minds which has in turn influenced and directed the mind of Europe for the last three centuries, represented, more or less adequately, save the last. It is an epitome of all kinds of learning, with the exception of the kind most imperatively required, because most in accordance with the genius of the time. The restorers of classic literature—the Buchanans, and the Erasmuses—we see represented in our Universities by the Greek, and what are termed the Humanity courses; the Galileos, Boyles, and Newtons, by the Mathematical and

Natural Philosophy courses; and the Lockes, Kants, Humes, and Berkeleys by the Metaphysical courses. But the Cuviers, the Huttons, the Cavendishes, and the Watts, with their successors, the practical philosophers of the present age—men whose achievements in physical science we find marked on the surface of the country in characters which might be read from the moon—are *not* adequately represented; it would be, perhaps, more correct to say they are not represented at all; and the clergy, as a class, suffer themselves to linger far in the rear of an intelligent and accomplished laity, a full age behind the requirements of the time. Let them not shut their eyes to the danger which is obviously coming. The battle of the Evidences will have as certainly to be fought on the field of physical science as it was contested in the last age on that of metaphysics. And on this new arena the combatants will have to employ new weapons, which it will be the privilege of the challenger to choose. The old, opposed to these, would prove but of little avail. In an age of muskets and artillery, the bows and arrows of an obsolete school of warfare would be found greatly less than sufficient in the time of battle, for purposes either of assault or defence.”*

There is another remark to be made about the reasoning to be employed in theology. The true system of theology is *capable* of being so presented as to be satisfactory to minds of the highest order—for it is so to the mind that is highest of all, the mind of the Infinite One. What is greatly needed is such a representation of the doctrines of theology as shall be fitted to such minds. Take the subject of the atonement in its relation to law, and the doctrine of future punishment in its relation to justice. He will render an inestimable service to his age and to the world, who shall so discuss and so illustrate those doctrines as shall be satisfactory to minds deeply versed in jurisprudence—say to minds contemplated as in the attitude of the justices on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States, or such as are in the Senate-chamber. Have we any such treatise now?

The works of former ages on these subjects, and the

* Hugh Miller : Footprints of Creation, pp. 54—56.

reasonings employed, meet few of the questions propounded in this age, and do little to beat down the scepticism of these times. Oh that God would raise up from our colleges and seminaries some man with the power of Edwards or Butler, who should employ his mind in grappling with these great questions as they are presented in this age, and who could stand before the great men of the world, and show them that, on the principles of their own science, and by rules of reasoning which they admit, the doctrines of Christian theology, so clear to angelic minds, and to the mind of God, are such as should command the assent, and silence the cavils, and satisfy the inquiries of the thinking men of our own times!

* * * * *

But is all thus changing, unfixed, uncertain? Are there no landmarks? is there nothing stable and permanent in this great science? Does all depend on the fluctuating views of mental philosophy; on the imaginations of men; on fancy, whim, caprice; on the idiosyncrasies of genius; on the creations of poetry; on the disclosures which shall be made in reading the stars, exploring the earth, or questioning fossil remains? Is the Christian theology to be ranked with the mythology of Hesiod or Homer? Is man for ever to walk on a dark mountain where his feet are liable to stumble; on the borders of a dark and unknown sea, that reveals only gloom and storms? Must he sail for ever on the bosom of that dangerous ocean with no light from the distant shore of eternity, that invites to a haven of peace? Is there no certainty? is there no rock on which the feet of the young theologian can stand? is there nothing that indicates permanency in the faith of man? Is there nothing to answer the questions to which we referred in the beginning of this article? nothing to calm down the perplexed and troubled feelings which arise in view of the darkness that surrounds us?

There is; and it seems proper that in the close of this article we should say a word to show that all is not unsettled and fluctuating, and that there may be an encouragement to those who intend to make this study the business of their lives.

(a) There is, then, as we have already hinted, a true system, alike in theology and in all the sciences, and the world is struggling to ascertain what it is. In chemistry, in moral science, in anatomy, in astronomy, in jurisprudence, there is a true system, and that system is permanent and unchanging. It was the same when the first chemist looked at matter to ascertain the laws which directed its insensible motions and combinations, which it is now; and when the first anatomist looked at the human frame to examine its structure; and when the first astronomer looked out on the heavens. Through all the varied forms of human belief, the true system in these sciences has remained the same, waiting for the successive developments of ages, or for the birth of the men of transcendent genius destined to carry the discoveries onward to perfection. And so there is a true system of theology; and, amid all the fluctuating opinions of the world, that ever has remained, and ever will remain, the same. The human mind struggles to find it;—often, indeed, amid much that is dark, much that hinders, much that perverts; often amid much weak reasoning, much antiquated reasoning, and much that seems to be reasoning but which is not; yet still the mind struggles on, and truths, before unseen, strike the eye, and old errors are laid aside, and the world will not let the truths that are discovered die, and progress is made, and patient thought is rewarded in theology as in all other departments of science.

(b) It is settled that Christianity is to be the permanent and pervading religion of the world. Nothing is so fixed as this in regard to the future; indeed, this is the only thing that is certain in respect to the years that are to come in the history of the world. Who is so sagacious that he can tell what political revolutions are to occur, or what dynasties are to continue, or what new discoveries are to be made in science, or what inventions in the arts? Who can map out the earth for a thousand years hence, and tell what kingdoms or republics will then occupy the places of those that now appear on the stage? Let him look at Babylon, and Tyre, and Petra, and Tadmor, and Alexandria, and Athens, and Rome, and Venice, and then undertake to tell what London, and Paris, and Vienna, and Stamboul will be in ages to come. But

in all that unknown future there is one thing that the eye sees clearly, and whose existence is beyond a doubt. It is Christianity: Christianity pervading the earth, controlling all classes of mind, regulating all laws, directing the intercourse of nations, and, in its higher developments, meeting the highest wants of the world. For it has been demonstrated that the Christian religion cannot be destroyed by arms, by power, by wit, by learning. No experiment has been more fairly made than this—to determine whether Christianity could be exterminated by imperial power, by argument, by ridicule, by the sword, the pen, and the faggot. It is settled, too, that Christianity takes hold of great elements in the mind of man; that, with all the opposition to it in the heart, there is something in man, everywhere, to which this religion is adapted; and that, much as man may dislike it, “the world will not let it die.” It has seized upon the strong places upon the earth already, and, in its various forms, it is the *only* religion now that has the inherent power of self-propagation. Paganism extends into no new regions; Mohammedanism has long since ceased its efforts to bring the world under its control; and superstition is becoming content with its conquests, and, except in a single form, makes no efforts to spread its influence through the world. The fires on those altars are dying out, and it is only Christianity that preserves the vitality of an inextinguishable flame.

(c) In the course of ages—the long period which has elapsed since the Christian theology was revealed to mankind—there has been little essential variation in the great doctrines which have been maintained. No one can be ignorant, indeed, in regard to the fact that diversities of opinion have existed, and that entire ages have been characterized by a general departure from what is now regarded as the true system of belief. But what we mean is, that the world works itself right on the subject of theology, as it does on other subjects. The departures from truth are temporary and local; the foundations are permanent and eternal. Fluctuations there may be, and error there may be, and divisions there may be; but men’s minds come round again to the truth. The ambitious founder of a new sect

dies, and his name is forgotten, or remembered only to warn a subsequent age against the same kind of error; the causes which gave a temporary popularity or triumph to the erroneous doctrine, cease to influence mankind; the book that was written in defence of error, and that seemed so ingenious and unanswerable, is forgotten, and scarcely finds a place in that time-honoured list of books "which no gentleman's library can be without;" and the world settles down into forgetfulness of the temporary error, and the belief of the permanent truth. Ambition of distinction has done its part; brilliant and erratic genius has accomplished its ends; the purposes of temporary popularity have been answered; the propagation of the error has brought out some permanent defence of the truth, and the founder of the sect and his books alike fade away from the memory of mankind. Who now, except the plodding teacher of ecclesiastical history, knows or cares much about Arius, or Eunomius, or Eustathius, or Lucifer of Cagliari, or Gregory of Nyssa, or Theodore of Mopsuestia, or Eutyches, or even Pelagius? Who knows much about the *Fratres Poloni*? Who reads their books? Who is influenced by their opinions? So it will be with many of the teachers of this age; with many of the books that raise a temporary dust, and that give a temporary fame to their authors. The world ultimately works itself right on the great matters of truth; and truth, in respect to its ultimate triumph, has nothing to fear.

How forcible, on this point, are the words of Milton:—
"And though all the winds of doctrine were let loose to play upon the earth, so truth be in the field, we do injuriously by licensing and prohibiting to misdoubt her strength. Let her and falsehood grapple; who ever knew truth put to the worse in a free and open encounter? Her confuting is the best and surest suppressing. He who hears what praying there is for light and clear knowledge to be sent down among us, would think of other matters to be constituted beyond the discipline of Geneva, framed and fabricated already to our hands. Yet, when the new light which we beg for shines in upon us, there be those who envy and oppose if it comes not first in at their casements. What

a collusion is this, whereas we are exhorted by the wise man to use diligence 'to seek for wisdom as for hidden treasures,' early and late, that another order shall enjoin us to know nothing but by statute! When a man hath been labouring the hardest labour in the deep mines of knowledge, hath furnished out his findings in all their equipage, drawn forth his reasons as it were a battle ranged, scattered and defeated all objections in his way, calls out his adversary into the plain, offers him the advantage of wind and sun, if he please, only that he may try the matter by dint of argument; for his opponents then to sculk, to lay ambushments, to keep a narrow bridge of licensing where the challenger should pass, though it be valour enough in soldiership, is but weakness and cowardice in the wars of truth. For who knows not that truth is strong next to the Almighty; she needs no policies, nor stratagems, nor licensings, to make her victorious; those are the shifts and defences that error uses against her power: give her but room, and do not bind her when she sleeps, for then she speaks not true, as the old Proteus did, who spake oracles only when he was caught and bound; but then rather she turns herself into all shapes except her own, and, perhaps, tunes her voice according to the time, as Micaiah did before Ahab, until she be adjoined into her own likeness. Yet is it not impossible that she may have more shapes than one. What else is all that rank of things indifferent, wherein truth may be on this side, or on the other, without being unlike herself? What but a vain shadow else is the abolition of 'those ordinances, that handwriting nailed to the Cross?' What great purchase is this Christian liberty which St. Paul so often boasts of? His doctrine is, that he who eats or eats not, regards a day or regards it not, may do either to the Lord. How many other things might be tolerated in peace and left to conscience, had we but charity, and were it not the chief stronghold of our hypocrisy to be ever judging one another! I fear yet this iron yoke of outward conformity hath left a slavish print upon our necks; the ghost of a linen decency yet haunts us."*

* Milton's Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing

dies, and his name is forgotten, or remembered only to warn a subsequent age against the same kind of error; the causes which gave a temporary popularity or triumph to the erroneous doctrine, cease to influence mankind; the book that was written in defence of error, and that seemed so ingenious and unanswerable, is forgotten, and scarcely finds a place in that time-honoured list of books "which no gentleman's library can be without;" and the world settles down into forgetfulness of the temporary error, and the belief of the permanent truth. Ambition of distinction has done its part; brilliant and erratic genius has accomplished its ends; the purposes of temporary popularity have been answered; the propagation of the error has brought out some permanent defence of the truth, and the founder of the sect and his books alike fade away from the memory of mankind. Who now, except the plodding teacher of ecclesiastical history, knows or cares much about Arius, or Eunomius, or Eustathius, or Lucifer of Cagliari, or Gregory of Nyssa, or Theodore of Mopsuestia, or Eutyches, or even Pelagius? Who knows much about the *Fratres Poloni*? Who reads their books? Who is influenced by their opinions? So it will be with many of the teachers of this age; with many of the books that raise a temporary dust, and that give a temporary fame to their authors. The world ultimately works itself right on the great matters of truth; and truth, in respect to its ultimate triumph, has nothing to fear.

How forcible, on this point, are the words of Milton:—
"And though all the winds of doctrine were let loose to play upon the earth, so truth be in the field, we do injuriously by licensing and prohibiting to misdoubt her strength. Let her and falsehood grapple; who ever knew truth put to the worse in a free and open encounter? Her confuting is the best and surest suppressing. He who hears what praying there is for light and clear knowledge to be sent down among us, would think of other matters to be constituted beyond the discipline of Geneva, framed and fabricated already to our hands. Yet, when the new light which we beg for shines in upon us, there be those who envy and oppose if it comes not first in at their casements. What

a collusion is this, whereas we are exhorted by the wise man to use diligence 'to seek for wisdom as for hidden treasures,' early and late, that another order shall enjoin us to know nothing but by statute! When a man hath been labouring the hardest labour in the deep mines of knowledge, hath furnished out his findings in all their equipage, drawn forth his reasons as it were a battle ranged, scattered and defeated all objections in his way, calls out his adversary into the plain, offers him the advantage of wind and sun, if he please, only that he may try the matter by dint of argument; for his opponents then to skulk, to lay ambushments, to keep a narrow bridge of licensing where the challenger should pass, though it be valour enough in soldiership, is but weakness and cowardice in the wars of truth. For who knows not that truth is strong next to the Almighty; she needs no policies, nor stratagems, nor licensings, to make her victorious; those are the shifts and defences that error uses against her power: give her but room, and do not bind her when she sleeps, for then she speaks not true, as the old Proteus did, who spake oracles only when he was caught and bound; but then rather she turns herself into all shapes except her own, and, perhaps, tunes her voice according to the time, as Micaiah did before Ahab, until she be adjured into her own likeness. Yet is it not impossible that she may have more shapes than one. What else is all that rank of things indifferent, wherein truth may be on this side, or on the other, without being unlike herself? What but a vain shadow else is the abolition of 'those ordinances, that handwriting nailed to the Cross?' What great purchase is this Christian liberty which St. Paul so often boasts of? His doctrine is, that he who eats or eats not, regards a day or regards it not, may do either to the Lord. How many other things might be tolerated in peace and left to conscience, had we but charity, and were it not the chief stronghold of our hypocrisy to be ever judging one another! I fear yet this iron yoke of outward conformity hath left a slavish print upon our necks; the ghost of a linen decency yet haunts us." *

* Milton's Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing

(d) There is a permanent foundation for this in the nature of man. We mean, not that man by nature loves the pure truth of God, but that, if he embraces error, it so impinges on something in his nature, so fails to satisfy his wants, is so pernicious in its tendency, or so violates great principles which he is constrained by the laws of his being to hold, that he is compelled to abandon it. All the doctrines of a true theology are adapted to something in the nature of man, or in his condition and wants. And, as man is the same in every age, the true system will sooner or later be embraced, and the restless desires of the soul will never be satisfied until it is found. In reference to any one of the doctrines of a true theology, we think this might be shown to be a correct observation; but, we will select as the only illustration which our space will admit of, one where probably the illustration would be least likely to be sought, and where it would most commonly be supposed that it could not be found.

If we were to argue beforehand, and without reference to any facts which have occurred in the world, we should have said that the doctrine of eternal punishment *would* not be believed by mankind. The reasons for this opinion are too obvious to make it necessary to state them in detail. The subject is so incomprehensible,—the difficulties in the way—drawn out with so much plausibility and power in the celebrated letter of John Foster—are so great,—the bearing of the doctrine is so personal and so direct on our friends,—the arguments as to what we might suppose a benevolent God *would do*, are so plausible and so difficult to be set aside,—and, we will add—in accordance with a remark which we have already illustrated, and which furnishes the best illustration of that remark that we could refer to—the reasoning in support of the doctrine is often so unlike the reasoning we employ on other subjects, so unsatisfactory, and sometimes so harsh and unfeeling, and the declamation of its defenders so misplaced and revolting,—that, if there were no facts in the case, we should have said that the doctrine of universal salvation would be the most popular that could be preached among men, and would be received readily by the great mass of mankind. Often have we

wondered that the doctrine finds no more advocates; that those who hold it are so unwilling to be suspected of it; that men who are supposed secretly to believe it so often preach a contrary doctrine; that its hidden friends so often suppose that it is necessary for moral purposes that the opposite doctrine should be preached, and that even such advice is sometimes given to those who are entering on the ministry. "A number (not large, but of great piety and intelligence) of ministers within my acquaintance," says John Foster, "several now dead, have been disbelievers of the doctrine in question; at the same time not feeling themselves imperatively called upon to make a public disavowal; content with employing in their ministrations strong general terms in denouncing the doom of impenitent sinners. For one thing, a consideration of the innumerable imputations and unmannered suspicions apt to be cast on any publicly-declared defection from rigid orthodoxy, has made them think they should better consult their usefulness by not giving a prominence to this dissentient point, while yet they make no concealment of it in private communications, and in answer to serious inquiries. When, besides, they have considered how strangely defective and feeble is the efficacy, to alarm and deter careless, irreligious minds, of the terrible doctrine itself, notionally admitted by them, they have thought themselves the less required to propound one that so greatly qualifies the blackness of the prospect." *

But none of the anticipations which men would have cherished have been realized. There is something in the doctrine of universal salvation which impinges on the nature of man, and which prevents the world from believing it to be true. Man has no selfish interest that can be traced, in believing the doctrine of future punishment, but everything in his nature would seem to lead him, if possible, *not* to believe it. Yet these things are true in regard to it: (1.) That there has been no doctrine more steadily or constantly believed by the great mass of mankind in every age, and under every form of religion. (2.) That it has been found impossible to convince the world of the truth of the contrary

* Life, vol. ii. p. 270.

doctrine. Somehow it impinges so much on great principles which men are constrained to hold, and on the obvious interpretation of all that has ever claimed to be a revelation from God, that, after all the difficulties on the subject, and all the ingenious reasoning employed, men still continue to hold it, and always will. It is impossible to convince the world of the contrary. It is certain that things have been so arranged that, whether the Bible be true or false, it is impossible for the mass of men to see the propriety of honouring or confiding in God, unless it be true that punishment awaits the wicked in the future world. For, it is undeniable, that God has so made man that he has these anticipations of woe in the future world as the consequence of sin, and that He has done much to foster this belief in every revelation that He has made to mankind. It is certain that He has appended these fears to guilt, and to the commission of sin. It is certain that there is an independent class of arrangements in the human mind, adjusted by the Maker himself, designed to produce and keep up this alarm in the anticipation of the future. It is certain that the administration of the world proceeds on this arrangement, and that God, in fact, in his administration, makes much, in restraining men, out of the apprehension of the wrath to come. It is certain that, under his hand, many of these dreadful fears spring up, when, if there *is* no future punishment, they must be all false, and in circumstances where it would be desirable that just the opposite state of things should exist, on a bed of death, where a man—every man, if there be no future punishment—is about to ascend to glory. And it is certain that God has done much to deepen this apprehension, and to continue the alarm, by what the Bible seems plainly to teach, and what he knew would only tend to keep up the impression in the world that the wicked will be punished for ever. It is certain that the Saviour so spake, and that the Apostles so spake, as to leave the fair inference from their words that they believed that the wicked would perish for ever. And it is certain that man, when he looks out upon the future, is so made as to apprehend and dread this. Need we refer to the language which man has uttered on the subject to show that this is

so? Need we do more than refer to every man's own feeling in his sober moments? In a passage everywhere admired for its beauty, and known as far as our language is known, the great poet of Nature has expressed the universal feelings of mankind on the subject:—

“The dread of something after death—
Th' undiscovered country from whose bourne
No traveller returns—puzzles the will;
And makes us rather bear those ills we have,
Than fly to others that we know not of.”

Why is this? Why does the future, the unknown, thus appear to man? Can any mental philosopher explain it except on the supposition that man feels that he is guilty, and that being guilty, he cannot close his eyes on the fact that there is much to be dreaded in that unknown future? Could not God have so made us that the contemplation of the future, instead of rousing up images of horror and alarm, would have filled the world to come only with bright and cheering visions—drawing us on first to their contemplation, and then to their enjoyment? Is it not so to the angel? Is it not so to the child? But it is not so with us; and we cannot tell *why* it is not so, except on the supposition that man is guilty before God, and that, being guilty, he has so made us that we *must* dread the future. And, things being so, if man *has* nothing to dread beyond the grave, we say that it would be impossible to love and honour such a being as God. For, on this supposition, he has deceived the world; he has created imaginary alarms; he is governing the world by false views originated by himself; he is taking advantage of groundless fears in man, to accomplish his own purposes; he is producing distress and woe every day, and even on the bed of death, which he knows to be based on a false foundation; and he has given a book to mankind in which, on its fair interpretation, the most solemn asseverations are made to the truth of things which have no foundation in fact. Man cannot honour and love such a Being as this. He may dread his power; he may tremble before his wrath; but he cannot confide in his character; and if he supposes that there is such a Being on the throne, his mind will be shrouded in deep and impenetrable sadness. In the

strong language of Sir William Hamilton, when speaking on another subject, to suppose this "is to suppose that we are created capable of intelligence in order to be made the victims of delusion; that God is a deceiver, and the root of our nature a lie."* We would refer for the highest illustration of this, which, perhaps, the world has ever known, to the views and feelings of John Foster. To him, all is dark—the past, the present, and that which is to come. That great man's mind—among the most profound, contemplative, original, and pure that the world has known—we need not say, was a mind immersed in deep darkness, and surrounded with gloom. Even with his professed belief in the salvation of all men, he was greatly wanting in cheerful confidence in God; and to him the past, the present, and the future were painfully dark.

But we must close. Yet, in doing it, we would not leave the impression which we foresee some *might* get from the remarks which we have made. We would remind our readers that theology is liable to no objections from the manner in which it is left to us, but that the whole subject is so arranged as to answer the best ends, and to furnish the best stimulus to one who is seeking eternal life. Obscure as many things are in theology, and liable as the mind is to murmur and complain because no more is known, and weak as is the reasoning often by which the truth itself is defended, enough has been given to answer all the proper ends of a revelation; to make our condition safe; to furnish the best discipline to the mind; and to meet the actual wants and capacities of the soul.†

* Note A. on Reid, § 1, p. 743, as quoted in *Biblio. Sacra*, vol. vii. p. 415.

† See "Barnes on the Way of Salvation," p. 23, etc.

VIII.

REVIEW OF BUTLER'S ANALOGY.*

IN directing the attention of our readers to the great work which has suggested this article, we suppose that we are rendering an acceptable service chiefly to one class. The ministers of religion, we presume, need not our humble recommendation of a treatise so well known as Butler's Analogy. It will not be improper, however, to suggest that even our clerical readers may be less familiar than they should be with a work which saps all foundations of unbelief; and may, perhaps, have less faithfully carried out the *principles* of the Analogy, and interwoven them less into their theological system, than might reasonably have been expected. Butler already begins to put on the venerable air of antiquity. He belongs, in the character of his writings at least, to the men of another age. He is abstruse, profound, dry, and, to minds indisposed to thought, is often wearisome and disgusting. Even in clerical estimation, then, his work may sometimes be numbered among those repulsive monuments of ancient wisdom which men of this age pass by indiscriminately, as belonging to times of barbarous strength and unpolished warfare.

But our design in bringing Butler more distinctly before the public eye has respect primarily to another class of our readers. In an age pre-eminently distinguished for the short-lived productions of the imagination,—when reviewers feel themselves bound to serve up to the public taste, rather the desserts and confectionaries of the literary world, than the sound and wholesome fare of other times,—when, in many places, it is even deemed stupid and old-fashioned to notice an ancient book, or to speak of the wisdom of our

* Christian Spectator, 1830.

fathers,—we desire to do what may lie in our power to stay the headlong propensities of the times, and recall the public mind to the records of past wisdom. We have no blind predilection for the principles of other days. We bow down before no opinion because it is ancient. We even feel and believe, that in all the momentous questions pertaining to morals, politics, science, and religion, we are greatly in advance of past ages; and our hearts expand with joy at the prospect of still greater simplicity and clearness in the statement and defence of the cardinal doctrines of the Reformation. Most of the monuments of past wisdom we believe capable of improvement in these respects. Thus we regard the works of Luther, Calvin, Beza, and Owen. We look on them as vast repositories of learning, piety, and genius. In the great doctrines which these works were intended to support, we do firmly believe. Still, though we love to linger in the society of such men, and though *our* humble intellect bows before them, as in the presence of transcendent genius, yet we feel that in some things their views were darkened by the habits of thinking of a less cultivated age than this; that their *philosophy* was often wrong, while the doctrines which they attempted to defend by it were correct; and that even *they* would have hailed, on many topics, the increased illumination of later times. Had modern ways of thinking been applied to their works, had the results of a deeper investigation into the laws of the mind and the principles of biblical criticism, been in their possession, their works would have been the most perfect records of human wisdom which the world contains.

Some of those great monuments of the power of human thought, however, stand complete. By a mighty effort of genius, their authors seized on truth; they fixed it in permanent forms; they chained down scattered reasonings, and left them to be surveyed by men of less mental stature and far feebler powers. It is a proof of no mean talent now to be able to follow where they lead, to grasp in thought what they had the power to originate. They framed a complete system at the first touch; and all that remains for coming ages corresponds to what Johnson has said of poets in respect to Homer, to “transpose” their arguments, “new-name”

their reasonings, and "paraphrase" their sentiments.* The works of such men are a collection of *principles*, to be carried into every region of morals and theology, as a standard of all other views of truth. Such a distinction we are disposed to give to Butler's Analogy; and it is because we deem it worthy of such a distinction, that we now single it out from the great works of the past, and commend it to the attention of our readers.

There are two great departments of investigation respecting the "analogy of religion to the constitution and course of nature." The one contemplates that analogy as existing between the declarations of the Bible and ascertained facts in the structure of the globe, the organization of the animal system, the memorials of ancient history, the laws of light, heat, and gravitation, the dimensions of the earth, and the form and motion of the heavenly bodies. From all these sources, objections have been derived against revelation. The most furious attacks have been made, at one time by the geologist, at another by the astronomer—on one pretence by the antiquarian, and on another by the chemist—against some part of the system of revealed truth. Yet never have any assaults been less successful. Every effort of this kind has resulted in the establishment of this great truth, that no man has yet commenced an investigation of the works of nature, for the purpose of assailing revelation, who did not ultimately exhibit important facts in its confirmation, just in proportion to his eminence and success in his own department of inquiry. We are never alarmed, therefore, when we see an infidel philosopher of real talents commence an investigation into the works of nature. We hail his labours as destined ultimately to be auxiliary to the cause of truth. We have learned that here Christianity has nothing to fear; and men of science, we believe, are beginning to understand that here infidelity has nothing to hope. As a specimen of the support which Christianity receives from the researches of science, we refer our readers to Ray's *Wisdom of God*, to Paley's *Natural Theology*, and to Dick's *Christian Philosopher*.

* Johnson : Preface to Shakspeare.

The other department of investigation to which we referred is that which relates to the analogy of revealed truth to the actual facts exhibited in *the moral government of the world*. This is the department which Butler has entered, and which he has so successfully explored. It is obvious that the first is a wider field, in regard to the number of facts which bear on the analogy; the latter is more profound and less tangible, in relation to the great subjects of theological debate. The first meets more directly the open and plausible objections of the blasphemer; the latter represses the secret infidelity of the human heart, and silences more effectually the ten thousand clamours which are wont to be raised against the peculiar doctrines of the Bible. The first is open to successive advances, and will be so, till the whole physical structure of the world is fully investigated and known. The latter, we may almost infer, seems destined to rest where it now is, and to stand before the world as complete as it ever will be, by one prodigious effort of a gigantic mind. Each successive chemist, antiquary, astronomer, and anatomist, will throw light on some great department of human knowledge, to be moulded to the purposes of religion by some future Paley, or Dick, or Good; and in every distinguished man of science, whatever may be his religious feelings, we hail an ultimate auxiliary to the cause of truth. Butler, however, seems to stand alone. No adventurous mind has attempted to press his great principles of thought still further into the regions of moral inquiry. Though the subject of moral government is better understood now than it was in his day, though light has been thrown on the doctrines of theology, and a perceptible advance been made in the knowledge of the laws of the mind, yet whoever now wishes to know "the analogy of religion to the constitution and course of nature," has nowhere else to go but to Butler; or if he is able to apply the *principles* of Butler, he has only to incorporate them with his own reasonings, to furnish the solution of those facts and difficulties that "perplex mortals." We do not mean by this, that Butler has exhausted the subject. We mean only that no man has attempted to carry it beyond the point where he left it; and that his work, though not in our view as complete as modern habits of thought would

permit it to be, yet stands like one of those vast piles of architecture commenced in the Middle Ages—proofs of consummate skill, of vast power, of amazing wealth, yet in some respects incomplete or disproportioned, but which no one since has dared to remodel, and which no one, perhaps, has had either the wealth, the power, or the genius requisite to make more complete.

Of Butler, as a man, little is known. This is one of the many cases where we are compelled to lament the want of a full and faithful biography. With the leading facts of his life, as a parish priest and a prelate, we are indeed made acquainted. But here our knowledge of him ends. Of Butler as a man of piety, of the secret, practical operations of his mind, we know little. Now it is obvious that we could be in possession of no legacy more valuable, in regard to such a man, than the knowledge of the secret feelings of his heart; of the application of his own modes of thinking to his own soul, to subdue the ever-varying forms of human weakness and guilt; and of his practical way of obviating, for his personal comfort, the suggestions of unbelief in his own bosom. This fact we know, that he was engaged upon his Analogy during a period of twenty years. Yet we know nothing of the effect on his own soul; of the mode in which he blunted and warded off the poisoned shafts of infidelity. Could we see the internal organization of his mind, as we can now see that of Johnson, could we trace the connexion between his habits of thought and his pious emotions, it would be a treasure to the world equalled perhaps only by his Analogy, and one which we may in vain hope now to possess. The true purposes of biography have been hitherto but little understood. The mere external events pertaining to great men are often of little value. They are *without the mind*, and produce feelings unconnected with any important purposes of human improvement. Who reads now with any emotion—except regret that this is all he *can read* of such a man as Butler—that he was born in 1692, graduated at Oxford in 1721, preached at the Rolls till 1726, was made Bishop of Durham in 1750, and died in 1752. We learn, indeed, that he was high in favour at the university, and subsequently at court; that he was retiring, modest, and unassuming in his

deportment; and that his elevation to the Deanery of St. Paul's, and to the princely See of Durham, was not the effect of ambition, but the voluntary tribute of those in power to transcendent talent and exalted though retiring worth. An instance of his modest and unambitious habits, given in the record of his life, is worthy of preservation, and is highly illustrative of his character. For seven years he was occupied in the humble and laborious duties of a parish-priest, at Stanhope. His friends regretted his retirement, and sought preferment for him. Mr. Secker, an intimate friend of Butler, being made chaplain to the king in 1732, one day, in conversation with Queen Caroline, took occasion to mention his friend's name. The queen said she thought he was dead, and asked Archbishop Blackburn if that was not the case. His reply was, "No, madam, but he is buried." He was thus raised again to notice, and ultimately to high honours in the hierarchy of the English church.

Butler was naturally of a contemplative and somewhat melancholy turn of mind. He sought retirement, therefore, and yet needed society. It is probable that natural inclination, as well as the prevalent habits of unbelief in England, suggested the plan of his Analogy. Yet, though retiring and unambitious, he was lauded in the days of his advancement, as sustaining the episcopal office with great dignity and splendour; as conducting the ceremonies of religion with a pomp approaching the grandeur of the Roman Catholic form of worship; and as treating the neighbouring clergy and nobility with the "pride, pomp, and circumstance" becoming, in their view, a minister of Jesus transformed into a nobleman of secular rank, and reckoned among the great officers of state. These are, in our view, spots in the life of Butler; and all attempts to conceal them have only rendered them more glaring. No authority of antiquity, no plea of the grandeur of imposing rites, can justify the pomp and circumstance appropriate to an English prelatial bishop, or invest with sacred authority the canons of a church that elevates the humble ministers of Him who had not where to lay his head, to the splendours of a palace or the pretended honours of an archiepiscopal throne—to a necessary alliance, under every danger to personal and ministerial character,

with profligate noblemen or intriguing and imperious ministers. But Butler drew his title to memory, in subsequent ages, neither from the tinsel of rank, the staff and lawn of office, nor the attendant pomp and grandeur arising from the possession of one of the richest benefices in England. Butler the *prelate* will be forgotten: Butler the *author of the Analogy* will live to the last recorded time.

In the few remains of the Life of Butler, we lament, still more than anything we have mentioned, that we learn nothing of his habits of study, his mode of investigation, and, especially, the *process* by which he composed his Analogy. We are told, indeed, that it combines the results of his thoughts for twenty years, and his observations and reading during that long period of his life. He is said to have written and re-written different parts of it, to have studied each word and phrase, until it expressed precisely his meaning, and no more. It bears plenary evidence that it must have been written by such a condensing and epitomizing process. Any man may be satisfied of this who attempts to express the thoughts in other language than that employed in the Analogy. Instinctively the sentences and paragraphs will swell out to a much greater size, and defy all the powers we possess to reduce them to their primitive dimensions, unless they be driven within the precise enclosures prescribed by the mind of Butler. We regret in vain that this is all our knowledge of the mechanical and mental process by which this book was composed. We are not permitted to see him at his toil, to mark the workings of his mind, and to learn the art of looking intensely at a thought until we see it standing alone, aloof from all attendants, and prepared for a permanent location where the author intended to fix its abode, to be contemplated, as he viewed it, in all coming ages. We can hardly repress our indignation that those who undertake to write the biography of such gifted men, should not tell us less of their bodies, their trappings, their honours, and their offices, and more of the workings of the spirit, the process of subjecting and restraining the native wanderings of the mind. Nor can we suppress the sigh of regret that he has not himself revealed to us what no other man could have done, and admitted subsequent admirers to the inti-

macy of friendship, and to a contemplation of the process by which the Analogy was conceived and executed. Over the past, however, it is in vain to sigh. Every man feels that hitherto we have had but little *biography*. Sketches of the external circumstances of many men we have—genealogical tables without number and without end—chronicled wonders, that such a man was born and died, ran through such a circle of honours, and obtained such a mausoleum to perpetuate his memory. But histories of *mind* we have not; and, for all the great purposes of knowledge, we should know as much of the *man*, if we had not looked upon the misnamed biography.

We now take leave of Butler as a man, and direct our thoughts more particularly to his great work.

Those were dark and portentous times which succeeded the reign of the Second Charles. That voluptuous and witty monarch had contributed more than any mortal, before or since his time, to fill a nation with infidels and debauchees. Corruption had seized upon the highest orders of the state, and it flowed down on all ranks of the community. Every grade in life had caught the infection of the court. Profligacy is alternately the parent and the child of unbelief. The unthinking multitude of courtiers and flatterers that fluttered around the court of Charles, had learned to scoff at Christianity, and to consider it as not worth the trouble of anxious thought. The influence of the court extended over the nation. It soon infected the schools and professions; and perhaps there has not been a time in British history when infidelity had become so general, and had assumed a form so malignant. It had attached itself to dissoluteness, deep, dreadful, and universal. It was going hand in hand with all the pleasures of a profligate court; it was identified with all that actuated the souls of Charles and his ministers; it was the kind of infidelity which fitted an unthinking age—scorning alike reason, philosophy, patient thought, and purity of morals. In the language of Butler, it had come to be “taken for granted, by many persons, that Christianity is not so much as a subject of inquiry, but that it is now, at length, discovered to be fiction” and, accordingly, they treat it as if, in the present

age, this were an agreed point among all people of discernment, and nothing remained but to set it up as a principal subject of mirth and ridicule, as it were, by way of reprisals for its having so long interrupted the pleasures of the world." In times of such universal profligacy and infidelity, arose, in succession, Locke, Newton, and Butler; the two former of whom, we need not say, have been unsurpassed in great powers of thought and in the influence which they exerted on the sentiments of mankind. It needed such men to bring back a volatile generation to habits of profound thought in the sciences. It needed such a man as Butler, in our view not inferior in profound thought to either, and whose works will have a more permanent effect on the destinies of men than both, to arrest the giddy steps of a nation; to bring religion from the palace of a scoffing prince and court to the bar of sober thought; and to show that Christianity was not undeserving of serious inquiry. This was the design of the Analogy. It was not so much to furnish a complete demonstration of the *truth* of religion, as to show that it could not be proved to be false. It was to show that it accorded with a great system of things actually going on in the world, and that attacks made on Christianity were, to the same extent, assaults on the course of nature and of nature's God. Butler pointed the unbeliever to a grand system of things in actual existence, a *world* with every variety of character, feeling, conduct, and results—a system of things deeply mysterious, yet developing great principles, and bearing *proof* that it was under the government of God. He traced certain indubitable acts of the Almighty in a course of nature, whose existence could not be denied. Now, if it could be shown that Christianity contained like results, acts, and principles, if it was a scheme involving no greater mystery, and demanding a correspondent conduct on the part of man, it would be seen that it had proceeded from the same author. In other words, the objections alleged against Christianity, being equally applicable against the course of nature, could not be valid. To show this, was the design of Butler. In doing it, he carried the war into the camp of the enemy. He silenced the objector's arguments; or, if the objector still

continued to urge them, he showed him that, with equal propriety, they could be urged against the acknowledged course of things; against his own principles of conduct on other subjects; against what indubitably affected his condition here, and what *might*, therefore, affect his doom hereafter.

We are fond of thus looking at the Bible as *part* of one vast plan of communicating truth to created intelligences. We know it is the fullest and most grand of all God's ways of teaching men, standing amidst the sources of information, as the sun does amid the stars of heaven, quenching their feeble glimmerings in the fulness of its meridian splendour. But, to carry forward the illustration, the sun does, indeed, cause the stars of night to "hide their diminished heads," yet we see in both only one system of laws; and whether in the trembling of the minutest orb that emits its faint rays to us from the farthest bounds of space, or the full light of the sun at noon-day, we trace the hand of the same God, and feel that "all are but parts of one stupendous whole." Thus it is with revelation. We know that its truths comprise all that the world elsewhere contains; that its authority is supreme over all the other sources of knowledge, and all the other *facts* of the moral system. But there *are* other sources of information—a vast multitude of facts that we expect to find in accordance with this brighter effulgence from heaven; and it is these *facts* which the Analogy brings to the aid of revelation. The Bible is in religion what the telescope is in astronomy. It does not contradict anything before known; it does not annihilate anything before seen: it carries the eye forward into new worlds, opens it upon more splendid fields of vision, displays grander systems where we thought there was but the emptiness of space or the darkness of illimitable and profound night, and divides the milky way into vast clusters of suns and stars, of worlds and systems. In all the boundlessness of these fields of vision, however, does the telescope point us to any new laws of acting, any new principle by which the universe is governed? The astronomer tells us not. It is the hand of the same God which he sees, impelling the new worlds, that burst on the view in the immensity of

space, with the same irresistible and inconceivable energy, and encompassing them with the same clear fields of light. So we expect to find it in revelation. We expect to see plans, laws, purposes, actions, and results, uniform with the facts in actual existence before our eyes. Whether in the smiles of an infant or the rapt feelings of a seraph, in the strength of manhood or the power of Gabriel, in the rewards of virtue here or the crown of glory hereafter, we expect to find the Creator acting on one grand principle of moral government, applicable to *all* these facts, and to be vindicated by the same considerations.

When we approach the Bible, we are at once struck with a most striking correspondence of plan to that which obtains in the natural world. When *we* teach theology in our schools, we do it by system, by form, by technicalities. We frame what we call a "body of divinity," expecting all its parts to cohere and agree. We shape and clip the angles and points of our theology, till they shall fit, like the polished stones of the temple of Solomon, into their place. So, when we teach astronomy, botany, or geography, it is by a regular system before us, having the last discoveries of the science located in their proper place. But how different is the plan which, in each of these departments, is pursued by Infinite Wisdom. The truths which God designs to teach us lie spread over a vast compass. They are placed without much apparent order. Those of revelation lie before us, just as the various *facts* do which go to make up a system of botany or astronomy. The great Author of nature has not placed all flowers in a single situation, nor given them a scientific arrangement. They are scattered over the wide world. Part bloom on the mountain; part in the valley; part shed their fragrance near the running stream; part pour their sweetness on the desert air, "in the solitary waste where no man is;" part climb in vines to giddy heights, and part are found in the bosom of the mighty waters. He that forms a theory of botany must do it, therefore, with hardy toil. He will find the *materials*, not the *system*, made ready to his hands. He will exhaust his life, perhaps, in his labour, before the system stands complete. Why should we not expect to find the counterpart of all this in religion? When we look

at the Bible, we find the same state of things. At first but a ray of light beamed upon the dark path of our apostate parents, wandering from Paradise. The sun that had stood over their heads in the garden of pleasure, at their fall sunk to the west, and left them in the horrors of a moral midnight. A single ray, in the promise of a Saviour, shot along their path, and directed to the source of day. But did God reveal a whole system? Did he tell them all the truth that he knew? Did he tell all that we know? He did just as we have supposed in regard to the first botanist. The eye was fixed on one truth distinctly. Subsequent revelations shed new light,—advancing facts confirmed preceding doctrines and promises,—rising prophets gave confirmation to the hopes of men,—precepts, laws, and direct revelations rose upon the world, until the system of revealed truth is now complete. Man has all he can have, except the facts which the progress of things is yet to develop in *confirmation* of the system, just as each new budding flower goes to confirm the just principles of the naturalist, and to show what the system is. Yet how do we possess the system? As arranged, digested, and reduced to order? Far from it. We have the book of revelation just as we have the book of nature. In the beginning of the Bible, for example, we have a truth abstractly *taught*; in another part, it is *illustrated* in the life of a prophet; as we advance, it is *confirmed* by the fuller revelation of the Saviour or the apostles; and we find its *full development* only when the whole book is complete. Here stands a law; there a promise; there a profound mystery; unarranged, undigested, yet strikingly accordant with a multitude of correspondent views in the Bible, and with as many in the moral world. Now, here is a mode of communication which imposture would have carefully avoided, because detection, it would foresee, must, on such a plan, be unavoidable. It seems to us that if men had intended to *impose* a system on the world, it would have been somewhat in the shape of our bodies of divinity, and, therefore, very greatly unlike the plan which we actually find in the Bible. At any rate, we approach the Bible with this strong presumption in favour of its truth, that it accords precisely with what we see in astronomy, chemistry, botany, and geography,

and that the mode of constructing systems in all these sciences is exactly the same as in dogmatical theology.

We have another remark to make on this subject. The botanist does not shape his facts. He is the collector, the arranger, not the originator. So the framer of systems in religion *should* be, and it is matter of deep regret that *such* he has *not* been. He should be merely the collector and the arranger, not the originator of the doctrines of the gospel; and, though we think him of *some* importance, yet we do not set a high value on his labours. We honour the toils of a man who tells of the uses, the beauties, and the medicinal properties of the plant, far more than of him who merely declares its rank, its order, its class in the Linnæan system. So in theology, we admire the greatness of mind which can bring out an original truth, illustrate it, and show its proper bearing on the spiritual interests of our race, far more than we do the plodding chiseller who shapes it to its place in his system. It makes no small demand on our patience, when we see the system-maker remove angle after angle, and apply stroke after stroke to some great mass of truth which some mighty genius has struck out, but which keen-eyed and jealous orthodoxy will not admit to its proper bearing on the souls of men until it is located in a creed, and cramped into some frame-work of faith that has been reared around the Bible. Our sympathy with such men as Butler, and Chalmers, and Foster, and Hall, is far greater than with Turretin or Ridgely. With still less patience do we listen to those whose only business it is to shape and reduce to prescribed form; who never look at a passage in the Bible or a fact in nature, without first robbing it of its freshness, by an attempt to give it a sectarian location; who never stumble on an original and unclassified idea, without asking whether the system-maker had left any niche for the late-born intruder; and who apply to it all tests, as to a nondescript substance in chemistry, in order to fasten on it the charge of an affinity with some rejected confession or some creed of a suspected name. This is to abuse reason and revelation for the sake of putting honour on creeds. It is to suppose that the older creed-makers had before them all shades of thought, all material and mental

facts, all knowledge of what mind *has been and can be*, and all other knowledge of the adaptedness of the Bible to every enlarged and fluctuating process of thought. It is to doom the theologian to an eternal dwelling in Greenland frost and snows, instead of sending him forth to breathe the mild air of freedom, and to make him a large-minded and fearless interpreter of the oracles of God.

It is not our intention to follow the profound author of the Analogy through his laboured demonstrations, or to attempt to offer an abridged statement of his reasoning. Butler, as we have already remarked, is incapable of abridgment. His thoughts are already condensed into as narrow a compass as the nature of language will admit. All that we purpose to do is to give a *specimen* of the argument from analogy in support of the Christian religion, without very closely following the book before us.

The main points at issue between Christianity and its opposers are, whether there is a future state; whether our conduct here will affect our condition there; whether God so controls things as to reward and punish; whether it is reasonable to act with reference to our condition hereafter; whether the favour of God is to be obtained with or without the mediation of another; whether crime and suffering are indissolubly united in the moral government of God; and whether Christianity is a scheme in accordance with the acknowledged laws of the universe, and is supported by evidence so clear as to make it proper to act on the belief of its truth.

Infidelity, in its proper form, approaches man with the declaration that there cannot be a future state. It affirms, often with much apparent concern, that there can be no satisfactory evidence of what pertains to a dark, invisible, and distant world; that the mind is incompetent to set up landmarks along its own future course; and that we can have no certain proof that *in* that dark abyss we shall live, act, or think at all. It affirms that the whole analogy of things is against such a supposition. We have no evidence, it declares, that one of all the millions who have died, has lived beyond the grave. In sickness and old age, it is said, the body and soul seem alike to grow feeble and decay, and both soon to expire together. That they ever exist separate, it is said, has

not been proved. That such a dissolution and separate existence should take place, is affirmed to be contrary to the analogy of all other things. That the soul and body should be united again, and constitute a *single* being, is said to be without a parallel fact in other things to divest it of its inherent improbability.

Now let us suppose for a moment, that, endued with our present powers of thought, we had been united to bodies of far feebler frame, and much more slender dimensions, than we now inhabit. Suppose that our spirits had been doomed to inhabit the body of a crawling reptile, scarcely an inch in length, prone on the earth, and doomed to draw out its little length to obtain locomotion from day to day, and scarcely noticeable by the mighty beings above it. Suppose in that lowly condition, as we contemplated the certainty of our speedy dissolution, we should look upon our kindred reptiles, the partners of our cares, and should see their strength gradually waste, their faculties grow dim, their bodies become chill in death. Suppose now that it should be revealed to us that those bodies would undergo a transformation; that at no great distance of time they would start up into new being; that in their narrow graves there would be seen the evidence of returning life; and that these same deformed, prone, and decaying frames would be clothed with the beauty of gaudy colours, be instinct with life, leave the earth, soar at pleasure in a new element, take their rank in a new order of beings, be divested of all that in their old abode was offensive and loathsome in the eyes of other beings, and be completely dissociated from all the plans, habits, relations, and feelings of their former lowly condition. We ask whether against this supposition there would not lie all the objections which have ever been alleged against the doctrine of a resurrection and a future state? Yet the world has long been familiar with changes of this character. The changes which animal nature undergoes to produce the gay colours of the butterfly have as much antecedent improbability as those pertaining to the predicted resurrection, and, for aught that we can see, are improbabilities of precisely the same nature. So in a case still more in point. No two states which revelation has presented, as actually contemplated in

the condition of man, are more unlike than those of an unborn infant and of a hoary man ripe with wisdom and honours. So far as appears, the state of the embryo, and that of Newton, Locke, and Bacon, in their mature powers, have, at least, as much dissimilarity as those between man here and man in a future state. Grant that a revelation could be made to such an embryo, and it would be attended with all the difficulties that are supposed to attend the doctrine of revelation. That this unformed being should leave the element in which it commences its existence; that it should be ushered into another element with powers precisely adjusted to its new state, and useless in its first abode—like the eye, the ear, the hand, the foot; that it should assume relations to hundreds and thousands of other beings at first unknown, and these, too, living in what, to the embryo, must be esteemed a different world; that it should be capable of traversing seas, of measuring the distances of stars, of gauging the dimensions of suns; that it could calculate with unerring certainty the conjunctions and oppositions, the transits and altitudes of the vast wheeling orbs of immensity,—is as improbable as any change which man, under the guidance of revelation, has yet expected in his most sanguine moments. Yet nothing is more familiar to us. So the analogy might be run through all the changes which animals and vegetables exhibit; nor has the infidel a right to reject the revelations of Christianity respecting a future state, until he has disposed of facts of precisely the same nature with which our world abounds.

But are we under a moral government? Admitting the probability of a future state, is the plan on which the world is actually administered one which will be likely to affect our condition there? Is there any reason to believe, from the analogy of things, that the affairs of the universe will ever, in some future condition, settle down into permanency and order? That this is the doctrine of Christianity none can deny. It is a matter of clear revelation; indeed, it is the entire basis and structure of the scheme, that the affairs of justice and of law are under suspense; that "judgment now lingereth and damnation slumbereth;" that crime is, for the present, dissociated from woe, for a specific purpose, viz. that

mortals may repent and be forgiven ; and that there will come a day when the native indissoluble connexion between sin and suffering will be restored, and that they will then travel on hand in hand for ever. This is the essence of Christianity, and it is a most interesting inquiry, whether anything like this can be found in the actual government of the world.

Now it cannot be denied that, on this subject, we are thrown into the midst of a most remarkable, a chaotic mass of facts. The world is so full of irregularity—the lives of wicked men are so often peaceful and triumphant—virtue so often pines neglected in the vale of obscurity, or weeps and groans under the iron hand of the oppressor,—that it appals men in all their attempts to reduce the system to order. Rewards and punishments are so often apparently capricious, that there is presumptive proof, in the mind of the infidel, that it will always continue so to be. And yet what if, amid all this apparent disorder, there should be found the elements of a grand and glorious system, soon to rise on its ruins ? What if, amid all the triumphs of vice, there should still be found evidence to prove that God works by an unseen power, but most effectually, in sending judicial inflictions on men even now ? And what if, amid these ruins, there is still to be found evidence that God rewards virtue even here, and is preparing for it more appropriate rewards hereafter—like the parts of a beautiful temple strewed and scattered in the ruins of some ancient city, but which, if again placed together, would be symmetrical, harmonious, and grand ?

Christianity proceeds on the supposition that such is the fact ; and, amid all the wreck of human things, we can still discover certain fixed results of human conduct. The consequences of an action do not terminate with the commission of the act itself, or with the immediate effect of that act on the body. They travel over into future results, and strike on some other, often some distant part of our earthly existence. Frequently the true effect of the act is not seen except *beyond* some result that may be considered as the accidental one : though for the *sake* of that *immediate* effect the act may have been performed. This is strikingly the case in the worst forms of vice. The immediate effect, for example, of intemperance is a certain pleasurable sensation, for the

sake of which the man became intoxicated. The true effect, or the effect as *part of moral government*, travels *beyond* that temporary delirium, and is seen in the loss of health, character, and peace; perhaps not terminating in its consequences during the whole future progress of the victim. So the direct result of profligacy may be the gratification of passion; of avarice, the pleasurable indulgence of a grovelling propensity; of ambition, the glow of feeling in splendid achievements, or the grandeur and pomp of the monarch or the warrior; of duelling, a pleasurable sensation that revenge has been taken for insult. But do the consequences of these deeds terminate here? If they did, we should doubt the moral government of God. But in regard to their ultimate effects, the universe furnishes but one lesson. The consequences of these deeds travel over in advance of this pleasure, and fix themselves deep, beyond human power to eradicate them, in the property, health, reputation, or peace of the man of guilt: nay, perhaps the consequences thicken until we take our *last* view of him as he gasps in death, and all that we know of him, as he goes from our observation, is that heavier thunderbolts are seen trembling in the hand of God, and pointing their vengeance at the head of the dying man. What infidel can prove that some of the results, at least, of that crime, may not travel on to meet him in his future being, and beset his goings there?

Further, as a *general* law, the virtuous are prospered, and the wicked punished. Society is organized for this. Laws are made for this. The entire community throws its arms around the man of virtue; and, in like manner, the entire community, by its laws, gathers against the transgressor. Let a man attempt to commit a crime, and, even before the act is committed, he may meet with fifty evidences that he is doing that which will involve him in ruin. He must struggle with his conscience. He must contend with what he knows to have been the uniform judgment of men. He must keep himself from the eye of justice. He must overcome all the proofs which have been set up that men approve of virtue. He must shun the presence of every man,—for, from that moment, every member of the community becomes, of course, his enemy. He must assume

disguises to secure himself from the eye of justice. He must work his way through the community, during the rest of his life, with the continued consciousness of crime; eluding by arts the officers of the law, fearful of detection at every step, and never certain that, at some unexpected moment, his crime may not be revealed, and the heavy arm of justice fall on his guilty head. Now all this proves that in *his* view he is under a moral government. How knows he that the same system of things may not meet him hereafter, and that in some future world the hand of justice may not reach him? The fact is sufficiently universal to be a proper ground of action, that virtue meets with its appropriate reward, and that vice is appropriately punished. So universal is this fact, that more than nine-tenths of all the world have confidently acted on its belief. The young man expects that industry and sobriety will be recompensed in the healthfulness, peace, and honour of a venerable old age. The votary of ambition expects to climb the steep "where fame's proud temple shines afar," and to enjoy the rewards of office or fame. And so uniform is the administration of the world in this respect, that the success of one generation lays the ground for the confident anticipations of another. So it has been from the beginning of time, and so it will be to the end of the world. We ask why should not man, with equal reason, suppose that his conduct now may affect his destiny at the next moment or the next year beyond his death? Is there any violation of reason in supposing that the soul may be active there, and meet there the results of conduct here? Can it be proved that death suspends or annihilates existence? Unless it can, the man who acts in his youth with reference to his happiness at eighty years of age, is acting most unwisely if he does not extend his thoughts to the hundredth or the thousandth year of his being.

What if it should be found, as the infidel cannot deny it *may be*, that death suspends not existence so much as one night's sleep? At the close of each day we see the powers of man prostrate. Weakness and lassitude come over all the frame. A torpor, elsewhere unknown in the history of animal nature, spreads through all the faculties. The eyes

close, the ears become deaf to hearing, the palate to taste, the skin to touch, the nostrils to smell. All the faculties are locked in entire insensibility, alike strangers to the charms of music, the tones of friendship, the beauties of creation, the luxury of the banquet, and the voice of revelry. The last indication of *mind* is apparently gone, or the indications of its existence are far feebler than when we see man *die* in the full exertion of his mental powers, sympathizing in the feelings of friendship, and cheered by the hopes of religion. Yet God passes his hand over the frame when we sleep, and, instinct with life, again we rise to business, to pleasure, or to ambition. But what are the facts which meet us as the result of the doings of yesterday? Have we lost our hold on those actions? The man of industry yesterday, sees, to-day, his fields waving in the sun, rich with a luxuriant harvest. The professional man of business finds his doors crowded, his ways thronged, and multitudes awaiting his aid in law, in medicine, or in the arts. The man of virtue yesterday, reaps the reward of it to-day, in the respect and confidence of mankind, in the peace of an approving conscience, and the smiles of God. The man of intemperate living rises to nausea, retching, pain, and woe. Poverty, this morning, clothes in rags the body of him who was idle yesterday; and disease clings to the goings, and fixes itself in the blood of him who was dissipated. Who can tell but death shall be *less* a suspension of existence than this night's sleep? Who can tell but that the consequences of our doings here shall travel over our sleep in the tomb, and greet us in our waking in some new abode? Why should they not? Why should God appoint a law so wise and so universal here, if it is to fail the moment we pass to some other part of our being?*

Nor are the results of crime confined to the *place* where the act was committed. Sin, in youth, may lay the foundation of a disease that shall complete its work on the other side of the globe. An early career of dissipation in America may fix in the frame the elements of a disorder that shall complete its work in the splendid capital of the French, or,

* ὕπνῳ . . . κασιγνήτῳ θανάτῳ.—Iliad, Η. 231.

it may be, amid the sands of the Equator, or the snows of Siberia. If crime may thus travel in its results around the globe, if it may reach out its withering hand over seas, and mountains, and continents, and seek out its fleeing victim in the solitary waste, or in the dark night,—we see not why it may not be stretched across the grave, and meet the victim there: at least we think the analogy should make the transgressor tremble, and turn pale as he flies to eternity.

But it is still objected, that the rewards given to virtue and the pain inflicted on vice are not universal, and that *there* is not, therefore, the proof that was to have been expected that they will be hereafter. Here we remark that it is evidently not the design of religion to affirm that the *entire* system can be seen in our world. We say that the system is not fully developed, and that there is, therefore, presumptive proof that there *is* another state of things. Every one must have been struck with the fact, that human affairs are cut off in the midst of their way, and their completion removed to some other world. No earthly system or plan has been carried out to its full extent. There is no proof that we have *ever* seen the full result of any given system of conduct. We see the effect of vice as far as the structure of the *body* will allow. We see it prostrate the frame, produce disease, and terminate in death. We see the effect on body and mind alike, until we lose our sight of the man in the grave. There our observation stops. But who can tell what the effect of intemperance, for example, would be in this world, if the body were adjusted to bear its results a little longer? Who can calculate with what accelerated progress the consequences would thicken beyond the time when we now cease to observe them? And who can affirm that the same results may not await the mind hereafter? Again we ask the infidel why they should not? *He* is bound to tell us. The presumption is against him.

Beside, the effect of vice is often arrested in its first stage. A young man suddenly dies. For some purpose, unseen to human eyes, the guilty man is arrested in his career, and the *effect* of his crimes is removed into eternity. Why is this more improbable than that the irregularities of youth should run on, and find their earthly completion in the

wretchedness and poverty of a dishonoured old age? So virtue is often arrested. The young man of promise, of talent, and of piety dies. The completion of the scheme is arrested. The rewards are dispensed in another world. So says religion. And can the infidel tell us why they should *not* be dispensed there, as well as in the ripe honours of virtuous manhood? This is a question which infidelity must answer.

The same remarks are as applicable to communities as to individuals. It is to be remembered here that virtue has never had a full and impartial trial. The *proper* effect of virtue here would be seen in a perfectly pure community. Let us suppose such an organization of society. Imagine a community of virtuous men, where the most worthy citizens should always be elected to office; where affairs should be suffered to flow on far enough to give the system a complete trial; where vice, corruption, flattery, bribes, and the arts of office-seeking should be unknown; where intemperance, gluttony, lust, and dishonest gains should be shut out by the laws and by the moral sense of the commonwealth; where industry and sobriety should universally prevail and be honoured. Is there any difficulty in seeing that, if this system were to prevail for many ages, the nation would be signally prosperous, and gain a wide dominion? And suppose, on the other hand, a community made up on the model of the New Harmony plan, the asylum of the idle, of the unprincipled, and the profligate. Suppose that the men of the greatest physical power and most vice should rule, as they infallibly would do; suppose there was no law, but the single precept enjoining universal indulgence; and suppose that under some miraculous and terrible binding together, by Divine pressure, this community should be kept from falling to pieces or destroying itself for a few ages, is there any difficulty in seeing what would be the proper effect of crime? Indeed, we deem it happy for the world that *one* founder of such a community has been permitted to live to make the experiment on a small scale, and but *one*, lest the record of total profligacy and corruption should not be confined to the singularly-named *New Harmony*. All this proves there is something either in the framework of society itself, or in the agency of some Great Being presiding over

human things, that smiles on virtue and frowns on vice. In other words, there is a moral government.

It is further to be remarked, that, as far as the experiment has been suffered to go on in the world, it has been attended with a uniform result. Nations are suffered to advance in wickedness, until they reach the point in the universal constitution of things that is attended with self-destruction. So fell Gomorrah, Babylon, Athens, Rome,—expiring, just as the drunkard does, by excess of crime, or by enervating their strength in luxury and vice. The body politic, enfeebled by corruption, is not able to sustain the incumbent load, and sinks, like the human frame, in ruin. So has perished every nation, from the vast dominions of Alexander the Macedonian to the mighty empire of Napoleon, that has been reared in lands wet with the blood of the slain, and on the pressed and manacled liberties of man. In national, as well as in private affairs, the powers of doing evil soon exhaust themselves. The frame in which they act is not equal to the mighty pressure, and the nation or the individual sinks to ruin. Like some tremendous engine of many wheels and complicated machinery, when the balance is removed, and it is suffered to waste its powers in self-propulsion, without checks or guides, the tremendous energy works its own ruin, rends the machine in pieces, and scatters its rolling and flying wheels in a thousand directions. Such is the frame of society, and such the frame of an individual. So, if God gave up the world to unrestrained evil, it would accomplish its own perdition. We see in every human frame, and in the mingled and clashing powers of every society, the elements of ruin; and all that is necessary to secure that ruin is to remove the pressure of the hand that now restrains the wild and terrific powers, and saves the world from self-destruction. So, if virtue had a fair trial, it would be as complete in its results. In heaven it will secure its own rewards; like the machine which we have supposed *always* harmonious in its movements. So in hell there will be the elements of universal misrule, and all the foreign force that will be necessary to secure eternal misery will be Almighty power to preserve the terrible powers in unrestrained being, and to press them into the same mighty

prison-house; just like some adamantine enclosure that should keep the engine together, and fix the locality of its tremendous operations.

Long ago it has passed into a proverb, "that murder will out." This is just an illustration of what we are supposing. Let a murderer live long enough, and such is the organization of society, that vengeance will find him out. Such, we suppose, would be the case in regard to *all* crime, if sufficient permanency were given to the affairs of men, and if things were not arrested in the midst of their way. Results *in eternity*, we suppose, are but the *transfer to another state* of results which would take place here if the guilty were not removed. Unless God change, and the affairs of other worlds be administered on principles different from *ours*, it must be that this system will receive its appropriate termination *there*. It belongs to the infidel and the Universalist to prove that the affairs of the universe come to a solemn pause at death; that we are ushered into a world of different laws and different principles of government; that we pass under a new sceptre—a sceptre, too, not of *justice*, but of disorder, misrule, and the arrest of all that God has begun in his administration; that the *results* of conduct, manifestly but just commenced here, are finally arrested by some strange and unknown principle at our death; and that we are to pass to a world of which we know nothing, and in which we have no means of conjecturing what will be the treatment which crime and virtue will receive. We ask them, can they *demonstrate* this strange theory? Are men willing to risk their eternal welfare on the presumption *that God will be a different Being there from what he is here, and that the conduct which meets with woe here will there meet with bliss?* Why not rather suppose, as Christianity does, according to all the analogy of things, that the same Almighty hand shall be stretched across all worlds alike, and that the bolts which vibrate in His hand now, and point their thunders at the head of the guilty, shall fall with tremendous weight there, and close in eternal life and death the scenes begun on earth? We know of no men who are acting under so fearful probabilities that their views are false, as those who deny the doctrine that crime will meet with its appropriate

reward in the future world. Here is a long array of uniform facts, all, as we understand them, founded on the presumption that the scheme of the infidel cannot be true. The system is continued through all the revolutions to which men are subject. Conduct, in its results, travels over all the interruptions of sleep, sickness, absence, delirium, that man meets with, and passes on from age to age. The conduct of yesterday terminates in results to-day; that of youth extends into old age; that of health reaches *beyond* a season of sickness; that of sanity *beyond* a state of delirium. We are amazed that it should be thought that death will arrest this course of things, and that the mere act of crossing that narrow vale will do for us what the passage from yesterday to to-day, from youth to age, from the land of our birth to the land of strangers and of solitudes, can never do. Guilty man carries the elements of his own perdition within him; and it matters little whether he be in society or in solitude, in this world or the next, the inward fires will burn, and the sea, and the dry land, and the burning climes of hell, will send forth their curses to greet the wretched being who has dared to violate the laws of the unseen God, and to "hail" him as the "new possessor" of the "profoundest hell."

But the infidel still objects that all this is mere probability, and that, in concerns so vast, it is unreasonable to act without demonstration. We reply, that in few of the concerns of life do men act from demonstration. The farmer sows with the *probability* only that he will reap. The scholar toils with the probability, often a slender one, that his life will be prolonged, and that success will crown his labours in subsequent life. The merchant commits his treasures to the ocean—embarks, perhaps, all he has on the bosom of the deep—under the probability that propitious gales will waft the riches of the Indies into port. Under this probability, and this only, the ambitious man pants for glory, the votary of pleasure presses to the scene of dissipation, the youth, the virgin, the man of middle life, and he of hoary hairs, alike crowd round the scenes of honour, of vanity, and of gain. Nay, more; some of the noblest qualities of the soul are brought forth only on the strength of probabilities that

appear slight to less daring spirits. In the eye of his countrymen, few things were more improbable than that Columbus would survive the dangers of the deep, and land on the shores of a new hemisphere. Nothing appeared more absurd than his reasonings, nothing more chimerical than his plans. Yet, under the pressure of proof that satisfied his own mind, he braved the dangers of an untraversed ocean, and bent his course to regions whose existence was as far from the belief of the old world as that of heaven is from the faith of the infidel. Nor could the unbelieving Spaniard deny, that under the pressure of the *probability* of the existence of a western continent, some of the highest qualities of mind that the earth has seen were exhibited by the Genoese navigator; just as the infidel must admit that some of the most firm and noble expressions of soul have been developed by the hope of gaining a heaven and a home beyond the stormy and untravelled ocean on which the Christian launches his bark in discovery of a new world. We might add also, here, the names of Bruce, of Wallace, of Tell, of Washington. We might remark how they commenced the great enterprises whose triumphant completion has given immortality to their names, under the power of a probability that their efforts would be successful. We might remark how many *more* clouds of doubt and obscurity clustered around their enterprises than have ever darkened the Christian's path to heaven, and how the grandest displays of patriotism and prowess that the world has known have grown out of the hazardous design of rescuing Scotland, Switzerland, and America from slavery. But we shall only observe that there was just enough probability of success in these cases to try these men's souls; just as there is probability enough of heaven and hell to try the souls of infidels and of Christians, to bring out their true character, and answer the great ends of moral government.

But here the infidel acts on the very principle which he condemns. He has not *demonstrated* that his system is true. From the nature of the system he cannot do it. He acts, then, on a *probability* that his system *may* prove to be true. And were the subject one *less serious* than eternity, it might be amusing to look at the nature of these pro-

babilities. His system assumes it as probable that men will not be rewarded according to their deeds; that Christianity will turn out to be false; that it will appear that no such person as Jesus lived, or that it will yet be proved that he was an impostor; that twelve men were deceived in so plain a case as that which related to the death and resurrection of an intimate friend; that they conspired to impose on men, without reward, contrary to all the acknowledged principles of human action, and when they could reap nothing for their imposture but stripes, contempt, and death; that religion did not early spread over the Roman empire; that the facts of the New Testament are falsehood, and, of course, that all the contemporaneous confirmations of these facts, collected by the indefatigable Lardner, were false also; that the Jews occupy their place in the nations by chance, and exist in a manner contrary to that of all other people without reason; that all the predictions of their dispersion, of the coming of the Messiah, of the overthrow of Babylon, and Jerusalem, and Tyre, are conjectures, in which men, very barbarous men, conjectured exactly right, while thousands of the predictions of heathen oracles and statesmen have failed; that the remarkable fact should have happened that the most barbarous people should give to mankind the only intelligible notices of God, and that a dozen Galilean peasants should have devised a scheme of imposture to overthrow all the true and all the false systems of religion in the world. The infidel, moreover, deems it probable that there is no God; or that death is an eternal sleep; or that we have no souls; or that man is but an improved and educated ape; or that all virtue is vain, and that all vice stands on the same level, and may be committed at any man's pleasure; or that man's wisdom is to disregard the future, and live to eat and drink and die; and all this, too, when his conscience tells him there *is* a God, when he *does* act for the future, and expects happiness or woe as the reward of virtue or vice; when he is palsied, as he looks at the grave, with fears of what is beyond, and turns pale in solitude as he looks onward to the bar of God. Now we hazard nothing in saying that the man who is compelled to act as

the infidel is,—who has but these probabilities to cheer him with the belief that infidelity is true, and this when it has no system to recommend as truth, and when it stands opposed to all the analogy of things,—is engaged in a most singular employment, when he denounces men for acting on the probability that there is a heaven, a God, a Saviour, and a hell. It seems to us that there is nothing more at war with all the noble and pure feelings of the soul than this attempt to “swing man from his moorings,” and send him adrift on wild and tumultuous seas, with only the *infidel's* probability that he will ever reach a haven of rest. It is launching into an ocean, without a belief that there *is* an ocean; and weathering storms, without professing to believe that there *may be* storms; and seeking a port of peace, without believing that there *is* such a port; and acting daily with reference to the future, at the same time that all is pronounced an absurdity. And when we see all this, we ask instinctively, can this be man? Or is this being right, after all, in the belief that he is only a semi-barbarous ape, or a half-reclaimed man of the woods?

But we are gravely told, and with an air of great seeming wisdom, that all presumption and experience are against the miraculous facts in the New Testament. And it was, for some time, deemed proof of singular philosophical sagacity in Hume, that he made the discovery, and put it on record to enlighten mankind. For our own part, we think far more attention was bestowed on this sophistry than was required; and, but for the show of confident wisdom with which it was put forth, we think the argument of Campbell might have been spared. It might safely be admitted, we suppose, that all presumption and experience *were* against miracles before they were wrought:—and this is no more than saying that they were not wrought before they were. The plain matter of fact, apart from all laboured metaphysics, is, that there is a *presumption* against most facts until they actually take place, because, till that time, all experience has been against them. Thus there were many presumptions against the existence of such a man as Julius Cæsar. No man would have ventured to predict that there *would* be such a man. There were a thousand probabilities that a

man of that *name* would not live; as many that he would not cross the Rubicon; as many that he would not enslave his country; and as many that he would not be slain by the hand of such a man as Brutus; and all this was contrary to experience. So there were innumerable improbabilities in regard to the late Emperor of France. It was once contemplated, we are told, by a living poet who afterward wrote his life on a different plan, to produce a biography grounded on the *improbabilities* of his conduct, and showing how, in fact, all those improbabilities disappeared in the actual result. The world stood in amazement, indeed, for a few years at the singular grandeur of his movements. Men saw him ride, as the spirit of the storm, on the whirlwind of the revolution; and, like the spirit of the tempest, amazed and trembling nations knew not where his power would strike, or what city or state it would next sweep into ruin. But the world has since become familiar with the spectacle; men have seen that he was naturally engendered by the turbid elements; that he was the proper *creation* of the revolution; and that if *he* had not lived, some other master-spirit like him would have seized the direction of the tempest, and poured its desolations on bleeding and trembling Europe. So any great discovery in science or art is previously improbable, and contrary to experience. We have often amused ourselves with contemplating what would have been the effect on the mind of Archimedes, had he been told of the power of one of the most common elements—an element which men who see boiling water must always see—its mighty energy in draining deep pits in the earth, in raising vast rocks of granite, in propelling vessels with a rapidity and beauty of which the ancients knew nothing, and in driving a thousand wheels in the minutest and most delicate works of art. To the ancient world all this was contrary to experience, and all presumption was against it; it seemed as improbable, certainly, as that God should have power to raise the dead; and we doubt whether any evidence of Divine revelation would have convinced mankind three thousand years ago, without the actual experiment, of what the school-boy may now know as a matter of sober and daily occurrence in the affairs of the world. Thus, not long

since, the Copernican system of astronomy was so improbable, that, for maintaining it, Galileo endured the pains of the dungeon. All presumption and all experience, it was thought, were against it. Yet, by the discoveries of Newton, it has been made, to the great mass of mankind, devoid of all improbabilities, and children acquiesce in its reasonableness. So the Oriental king could not be persuaded that water could ever become hard. It was full of improbabilities, and contrary to all experience. The plain matter of fact is, that, in regard to all events in history, and all discoveries in science, and all inventions in the mechanic arts, there may be said to be a presumption against their existence, just as there was in regard to miracles; and they are contrary to all experience until discovered, just as miracles are until performed. And, if this be all that infidelity has to affirm in the boasted argument of Hume, it seems to be ushering into the world, with very unnecessary pomp, a very plain truism—that a new fact in the world is contrary to all experience; and this is the same as saying that a thing is contrary to experience until it actually *is experienced*.

We have another remark to make on this subject. It relates to the *ease* with which the improbabilities of a case may be overcome by testimony. We doubt not that the wonders of the steam-power may be now credited by all mankind, and we, who have seen its application in so many forms, easily believe that it may accomplish similar wonders in combinations which the world has not yet witnessed. The incredulity of the age of Galileo, on the subject of astronomy, has been overcome among millions who cannot trace the demonstrations of Newton, and who, perhaps, have never heard his name. It is by *testimony* only that all is done; and on the strength of this testimony man will hazard any worldly interest. He will circumnavigate the globe, not at all deterred by the fear that he may find, in distant seas or lands, different laws from those which the Copernican system supposes. We do not see why, in like manner, the improbabilities of religion may not vanish before testimony; and its high mysteries, in some advanced period of our existence, become as familiar to us as the common facts which are now the subjects of our daily observation. Nor

can we see why the antecedent difficulties of religion may not as easily be removed by competent proof, as those which appalled the minds of men in the grandeur of the astronomical system, or the mighty power of the arts.

We wish here briefly to notice another difficulty of infidelity. It is that which asserts it to be altogether *improbable*, and against the analogy of things, that the Son of God, the equal of the Father of the universe, should stoop to the humiliating scenes of the mediation—should consent to be reviled, buffeted, and put to death. We answer, men are very incompetent judges of what a Divine Being may be willing to endure. Who would suppose, beforehand, that *God* would submit to blasphemy and rebuke? Yet what being has been ever more calumniated? Who has been the object of more scorn? What is the daily offering that goes up from the wide world to the Maker of all worlds? There is not a nation that does not daily send up a dense cloud of obscenity and profaneness as its offering. Scarcely a corner of a street can be turned but our ears are saluted with the sound of blasphemy—curses poured on Jehovah, on his Son, on his Spirit, on his creatures, on the material universe, on his law. To our minds, it is no more strange that the Son of God should have borne reproach and pain with patience for thirty years, than that the God of creation should bear all this from age to age, and as an offering from the wide world. We have only to reflect on what the blasphemer *would* do if God should be embodied, and reveal himself to the eye in a form so that human *hands* might reach him with nails, and spears, and mock diadems, to see an illustration of what they actually *did*, when his Son put himself in the power of blasphemers, and refused not to die. The history of the blasphemer has shown that, if he had had the *power*, long ago the last gem in the Creator's crown would have been plucked away; his throne would have crumbled beneath him; his sceptre been wrested from his hand; and the God of creation, like his Son in redemption, would have been suspended on a "great central" cross! When we see the patience of God toward blasphemers, our minds are never staggered by any condescension in the Redeemer. We see something in the analogy so unlike what we see among

men, that we are strongly confirmed in the belief that they are a part of one great system of things.

We have thus presented a *specimen* of the nature of the argument from analogy. Our design has been to excite to inquiry, and to lead our readers to cultivate a practical acquaintance with this great work. We deem it a work of *principles* in theology—a work to be appreciated only by those who think for themselves, and who are willing to be at the trouble of carrying out these *materials* for thought into a daily practical application to the thousand difficulties which beset the path of Christians in their own private reflections, in the facts which they encounter, and in the inuendoes, jibes, and blasphemies of infidels. We know, indeed, that the argument is calculated to *silence* rather than *convince*. In our view, this is what, on this subject, is principally needed. The question, in our minds, is rather, whether we *may* believe there is a future state, than whether we *must*. Sufficient for mortals, we think is it, in their wanderings, their crimes, and their sorrows, if they *may* believe there is a place where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary *may* be for ever at rest; and if the thousand shades of doubt on that subject which thicken on the path of man, and which assume a deeper hue by infidel arts, *may be* removed. We ask only the *privilege* of believing that there is a world of purity; that the troubled elements of our chaotic abode *may* settle down into rest; and that from the heavings of this moving sea there *may* arise a fair moral system, complete in all its parts, where God shall be all in all, and where all creatures *may* admire the beauty of his moral character, and the grandeur of his sovereign control. We watch the progress of this system, much as we *may* suppose a spectator would have watched the process of the first creation. At first, this now solid globe was a wild chaotic mass. Darkness and commotion were there. There was a vast heaving deep, a boundless commingling of elements, a dismal terrific wild. Who, in looking on that moving mass, would have found evidence that the beauty of Eden would so soon start up on its surface, and the fair proportions of our hills, and vales, and streams would rise to give support to millions of animated and happy beings?

And with what intensity would the observer behold the light bursting on chaos, the rush of waters to their deep caverns, the uprising of the hills clothed with verdure, inviting to life and felicity! With what beauty would appear the millions sporting with their newly-created life in their proper elements! Myriads in the heaving ocean and gushing streams—myriads melodious in the groves—myriads joyful on a thousand hills and in a thousand vales. How grand the completion of the system! man, lord of all, clothed with power over the bursting millions; the *priest* of this new creation, rendering homage to its Great Sovereign Lord, and “extolling him first, him last, him midst, and without end.” Similar beauty and grandeur, we expect, will come out of this deranged moral system. Our eye loves to trace its development. With tears we look back on “Paradise Lost;” with exultation we trace the unfolding elements of a process that shall soon exhibit the beauty and grandeur of “Paradise Regained.”

There is still a most important part of the subject untouched—the analogy of the Christian scheme, as we understand it, to the course of nature, and the fact that all the objections urged against *Calvinism* lie against the actual order of events. This part of the argument Butler has not touched. To this we propose now to call the attention of our readers—in some respects the most interesting and important part of “the analogy of religion, natural and revealed, to the constitution and course of nature.”

Thus far we have had our eye fixed on the infidel. We wish now to direct our attention to the opponents of what we consider the Christian scheme, and inquire whether Butler has not furnished us materials to annihilate every objection against what are called the doctrines of grace. We say *materials*, for we are well aware that Butler did not complete the argument. We suppose, that had his object been to carry it to its utmost extent, there were two important causes which would have arrested its progress where it actually has stopped. The first is found in Butler's own views of the Christian scheme. We are not calling in question his piety, ~~but~~ we have not seen evidence that he had himself fully embraced the evangelical system, and applied

his argument to the peculiar doctrines of the gospel. We fear that he stopped short of such a result in his own feelings, and that this may have been the reason why that system had not a more prominent place in his work. Still we would not apply the language of severe criticism to this deficiency in the Analogy. We know his design. It was to meet the infidelity of an age of peculiar thoughtlessness and vice. He did it. He reared an argument which infidels have thought it most prudent *to let alone*. They have made new attacks in other modes. Driven from this field, they have yielded it into the hands of Butler,—and their wisdom has consisted in withdrawing as silently as possible from the field, and losing the recollection both of the din of conflict and the shame of defeat. It has always been one of the arts of infidelity and error, to *forget* the scene of previous conflict and overthrow. Singular adroitness is manifested in keeping from the public eye the *fact* and the monuments of such disastrous encounters. Thus Butler stands as grand and solitary as a pyramid of Egypt, and, we might add, nearly as much forsaken by those for whose benefit he wrote. And thus Edwards on the Will is *conveniently* forgotten by hosts of Arminians, who continue to urge their arguments with as much self-gratulation as though previous hosts of Arminians had never been prostrated by his mighty arm. Could we awaken the unpleasant reminiscence in the infidels of our age, that there was such a man as Butler, and in the opposers of the doctrines of grace, that there is extant in the English language such a book as “A Careful Inquiry into the Modern prevailing Notions on the Freedom of the Will,” we should do more, perhaps, than by any one means to disturb the equanimity of multitudes, who live only to deal out dogmas as if they had never been confuted; and we might hope to arrest the progress of those destructive errors which are spreading in a thousand channels through the land.

The other cause of the deficiency which we notice in the Analogy is, that it was not possible for Butler, with the statements then made of the doctrines of grace, to carry out his argument, and give it its true bearing on those doctrines. The philosophical principles on which Calvinism

had been defended for a century and a half were substantially those of the schoolmen. The system had started out from darker ages of the world; had been connected with minds of singular strength and power, but also with traits in some degree stern and forbidding. Men had been thrown into desperate mental conflict. They had struggled for mental and civil freedom. They had but little leisure and less inclination to polish and adorn—to go into an investigation of the true laws of the mind, and the proper explanation of facts in the moral world—little inclination to look on what was bland and amiable in the government of God. Hence they took the rough-cast system, wielded in its defence the ponderous weapons which Augustine and even the Jansenites had furnished them, and prevailed in the conflict, not, however, by the force of their philosophy, but of those decisive declarations of the word of God with which unhappily that philosophy had become identified. But when they told of imputing the sin of one man to another, and of holding that other to be *personally answerable* for it, it is no wonder that such minds as that of Butler recoiled, for there is nothing like this in nature. When they affirmed that men have no power to do the will of God, and yet will be damned for not doing what they have no capacity to perform, it is no wonder that he started back, and refused to attempt to find an analogy; for it is unlike the common sense of men. When they told of a limited atonement—of confining the original applicability of the blood of Christ to the elect alone,—there *was* no analogy to this, in all the dealings of God toward sinners, in the sunbeam, in the dew, in the rain, in running rivulets or oceans; and here Butler must stop, for the Analogy could go no farther upon the then prevalent notions of theology.

Still we record, with gratitude, the achievements of Butler. We render our humble tribute of thanksgiving to God that he raised up a man who has laid the foundation of an argument which *can* be applied to every feature of the Christian scheme. We are not Hutchinsonians, but we believe there is a course of nature most strikingly analogous to the doctrines of revelation. We believe that all the objections which have been urged against the peculiar

doctrines of the Christian scheme, lie with equal weight against the course of nature itself, and, therefore, really constitute no objections at all. This point of the argument Butler has omitted. To a contemplation of the outline of it, we now ask the attention of our readers.

We are accustomed, in our ordinary technical theology, to speak much of the *doctrines* of Christianity; and men of system-making minds have talked of them so long, that they seem to understand, by them, a sort of intangible and abstract array of propositions, remote from real life and from plain matter of fact. The learner in divinity is often told that there is a species of daring profaneness, in supposing that they are to be shaped to existing facts or to the actual operations of moral agents. All this is metaphysics, and the moment he dares to ask whether Turretin or Ridgeley had proper conceptions of the laws of the mind, of moral agency, or of *facts* in the universe, that moment the shades of all antiquity are summoned to come around the adventurous dogmatist, and charge him with a guilty departure from dogmas long held in the church.

Now, we confess, we have imbibed somewhat different notions of the *doctrines* of the Bible. We have been accustomed to regard the word as denoting only an authoritative *teaching* (*διδαχή*, Matt. vii. 28; compare ver. 29, xxii. 33, 2 Tim. iv. 2, 3) of what *actually exists in the universe*. We consider the whole system of doctrines as simply a statement of *facts*. The doctrine of the Trinity, for example, is a statement of a fact respecting the mode of God's existence. The fact is beyond any investigation of our own minds, and we receive the statement as it is. The doctrine of the mediation is a statement of facts respecting what Christ did, and taught, and suffered, as given by himself and his followers. So of depravity, so of election or predestination, so of perseverance, so of future happiness and woe. What, then, are the doctrines of Christianity? Simply statements of what *has been*, of what *is*, and what *will be* in the government of God. In this everything is as far as possible from abstraction. There is as little abstraction, and, why may we not add, as little sacredness, in these facts—we mean sacredness to prevent inquiry into their true nature—as

there is in the science of geology, the growth of a vegetable, or the operations of the human intellect. We may add, that in no way has systematic theology rendered more essential disservice to mankind, than in drawing out the life-blood from these great facts—unstringing the nerves, stiffening the muscles, and giving the fixedness of death to them, as the anatomist cuts up the human frame, removes all the elements of life, distends the arteries and veins with wax, and then places it in his room of preparations, as cold and repulsive as are some systems of technical divinity.

In the doctrines of Christianity, as given us in the Bible, we find nothing of this abstract and unreal character. The whole tenor of the Scriptures prepares us to demand that theology be invariably conformed to the laws of the mind and the actual economy of the moral and material universe. The changes which have taken place in orthodox systems of divinity since the era of the Reformation have been chiefly owing to the changes in the system of mental and moral science. Whenever that system shall be fully understood, and established on the immoveable foundation of truth, all who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity will be of one mind in their *mode* of stating the doctrines of the gospel, as they already are in their spiritual feelings. *Till* then, all that can be done by the friends of truth will be to show, that the objections which are urged against the doctrines of grace, can be urged, with equal power, against all the facts in God's moral government.

From the beginning, formidable objections have been brought against what are called the Doctrines of Grace, or the Evangelical System, or Calvinism. These objections have seldom, if ever, been drawn from the Bible. Their strength has consisted in the alleged fact, that these doctrines are in opposition to the established principles by which God governs the world. We concede that there is just enough of apparent irregularity in those principles to make these objections plausible with the great mass of men, just as there was enough of irregularity and improbability in the Copernican system of astronomy to make it for a long time liable to many and plausible objections. Certain appearances strongly favoured the old doctrine, that the sun, moon, and

stars travelled, in marshalled hosts, around our insignificant orb, just as, in the Arminian system, certain appearances may seem to indicate that man is the centre of the system, and that God, and all the hosts of heaven, live and act chiefly to minister to his comfort. But it is *now* clear that all the proper facts in astronomy go to prove that the earth is a small part of the plan, and to confirm the system of Copernicus. So, we affirm that the Calvinistic scheme, despite all Arminian appearances, is the plan on which this world is actually governed; and that all the objections that have been urged against it are urged against facts that are fixed in the very nature of things. And we affirm, that a mind which *could* take in *all* these facts, could infer the Calvinistic scheme, without the aid of revelation, from the actual course of events; just as in the ruins of an ancient city, the skilful architect can discern in the broken fragments pillars of just dimensions, arches of proper proportions, and the remains of edifices of symmetry and grandeur.

In entering on this subject, however, we cannot but remark, that the evangelical scheme is often held answerable for that which it did not originate. We mean that, when opposers approach the Christian system, they almost universally hold it responsible for the *fall*, as well as the *recovery* of man. They are not willing to consider that it is a scheme proposed to *remedy an existing state of evil*. Christianity did not plunge men into sin. It is the system by which men are to be recovered from woe—woe which would have existed to quite as great an extent, certainly, if the conception of the evangelical system had never entered the Divine Mind. The theory and practice of medicine is not to be held answerable for the fact that man is subject to disease and death. It *finds* men thus subject; and all that can be justly required of the art is, that to which it makes pretensions, viz., that it can do *something* toward removing or alleviating human suffering. So in Christianity. That men are, *in fact*, in the midst of sin, suffering, and death, is undeniable. The doctrine is common to the deist, the atheist, and the Christian. For that, Christianity is not answerable. It proposes a remedy, and that remedy is properly the Christian system. Still we shall not, in our

present discussion, avail ourselves of this very obvious remark; but shall proceed to notice the objections to the entire series of revealed facts, as if they constituted one system:—and the rather as the evangelical system proposes a statement respecting the exact *extent* of the evil which has an important bearing on the features of the remedy proposed.

1. The first fact, then, presented for our examination is *the fall of man*. The Scriptures affirm that a solitary act—an act in itself exceedingly unimportant—was the beginning of that long train of sin and wretchedness which has passed upon our world. Now, we acknowledge that to all the mystery and fearfulness of this fact our bosoms beat with a full response to that of the objector. *We do not understand the reason of it; and what is of more consequence to us and to the objector is, that an explanation of this mystery forms no part of the system of revelation.* The only inquiry at present before us is, whether the fact in question is so separated from all other events, as to be expressly contradicted by the analogy of nature.

We know there has been a theory which affirms that we are *one* with Adam—that we so existed in his loins as to *act* with him—that our *wills* concurred with *his* will—that his action was strictly and properly ours—and that we are held answerable at the bar of justice for that deed, just as A. B. at fifty is responsible for the deed of A. B. at twelve. In other words, that the act of Adam involving us all in ruin, is taken out of all ordinary laws by which God governs the world, and made to stand by itself, as incapable of any illustration from analogy, and as mocking any attempt to defend it by reasoning. With this theory we confess we have no sympathy; and we shall dismiss it with saying, that, in our view, Christianity never teaches that men are responsible for any sin but their own; nor can they be guilty, or held liable to *punishment*, in the proper sense of that term, for conduct other than that which has grown out of their own wills. Indeed, we see not how, if it were a dogma of a pretended revelation that God might at pleasure, and by an arbitrary decree, make crime pass from one individual to another—striking onward from age to age, and reaching

downward to "the last syllable of recorded time,"—punished in the original offender, repunished in his children, and punished again and again, by infinite multiples, in countless ages and individuals—and all this judicial infliction, for a single act performed cycles of ages before the individuals lived,—we see not how any evidence could shake our intrinsic belief that this is unjust and improbable. We confess we have imbibed other views of justice; and we believe that he who can find the head and members of this theory in the Bible, will have no difficulty in finding there any of the dogmas of the darkest night that ever settled on the Church.

But that the *consequences* or *results* of an action may pass over from one individual to another, and affect the condition of unborn generations, we hold to be a doctrine of the sacred Scriptures, and to be fully sustained by the analogy of nature.* And no one who looks at the scriptural account of the fall and recovery of man, can doubt that it is a cardinal point in the system. We affirm that it is a doctrine fully sustained by the course of events around us. Indeed, the fact is so common, that we should be exhausting the patience of our readers by attempting to draw out formal instances. Who is ignorant of the progressive and descending doom of the drunkard? Who is a stranger to the common fact that his intemperance wastes the property which was necessary to save a wife and children from beggary; that his appetite may be the cause of his family's being despised, illiterate, and ruined; that the vices which follow in the train of his intemperance often encompass his offspring, and that they, too, are profane, unprincipled, idle, and loathsome? So of the murderer, the thief, the highwayman, the adulterer. The result of their conduct rarely terminates with themselves. They are lost to society, and their children are lost with them. Nor does the evil stop here. Not merely are the

* Rom v. 12—19; 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22, 49; Josh. vii. 24, 25; Exod. xvii. 1c, 1 Sam. xv. 2, 3; Matt. xxiii. 35. This view is by no means confined to revelation. The ancient heathen long since observed it, and regarded it as the great principle on which the world was governed. Thus Hesiod says, "πολλὰκι καὶ ζῦμπασα πόλις κακοῦ ἀνδρὸς ἐπαυροῦ." And Horace says, "Quicquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi."

external circumstances of the child affected by the misdeeds of a parent, but there is often a dark suspicion resting upon his very soul; there is felt to be in him a hereditary presumptive tendency to crime, which can be removed only by a long course of virtuous conduct, and which even then the slightest circumstance re-excites. Is an illegitimate child to blame for the aberration of a mother? Yet who is ignorant of the fact that, in very few conditions of society, such a son is placed on a level with the issue of lawful wedlock? So the world over, we approach the son of the drunkard, the murderer, and the traitor, with all these terrible suspicions. The father's deeds shut our doors against him. Nor can he be raised to the level of his former state, but by a long course of purity and well-doing. Now in all these cases, we see a general course of things in Divine providence corresponding in important respects to the case of Adam and his descendants. We do not deem the child guilty, or ill-deserving, *but society is so organized, and sin is so great an evil, that the proper effects cannot be seen, and the proper terror be infused into the mind to deter from it, without such an organization.* It is true, that these results do not take place with undeviating certainty. It is not *always* the case that the child of a drunkard is intemperate, idle, or illiterate, while it is always the case, that a descendant of Adam is a sinner. In the former case, there may be other laws of government to prevent the regular operations of the plan. In the latter, God has not seen fit wholly to interrupt the regular process in a single instance. Even when men are renewed—as the child of the drunkard may be removed from the regular curse of the parent's conduct—the renewed man still is imperfect, and still suffers pain and death.

But, we know, there is an appearance of much that is formidable in the difficulty, that a single act, and that a most unimportant one, should result in so many crimes and calamities. But the objection, as we have seen, lies against the course of nature as truly as against the revealed facts resulting from the connexion of Adam and his descendants. To lessen the objection, we would further remark, that it is not the outward form of an action which determines

its character and results. The blow which, in self-defence, strikes a highwayman to the earth, may have the same physical qualities as that which reached the heart of the venerable White of Salem. It is the *circumstances*, the attendants, the relations, the links that bind the deed to others, the motives, which determine the character of the action. Adam's act had this towering pre-eminence, that it was the *first* in the newly-created globe, and committed by the first of mortals, the prospective father of immense multitudes. In looking at it, then, we are to turn from the mere physical act, to run the eye along the conduct of his descendants, and to see if we can find any other deeds that shall be *first* in a series, and then to mark their results, and in them we shall find the proper analogy. Now it is evident, that here we shall find no other act that will have the same awful peculiarity as the deeds of our first father. But are there no acts that can be "set over against" this to illustrate its unhappy consequences? We look, then, at the deed of a man of high standing whose character has been blameless, and whose ancestry has been noble. We suppose him, in an evil moment, to listen to temptation, to fall into the wiles of the profligate, or even to become a traitor to his country. Now who does not see how the fact of this being the *first* and characteristic deed may entail deeper misery on his friends, and stain the escutcheon of his family with a broader and fouler blot? Or take an instance which approaches still nearer to the circumstances of our first parent's crime. One false step, the first in a before-virtuous female of honourable parentage, and high standing, spreads sackcloth and woe over entire families, and sends the curse prolonged far into advancing years. It needs no remark to show how much that deed may differ in its results, from any subsequent acts of profligacy in that individual. The *first* act has spread mourning throughout every circle of friends. Lost now to virtue, and disowned by friends, the subsequent conduct may be regarded as *in character*, and its results terminate only in the offending individual. It is impossible, here, not to recur to the melancholy case of Dr. Dodd. His crime differed not from other acts of forgery except in his circumstances. It was a *first* deed, the deed of a man of distinction, of sup-

posed piety, of a pure and high profession, and the deed stood out with a dreadful pre-eminence in the eyes of the world; nor could the purity of his profession, nor the eloquence of Johnson, nor the voice of thirty thousand petitioners, nor the native compassion of George III., save him from the tremendous malediction of the law—a death as conspicuous as the offence was primary and eminent.

We think, from this peculiarity of a first offence, we can meet many of the objections which men allege against the doctrines of revelation on the subject. If further illustration were needed, we might speak of the opposite, and advert to the well-known fact, that a first distinguished act in a progenitor may result in the lasting good of those connected with him by the ties of kindred or of law. Who can reflect without emotion on the great deed by which Columbus discovered the Western world, and the glory it has shed on his family, and the interest which, in consequence of it, has arisen at the very name, and which we feel for any mortal that is connected with him? Who can remember without deep feeling the philanthropy of Howard, and the deathless lustre which his benevolence has thrown over his family and his name? Who thinks of the family of Washington without some deep emotion running back to the illustrious man whose glory has shed its radiance around Mount Vernon, around his family, around our Capitol, and over all our battle-fields, and all the millions of whom he was the constituted political father? There is a peculiarity in the great first deed which sheds a lustre on all which, by any laws of association, can be connected with it. Compared with other deeds having, perhaps, the same physical dimensions, it is like the lustre of the sun diffusing his beams over all the planets, when contrasted with the borrowed, reflected rays of the moon which shines upon our little globe.

Now we think there is an analogy between these cases and that of Adam, because we think it is a fixed principle in moral as in natural legislation, that the same law is applicable to the same facts. We find a series of facts on the earth, and a similar series in the movement of the planets, and we have a single term to express the whole—gravitation. We deem it unphilosophical to suppose that nature is there,

in the same facts, subjected to different laws from those which control what passes before our own eyes. So, when we find one uniform process in regard to moral conduct—when we find *results, consequences*, and not *crimes*, travelling from father to son, and holding on their unbroken way to distant ages, why should we hesitate to admit, that to a great extent, at least, the facts respecting Adam and his descendants fall under the same great law of Divine providence? We do not here deny that there may have been beyond this a peculiarity in the case of Adam, which must be referred to the decisions of Divine wisdom, and justified on other principles than those of any known analogy. But we never can adopt that system which tramples on all the analogies which actually exist, and holds men to be personally *answerable*, and actually *punished* by a just God, for an act committed thousands of years before they were born. Such a doctrine is nowhere to be found in the Scriptures.

2. As the result of this act of Adam, Christianity affirms that man is depraved. It has marked the character and extent of this depravity, with a particularity which we wonder has ever been called into debate.* It affirms that man is by nature destitute of holiness, and it is on the ground of this fact that the Christian scheme was necessary. There is one great principle running through the whole of this scheme, which renders it what it is, viz., *the appointment of a Mediator*. It regards man as so fallen, and so helpless, that but for an extraordinary intervention—the appointment of some being that should interpose to save—it was impossible that any native elasticity in the human powers or will, or any device which human ingenuity might fall on, should raise him up, and restore him to the favour of God. Now the thing which most manifestly characterizes this system is the doctrine of *substitution*—or the fact that Jesus Christ lived for others, toiled for others, and died for others; or, in other words, that God bestows upon us pardon and life in consequence of what his Son has done and suffered in our stead.† The peculiarity

* Rom. i. 21—32; iii. 10—19; v. 12; viii. 6, 7; Gen. viii. 21; Psa. xiv. 1—3; Eph. ii. 1—3; 1 John v. 19; John iii. 1—6.

† John i. 29; Eph. v. 2; 1 John ii. 2; iv. 10; Isa. liii. 4; Rom. iii. 24, 25; 2 Cor. v. 14; 1 Pet. ii. 21.

which distinguishes this system from all others is, that man does not approach his Maker *directly*, but only through the atonement of the Son of God.

Now in recurring to the analogy of nature, we have only to ask, whether calamities which are hastening to fall on us are ever put back by the intervention of another? Are there any cases in which either our own crimes or the manifest judgments of God are bringing ruin upon us, where that ruin is turned aside by the intervention of others? Now we at once cast our eyes backward to all the helpless and dangerous periods of our being. Did God come forth *directly* and protect us in the defenceless period of infancy? Who watched over the sleep of the cradle, and guarded us in sickness and helplessness? It was the tenderness of a mother bending over our slumbering childhood, foregoing sleep, and rest, and ease, and hailing toil and care that *we* might be defended. Why, then, is it strange, when God thus ushers us into existence through the pain and toil of another, that he should convey the blessings of a higher existence by the groans and pangs of a higher Mediator?—God gives us knowledge. But does he come forth to teach us by inspiration, or guide us by his own hand to the fountains of wisdom? It is by years of patient toil in others that we possess the elements of science, the principles of morals, the endowments of religion.—He gives us food and raiment. Is the Great Parent of benevolence seen clothing us by his own hand, or ministering directly to our wants? Who makes provision for the sons and daughters of feebleness, or gaiety, or idleness? Who but the care-worn and anxious father and mother, who toil that their offspring may receive these benefits from their hands? Why, then, may not the garments of salvation, and the manna of life, come through a higher Mediator, and be the fruit of severer toil and sufferings? Heaven's highest, richest benefits are thus conveyed to the race through thousands of hands acting as *mediums* between man and God. It is thus, through the instrumentality of others, that the Great Giver of life breathes health into our bodies and vigour into our frames. And why should he not reach also the sick and weary *mind*—the soul languishing under a long and wretched disease, by the hand

of a Mediator? Why should he not kindle the glow of spiritual health on the wan cheek, and infuse celestial life into our veins, by Him who is the great Physician of souls? The very earth, air, waters, are all channels for conveying blessings to us from God. Why, then, should the infidel stand back, and all sinners frown, when we claim the same thing in redemption, and affirm that, in this great concern, "there is *one* mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all?"

But still it may be said, that this is not an *atonement*. We admit it. We maintain only that it vindicates the main principle of the atonement, and shows that it is according to a *general law*, that God imparts spiritual blessings to us through a mediator. What, we ask, is the precise objectionable point in the atonement, if it be not, that God aids us in our sins and woes by the self-denial and sufferings of another? And we ask, whether there is anything so peculiar in such a system, as to make it intrinsically absurd and incredible? Now we think there is nothing more universal and indisputable than a system of nature like this. God has made the whole animal world tributary to man. And it is by the toil and pain of creation that our wants are supplied, our appetites gratified, our bodies sustained, our sickness alleviated; that is, the impending evils of poverty, famine, or disease are put away by these substituted toils and privations. By the blood of patriots he gives us the blessings of liberty; that is, by *their* sufferings in our defence we are delivered from the miseries of rapine, murder, or slavery, which might have encompassed our dwellings. The toil of a father is the price by which a son is saved from ignorance, depravity, want, or death. The tears of a mother, and her long watchfulness, save from the perils of infancy, and an early death. Friend aids friend by toil; a parent foregoes rest for a child; and the patriot pours out his blood on the altars of freedom, that *others* may enjoy the blessings of liberty; that is, that others may not be doomed to slavery, want, and death.

Yet still it may be said, that we have not come, in the analogy, to the precise point of the atonement, in producing *reconciliation* with God by the sufferings of another. We

ask, then, what is the Scripture account of the effect of the atonement in producing reconciliation? Man is justly exposed to suffering. He is guilty, and it is the righteous purpose of God that the guilty should suffer. God is so opposed to him, that he will inflict suffering on him unless by an atonement it is prevented. By the intervention of the atonement, therefore, the Scriptures affirm that such sufferings shall be averted. The man shall be saved from the impending calamity. Sufficient for all the purposes of justice, and of just government, has fallen on the substitute, and the sinner may be pardoned and reconciled to God. Now, we affirm, that in every instance of the substituted sufferings, or self-denial, of the parent, the patriot, or the benefactor, there occurs a state of things so analogous to this, as to show that it is in strict accordance with the just government of God, and to remove all the objections to the peculiarity of the atonement. Over a helpless babe, ushered into the world naked, feeble, speechless, there impends hunger, cold, sickness, sudden death;—a mother's watchfulness averts these evils. Over a nation impend revolutions, sword, famine, and the pestilence;—the blood of the patriot averts these, and the nation smiles in peace. Look at a particular instance. Xerxes poured his millions on the shores of Greece. The vast host darkened all the plains, and stretched towards the capital. In the train there followed weeping, blood, conflagration, and the loss of liberty. Leonidas almost alone stood in his path. He fought. Who can calculate the effects of the valour and blood of that single man and his compatriots in averting calamities from Greece, and from other nations struggling in the cause of freedom? Who can tell how much of rapine, of cruelty, and of groans and tears it turned away from that nation?

Now we by no means affirm that this is *all* that is meant by an atonement as revealed by Christianity. We affirm only, that there is a sufficient similarity in the two cases, to remove the points of objection made by the infidel to an atonement,—to show that reconciliation by the sufferings of another, or a putting away of evils by the intervention of a mediator, is not a violation of the analogies of the natural and moral world. Indeed, we should have thought it an

argument for the rejection of a system, if it had not contemplated the removal of evils by the toils and pains of substitution. We maintain that the system of the Unitarians, which denies all such substitution, is a violation of all the modes in which God has yet dispensed his blessings to men. In the nature of the case, there is all the antecedent presumption there *could* be, that, if God intended to confer saving blessings on mankind, it would be by the interposition of the toils, groans, and blood of a common mediating friend. The well-known case of the King of the Locrians, is only an instance of the way in which reconciliation is to be brought about among men. He made a law that the adulterer should be punished with the loss of his eyes. His son was the first offender. The feelings of the *father* and the justice of the *king* conflicted. Reconciliation was produced by suffering the loss of one eye himself, and inflicting the remainder of the penalty on his son.

But still, there are two points in the atonement so well substantiated, and yet apparently contradictory, that it becomes an interesting inquiry, whether *both* positions can find an analogy in the course of events. The first is, that the atonement was originally applicable to all men—that it was not limited by its nature to any class of men, or any particular individuals—that it was an offering made for the race,* and is, when made, in the widest and fullest sense, the property of man; and the second is, that it is actually applied to only a portion of the race, and that it was the purpose of God that it should be so applied.†

Now in regard to the first aspect of the atonement suggested, we can no more doubt that it had this original, universal applicability, than we can any of the plainest propositions of the Bible. If this is not clear, nothing *can* be clear in the use of the Greek and English tongues; and we discern in this, we think, a strict accordance with the ordinary provisions which God has made for man. We look at any of his gifts—from the smallest that makes life com-

* 2 Cor. v. 14, 15; 1 John ii. 2; Heb. ii. 9; John iii. 16, 17; vi. 51; 2 Pet. ii. 1.

† Isa. liii. 10, 11; John xvii. 2; Eph. i. 3—11; Rom. viii. 29, 30; ix. 15—24; John vi. 37, 39; 2 Tim. i. 9.

fortable, to the richest in redemption, and we shall not find one that, *in its nature*, is limited in its applicability to any class of individuals. The sun on which we look sheds his rays on all—on all alike; the air we breathe has an original adaptation to all who may inhale it, and is ample for the want of any number of millions. From the light of the feeblest star to full-orbed day, from the smallest dew-drops to the mountain-torrent, from the blushing violet to the far-scented magnolia, there is an original applicability of the gifts of Providence to all the race. They are fitted to *man as man*, and the grandeur of God's beneficence appears in spreading the earth with fruits and flowers, making it one wide garden, in place of the straitened Paradise that was lost. We might defy the most acute defender of the doctrine of limited atonement to produce an instance in the provisions of God, where there was a designed limitation in the nature of the thing. We shall be slow to believe that God has not a *uniform plan* in his mode of governing men.

But still it will be asked, what is the use of a universal atonement, if it is not actually applied to all? Does God work in vain? Or would he make a provision, in the dying groans of his Son, that was to be useless to the universe? We might say here, that in our view, there is no waste of this provision,—that the sufferings which were requisite for the race were only those which were demanded in behalf of a single individual, and that we are ignorant of the way of applying gauges and decimal admeasurements and pecuniary computations to a grand moral transaction. But we are content to reply, that it is according to God's way of doing things that many of his provisions should appear to *us* to be vain. We see in this, the hand of the same God that pours the rays of noon-day on barren sands, and genial showers on desert rocks, where no man is;—to *our* eye, though not to *his*, in vain. Who knows not that the sun sheds his daily beams on half the globe covered with trackless waters; and around thousands of dungeons where groans in darkness the prisoner? But some Solon or Cadmus may yet cross those oceans, to bear laws and letters to the barbarian; some Howard to pity and relieve the sufferer; some Xavier or Vanderkemp to tell benighted men of the dying and

risen Son of God. So we say of the atonement. It is *not* useless. Other ages shall open their eyes upon this Sun of righteousness, shall wash in this open fountain, shall pluck the fruit from this tree of life, shall apply for healing to the balm of Gilead, and find a physician there.

But still it was the purpose, the decree of God, that this atonement should be *actually* applied to but a part—we believe ultimately *a large part*—of the human family. By this we mean, that it is *in fact* so applied, and that *this fact* is the expression of the purpose or decree of God. So it is with all the objects we have mentioned. Food is not given to all. Health is not the inheritance of all. Liberty, peace, and wealth, are diffused unequally among men. We interpret the decrees of God, so far as we can do it, *by facts*; and we say that the actual *result*, by whatever means brought about, is the expression of the *design* of God. Nor can any man doubt that the dissemination of these blessings is to be traced to the ordering of God. Is it owing to any act of man, that the bark of Peru was so long unknown, or that the silver of Potosi slept for ages unseen by any human eye? Is there not evidence that it was according to the good pleasure of the Giver, that the favour should not be bestowed on men till Columbus crossed the main, and laid open the treasures and the *materia medica* of the West, to an avaricious and an afflicted world? We are here struck with another important analogy *in the manner* in which God's plans are developed. Who would have imagined that so important a matter as the discovery of a new world, should have depended on the false reasonings and fancies of an obscure Genoese? Who would have thought that all the wealth of Potosi should have depended, for its discovery, on so unimportant a circumstance as an Indian's pulling up a shrub by accident in hunting a deer? So in the redemption of man—in the applicability of the atonement. Who is ignorant that the Reformation originated in the private thoughts of an obscure man in a monastery? A Latin Bible fallen on as accidentally, and a treasure as much unknown, as Hualpi's discovery of the mines of Potosi, led the way to the most glorious series of events since the days of the apostles.

But it is still said, that it is unreasonable for men to *suffer* in consequence of not being put in possession of the universal atonement; and that Christianity affirms there is no hope of salvation but in the Son of God.* So it does. But the affirmation is not that men are *guilty* for not being acquainted with that scheme, but that they lie under the curses of the *antecedent state* before mentioned, from which Christianity came to deliver. The Hindoo suffers and dies under the rage of a burning fever. The fault is not that he is ignorant of the virtues of quinine, nor is he punished for this ignorance of its healing qualities; but he is lying under the operation of the previous state of things, from which medicine contemplates his rescue. Half the world is shut out from benefits which they might enjoy by being made acquainted with the provisions for their help. Their sufferings are not a *punishment* for this want of knowledge. They are the operation of the system from which they might be delivered by the provisions made for their welfare. How much suffering might have been saved, had Jenner lived a century earlier! Is it contrary, then, to the analogy of nature, to suppose that men may suffer in consequence of the want of the gospel, and even that in eternity they may continue under the operation of that *previous* state of things to which the gospel has never been applied to relieve them? He who opposes Christianity, because it implies that man may suffer, if its healing balm is not applied, knows not what he says, nor whereof he affirms. He is scoffing at the analogy of the world, and calling in question the wisdom of all the provisions of God to aid suffering man.

3. On the ground of man's depravity, and of the necessity of an atonement for sin, the gospel declares that without a change of heart and life, none can be saved. It affirms that contrition for past sins, and confidence in the Son of God, are indispensable for admission to heaven.† Now we scarcely know of any point on which men so reluctantly as they do here. That so sudden, thorough, and permanent a revolution should be demanded, that it should be founded on things so unmeaning as repentance and faith, that all which

* Acts iv. 12.

† John iii. 3, 5, 36; Mark xvi. 16.

man *can* enjoy or suffer for ever, should result from a change like this, they deem a violation of every principle of justice. And yet, perhaps, there is no doctrine of revelation which is more strongly favoured by the analogy of nature. Can any one doubt that men often experience a sudden, and most important revolution of feeling and purpose? We refer not here to a change in religion, but in regard to the principles and the actions of common life. Who is ignorant that from infancy to old age, the mind passes through many revolutions—that as we leave the confines of one condition of our being, and advance to another, a change, an entire change, becomes indispensable, or the whole possibility of benefiting ourselves by the new condition is lost. He who carries with him into youth the playfulness and follies of childhood, who spends that season of his life in building houses with cards, or in trundling a hoop, is characterized by weakness, and *must* lose all the benefits appropriate to that new period of existence. He who goes into middle life with a “bosom that carries anger as the flint bears fire”—who has not suffered his passions to cool, and his mental frame to become fixed in the compactness of mature and vigorous life,—gives a pledge that the bar, the bench, or the desk, the counting-room, the office, or the plough, has little demand for *his* services, and that his hopes will be for ever blasted. The truth is, that at the beginning of each of these periods, there was a *change* demanded—that on that change depended all that followed in the next succeeding, perhaps in every succeeding period;—and that when the change does not exist, the period is characterized by folly, indolence, ignominy, or vice. The same remark might be extended to old age, and to all the new circumstances in which men may be placed. We ask, then, why some revolutions similar *in results*—we mean not in nature—should not take place in reference to the passage from time to eternity?

But our argument is designed to bear on the great moral change called *regeneration*. Now no fact, we think, is more common than that men often undergo a complete transformation in their moral character. It would be difficult to meet, in the most casual and transitory manner, with any individual, who could not remark that his own life had been

the subject of many similar revolutions, and that each change fixed the character of the subsequent period of his existence. At one period he was virtuous. Then temptation crossed his path, and the description which we should have given of him yesterday, would by no means suit him to-day. Or at one time he was profligate, profane, unprincipled. By some process, of which he could, perhaps, scarcely give an account, he became a different man. It might have been gradual—the result of long thought,—of many resolutions, made and broken,—of many appeals, of much weeping, and of many efforts to break away from his companions. Now, what is important for us to remark is, that *this change* has given birth to a new course of life, has initiated him into a new companionship, and has *itself* fixed all the joys or sorrows of the coming period. Such revolutions in character seem like the journeyings of the Arabian, wandering he knows scarcely whither, without compass, comfort, or food, till in his progress he comes to a far-spreading *oasis* in the desert. His reaching this paradise in the wide waste of sand decides, of course, the nature of his enjoyments till he has crossed it, and secures a release from the perils of the burning desert. In human life, we have often marked an ascent to some such spot of living green; we have seen the profligate youth leaving the scene of dissipation, and treading, with a light heart and quick step, the path of virtue, beside cool, living streams, and beneath refreshing bowers. Christianity affirms that a similar change is indispensable before man can tread the broad and peaceful plains of the skies. And it affirms that such a change will fix the condition of *all that new state of being*,—or, in other words, will secure an eternal abode beneath the tree of life, and fast by the river of God. We wait to learn, that in this, religion has made any strange or unreasonable demand.

It is a further difficulty in Christianity, that it should make such amazing bliss or woe dependent on things of apparently so little consequence as repentance and faith. We shall not here attempt to show the philosophy of this, or even to set up a vindication. We affirm only that man's whole condition in this life often depends on changes as minute, apparently as unphilosophical, and as unimportant. What

is seemingly of less consequence in our view, when we tread the vale of years, than the change from infancy to childhood—and again to boyhood—and then even to manhood—a change from one unimportant object to another! What is often apparently a matter of less magnitude, than for a young man to withdraw from some haunt of pleasure—a thing requiring but little resolution; but it may be stretching in its results to all his coming life! A change of an opinion, or a habit, or a companion, may be often a most unimportant circumstance; and yet it may determine one's character for the entire life. If, as no one can deny, man's doom in this life may depend on revolutions of such a nature, we are ignorant of any reason why the doom of another state may not be fixed by a similar law.

Perhaps the doctrine which has appeared to most infidels entirely unmeaning and arbitrary, is that which demands *faith* as the condition of salvation. Repentance is a doctrine of more obvious fitness. But the demand of faith seems to be an arbitrary and unmeaning appointment. And yet we think it indubitable, that on man's *belief* depends his whole conduct and destiny in this life. What enterprise would have been more unwise than that of Columbus, if he had not had a *belief* that by stretching along to the West, he might reach the Indies? What more foolish than the conduct of Tell, and Wallace, and Washington, if not sustained by a persuasion that their country might be free? What more mad than the toils of the young man bending his powers to the acquisition of learning, if he were not sustained by *faith* in some yet unpossessed honour or emolument? What more frantic than for the merchant to commit his treasures to the deep, if he did not *believe* that prosperous gales would re-waft the vessel, laden with riches, into port? We might also say, that *faith* or *confidence* in others is demanded in every enterprise that man ever undertakes, and is the grand principle which conducts it to a happy result. We need only ask what would be the condition of a child, without faith or confidence in a parent; of a pupil, without reliance on the abilities of his teacher; of a subject, distrusting the sovereign; of a soldier, doubting the skill or prowess of his commander; of a tradesman, with no reliance on those

whom he employs? What would be the condition of commercial transactions, if there were no established confidence between men of different nations? What the condition of arts, and of arms, if this great pervading principle were at once cut off? In all these instances, moreover, this principle of faith is the *index* and *measure* of the aid to be expected from others. Is it any new principle that the child who has no confidence in a father usually fails of his favour, or that the pupil should fail of benefit, if he doubts the qualifications of his teacher? And would any single desolating blow so cripple all enterprises, and carry such ruin into the political, the military, and the commercial world, as to destroy the *faith* which one man reposes in another? Is it, then, a strange and unknown doctrine, when religion says, that the most important benefits are suspended on faith? Is it anything more than one instance of a general principle, which confers peace and wealth on children, learning on the scholar, success on the tradesman, liberty on those who struggle for it, and even laurels and crowns on those who pant for honour in the race and in the conflicts of war? We do not deem it strange, therefore, that God should have incorporated faith into a scheme of religion; and proclaimed from pole to pole, that he who has no confidence in counsellors and guides, shall be without the benefit of counsel and guidance; and that he who has no confidence in the Son of God, shall be dissociated from all the benefits of His atonement.

Let it be remembered, also, that the faith which is demanded in the business of life is very often reposed in some persons whom we have never seen. How few subjects of any empire have ever seen the monarch by whom they are governed! Nay, perhaps the man who holds our destiny in his hand may be on the other side of the globe. Under his charge may be the property which we embarked on the bosom of the deep; or, it may be, the son whom we have committed to him for instruction. Mountains may rise, or oceans roll their billows for ever to separate us; but the bonds of faith may be unsevered by the coldest snows, unscathed by the most burning sun, and unbroken amid all the rude heavings of ocean, and the shocks of nations. We ask, why may not a similar bond stretch toward heaven, and be fixed to the

throne of the Eternal King? Is it more absurd that *I* should place my confidence in the unseen Monarch of the skies, whom I have not seen, than that my neighbour should place reliance on the king of the Celestial Empire, or of Britain, or of Hawaii, alike unseen by him?

But there is an amazing stupidity among men on the subject of religion; and it cannot be, we are told, that God should make eternal life dependent on matters in which men feel so little interest. We might reply to this, that it is not the fault of God that men are so indifferent. He has done enough to arouse them. If the thunders of his law, the revelation of his love in redemption, and the announcement that there is a heaven and a hell, are not adequate to arouse the faculties of man, we know not what further could be demanded. God has no other system of wrath to bear on human spirits; and heaven and hell embosom no other topics of appeal. But we reply further, that no fact is more familiar to us, than that all men's interests in life suffer for want of sufficient solicitude concerning them. By mere heedlessness a man may stumble down a precipice, nor will the severity of the fall be mitigated by any plea that he was thoughtless of his danger. Thousands of estates have been wrecked by want of timely attention. Character is often ruined by want of proper solicitude in selecting companions. Nay, the king of terrors comes into our dwellings, perfectly unmoved by any inquiry whether we were awaiting his approach or not; and stands over our beds, and wields his dart, and chills our life-blood, with as much coolness and certainty as if we were paying the closest attention to the evidences of his approach. And why should we expect that mere *indifference*, or want of anxiety, should avert the consequences of crime in the eternal world?

It is also, we think, an undoubted doctrine of the Christian scheme, that the great change required in man is the work of God.* And it is no small difficulty with the infidel that so important results are dependent on a change which owes its existence to the will of a distant Being. Yet we cannot be

* John i. 13; iii. 5, 8; Rom. ix. 16, 18; Eph. ii. 1; 1 Pet. i. 3; 1 John v. 1; Ezek. xi. 19; John vi. 44, 45.

insensible to the fact that *all* our mercies hang on the will of this great, invisible God. When we say that the salubrity of the air, the wholesomeness of water, the nutrition of plants, and the healing power of medicine, all owe their efficacy to His will, we are stating a fact which physiology is, at last, coming to see and acknowledge. At all events, man does not feel himself straitened, in obligation or in effort, by the fact that the *success* of his exertions depends on causes unseen and unknown. All but atheists acknowledge that health flows through the frame of man because God is its giver. Infancy puts on strength and walks, childhood advances to youth, man rises from a bed of sickness, or fractured limbs again become compact, because God sits in the heavens and sends down his influence to rear, to strengthen, and to heal. Yet, does any one hesitate to put forth his energy for wealth, or show kindness to his children, to take medicine, or to set a bone, because all these will be inefficacious without the blessing of God? But in all this He is as invisible, and for aught that Christianity teaches to the contrary, as truly efficient, as in the work of saving men. And against all exertion in these matters lie the same objections that are urged against efforts in religion.

Nor do we deem the doctrine that man may be changed suddenly, and by an influence *originating from some other source than his own mind*, at variance with the analogy of nature. We have already spoken of the fact that sudden changes often take place in the minds of men; and that it is a doctrine of the Scriptures that such a change is indispensable to an admission into heaven. We now proceed to remark, that such revolutions often bear the marks of being brought about by an external, and often an invisible agency; and that there *are* revolutions where it is not unphilosophical to ascribe them to the great and eternal Being in the heavens. Changes of opinion are almost uniformly the result of an influence *foreign* at first to our minds. It is the parent, the friend, the advocate, the flatterer, or the infidel, that has *suggested* the train of thought which results in an entire revolution in our ways of thinking. It is some external change in our business, some success or disappointment, some cutting off of our hopes by an agency not our own, or

some sudden enlargement of the opportunities for successful effort, that fixes the purpose and revolutionizes the principles or the life. Or it is a voice from the tomb—the remembered sentiment of the now speechless dead—that arrests the attention, and transforms the character. Zeno and Epicurus have thus spoken to thousands of men in every age. Cicero in the forum, and Plato in the schools, still put forth an influence, stretching down from age to age, and in tongues unspoken by them and unknown. Voltaire and Hume still lift their voices, and urge the young to deeds of shame and crime; and Volney and Paine still mutter from their graves, and beckon the world to atheism and pollution. Man may send an influence round the globe, and command it to go from age to age. Now, in all these instances, the influence is as *foreign*, and as *certain*, as in any power of God contemplated in revelation. To our view, it is quite as objectionable as a part of moral government, that men should thus dispose each other to evil, and ultimately to ruin, as that GOD should incline them to an *amendment* of character, and a deliverance from the “ills which flesh is heir to.”

But how is man's freedom affected by all this? We reply, equally in both cases, and not at all in either. Who ever felt that he was fettered in deriving notions of stern virtue from Seneca, or of profligacy from Epicurus? Who dreams that there is any compulsory process in listening to the voice of Hume, or imbibing the sentiments of Volney? Peter the Hermit poured the thousands of Europe, and almost emptied kingdoms caparisoned for battle, on the plains of Asia. But he moved none against their will. Patrick Henry struck the notes of freedom, and a nation responded, and were changed from subjects of a British king to independent freemen; but all were free in renouncing the protection of the British crown, and their reverence for a British ruler. God influences countless hosts, pours upon darkened minds the love of more than mortal freedom, opens upon the soul the “magnificence of eternity,” and the renewed multitude tread the path to life. Prompted to intense efforts by the voice that calls from heaven—as he is who is led by the voice of his country to the field of blood, and who is changed

from the peaceful ploughman to the soldier treading in the gore of the slain—they dream not that there is any violation of their moral freedom. In *all* these cases, the *foreign* influence exerted (from whatever quarter it may have come) has only convinced them as to the path of duty and honour, and secured a conformity of their wills to that of the unseen and foreign power.

Nor does it alter the case, that in regeneration a higher influence is exerted than that of mere moral suasion, since that influence operates in perfect conformity with the laws of moral action and the freedom of the will. In all the cases supposed the mind acts equally under the impulse of a *foreign*, unseen influence; and in all these cases we know, by the testimony of consciousness, that we are equally free. Any objection, therefore, against the existence of such an influence in regeneration, lies with equal force against the analogy of nature, in the whole world of mind around us.

4. Religion affirms that God exerts the power which *he* puts forth in pursuance of a plan, or purpose, definitely fixed before the foundation of the world. It affirms, in as intelligible a form as any doctrine was ever expressed in any of the languages of men, that in regard to the putting forth of his power in saving sinners, there is no chance, no hazard; that the scheme lay before his eyes fully; and that his *acts* are only the *filling up* of the plan, and were contemplated distinctly when God dwelt alone in the stillness and solitude of his own eternity.* If such a doctrine is not revealed, we think it impossible that it *could* be revealed in any language; and we know of no single doctrine that has been more universally *conceded* by infidels to be in the Scriptures; none in the Bible that has been so often brought forward among their alleged reasons for rejecting it as a revelation; none that has so frequently crossed the path of wicked men and revealed the secret rebellion of their hearts; none that has called forth so much misplaced ingenuity from Socinians, and Arminians, and timid men who were afraid to trust the government of the world in the

* Eph. i. 4, 5; Rom. viii. 29, 30; ix. 15, 16, 18, 21; John xvii. 2; 2 Thess. ii. 13; John vi. 37—39; 2 Tim. i. 9.

hands of its Maker, as if he were not qualified for universal empire; and none, therefore, which has, in our view, such *primâ facie* proof that it is manifestly a doctrine of truth and excellence. But the outcry, it seems to us, against this doctrine has been altogether gratuitous and unwise. For who is a stranger to the fact that, from infancy to old age, we are more or less influenced by the *plans* or *purposes of others*? The plan or purpose of a parent may determine almost everything about the destiny of a child. The purpose to remove from regions of pestilence and malaria may secure his health; the change from one clime to another may determine the liberty he shall enjoy, the measure of his intelligence, the profession he shall choose, and ultimately his doom here and hereafter. Nay, the parent's *plan* may fix the very college where he shall study; the companions he shall choose; the law-office, or the seminary, where he shall prepare for professional life; and, finally, everything which may establish his son in the world. So the *plan* of the infidel is successful in corrupting thousands of the young; the *purpose* of Howard secured the welfare of thousands of prisoners; the determination of Washington resulted in the independence of his country. In all these, and ten thousand other cases, there is a *plan* formed by *other beings* in respect to us which finally enters as a *controlling element* into our destiny. If it be said that they all leave us free, so we say of the decrees of God, that we have a like consciousness of freedom. In neither case does the *foreign purpose* cripple or destroy our freedom. In neither case does it make any difference whether the plan was formed *an hour* before the act, or has stood fixed for ages. All that could bear on our freedom would be the fact that the purpose was *previous to the deed*—a circumstance that does not alter the *act itself*, whether the decree be formed by ourselves, by other men, or by God.

But we remark, further, that it is perfectly idle to object to the fact that a plan or decree is contemplated in revelation; and that God should confer benefits on some individuals which are withheld from others. Did any man, in his senses, ever dream that the race are in all respects on an equality? Has there ever been a time when one man has had just as much health as another; when one has been as rich as

another, or as much honoured? To talk of the perfect equality of men, is one of the most unmeaning of all affirmations respecting the world. God has made differences, is still making them, and will continue to do so. The very framework of society is organized on such a principle that men *cannot* be all equal. Even if the scheme of modern infidelity should be successful—if all society should be broken up, and all property be meted out in specific dollars and cents to the idle and the industrious alike, and every man should lose his interest in his own wife and daughter, and they should become the common inheritance of the world, and all law should be at an end,—if this scheme should go into disastrous accomplishment, what principle of perpetuity could be devised? Who knows not that such a chaotic mass would settle down into some kind of order, and men be put in possession again of property, and some of the benefits of social life be again restored? Man might better attempt to make all trees alike, and all hills plains, and all fountains of the same dimensions, than to attempt to *level* society, and bring the race into entire equality. To the end of time it will be true, that some will be poor while others are rich; that some will be sick while others are well; that some will be endowed with gigantic intellects, and enriched with ancient and modern learning, while others will pine in want, or walk the humble but not ignoble vale of obscurity.

Now we might as well object to this fixed economy of things as to that which affirms that God dispenses the blessings of redemption according to his good pleasure. If God may confer *one* blessing on one individual which he withholds from another, we ask why he may not be a sovereign also in the dispensation of other favours? We ask what principle of justice and goodness is violated, if he imparts penitence and faith to one individual, that is not violated also if he gives him health, while another pines in sickness? We ask with emphasis, where is there more of partiality in giving the Christian's hope to Brainerd or Martyn, than there is in giving great talents to Newton, or great wealth to Cræsus? And we put it to the sober thoughts of those who are so fond of representing the doctrine that God

bestows special grace on one and not on another, as unjust, tyrannical, and malignant, whether they are not lifting their voice against the manifest analogy of nature, and all the facts in the moral and material world? We ask such a man to tread the silent streets of one city where the pestilence spreads its desolations, and then another filled with the din of business, and flushed with health and gain; to go through one land and see the fields smile with golden grain, and rich with the vine and the orange, or fragrant with aromatics, and then through another where the heavens are brass, and the earth dust, and every green thing withers, and every man weeps while the horrors of famine stare him in the face; to go amid one people and hear the clangour of arms, or another and see the squalidness of poverty, or another and see every river studded with villages, and every village pointing its spire to heaven, and universal peace in all its borders, and education diffusing its blessings there—and then we ask him to tell us whether the destiny of *all* men is equal, and *why* in religion God may not do as he does in respect to health, to freedom, and to law?

We go further. We affirm that unless this doctrine of *election* were found in the Scriptures, the scheme would be taken out from all the analogy of the world. No man could recognise a feature of the plan on which God *actually* governs the universe, unless he found there the distinct affirmation that God had “chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world,” and that it is “not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.” The system of conferring favours as he pleases, of giving wealth, and vigour, and talent, and success, is so much a matter of sovereignty, and the secret who shall possess these endowments is so completely lodged in his bosom, that any scheme, to be conformed to the constitution and course of nature, *must* recognise this great principle, or we are shut up to the alternative that the *present* doings of God are wrong, or the constitution of nature one of decisive evil. To us it seems, therefore, that they strike a blow of no ordinary violence and boldness, who denounce the purposes of God in the Bible as dark, partial, and malignant. Nor can we conceive a more rude assault on the

whole framework of things, than the popular scheme which denies that God has any purposes of special mercy, and that he confers any spiritual blessings on one, which he does not on all,—or, in other words, which attempts to separate the scheme of redemption from the whole analogy of things actually carried on in the world.

But on this point the entire movement of the world bears the marks of being conducted according to a *plan*. We defy a man to lay his finger on a fact which has not such a relation to other facts as to show that it is part of a scheme—and if of a scheme, *then of a purpose formed beforehand*. Alexander the Great, in the vigour of life, and in the full career of conquest, was cut off by the act of God. Julian the Apostate, in the same regions, found also an early death, and gigantic plans were arrested by the hand of God with reference to other great purposes in the liberty or religion of man. Napoleon met the mighty arm of God amid the snows of the North; and the vast purpose of his life was defeated by a purpose superior to his own. In the midst of daring schemes, man often falls. God wields the dart to strike in an unusual manner, and the victim dies. He falls in with the great plans of the Deity, meets snows, or lightnings, or burning heats, or piercing colds, that come round by the direction of the Governor of the world, and the man sinks, and *his* plans give way to the higher purposes of the Almighty.

Now we know that at any particular stage of this process we could not discover that there was a plan or a scheme. And we know also that all the objections to such a scheme result from looking at single portions of the plan,—parts dissociated from the whole. In this world we think there is this universal principle to be discovered—**APPARENT IRREGULARITY, RESULTING IN ULTIMATE ORDER**. During any one of the six days of creation we should scarcely have seen even the *outlines* of the world that ultimately started up. Fix the eye on any *single* hour of the state of the embryo, the egg, or the chrysalis, and who would suppose there was any plan or purpose with reference to the man of godlike form and intelligence, or the beauty of the peacock, the speed of the ostrich, the plaintive melody of the nightingale,

or the gay colours of the butterfly? We might illustrate this fully by a reference to the process of digestion. Who could suppose, from the formation of the chyle, that there was anything like a *plan* laid to supply a *red* fluid, or to give vigour to the sinews, or firmness to the bones? So in all the works of God. We are not surprised that unthinking men have doubted whether God had a plan or decree. So unlike the termination is the *actual process*, and so little apparent reference is there to such a termination, that we are not amazed that men start back at the annunciation of a decree. The truth is, that God has laid the *process* of his plan and decrees much deeper than his common acts. They require more patient thought to trace them—they are more remote and abstruse—and they cannot be seen without embracing *at once* the commencement and termination, and the vast array of improbable *media* by which the result is to be secured. Yet to deny that God *has* a plan, or that his plan may be expressed by the word *purpose* or *decree*, is as absurd as to deny that the embryo is formed with reference to the future man, or the chyle to future blood, muscles, and bones. Who, in looking upon a complicated piece of machinery, would suppose that a *plan* was in operation tending to the manufacture of cloth, or the propelling of vessels, or the minuter works of art? What strikes the eye is a collection of wheels moving without apparent order. Two wheels shall be beside each other moving in contrary directions; yet all shall ultimately combine to the production of the contemplated result. Thus move the events of the world—and so apparently irregular and unharmonious, but ultimately fixed and grand, are the ways of God. As in a rapid, swollen stream, while the current rolls onward, here and there may be observed in the heaving waters a small portion that seems to be setting in a contrary direction—an eddy that revolves near the shore, or that fills the vacancy made by some projecting tree or neck of land, yet *all* setting towards the ocean,—so roll on the great events in God's moral and material universe, setting onwards toward eternity in furtherance of a plan, awful, grand, benevolent.

A large field is still open on which we can make but a passing remark—we mean the analogy of the *laws* of Chris-

tianity to those suggested by the constitution and course of nature. If our remarks in the former part of this article were correct, then it is fair to expect that religion would reveal such a set of laws as would be in accordance with the course of nature; that is, such as the actual order of events would show to be conducive to the true interest and welfare of man. We think it could be shown that the actual process of things has conducted mankind, after the shedding of much blood, and after many toils of statesmen and sages, to just the set of rules which are revealed in the Old and New Testaments to regulate human conduct. And it would be no uninteresting speculation to inquire into the changes in opinions and laws suggested by the history of events among nations, to see how one set of enactments struck out by the toils of some philosopher and applied by some moralist or statesman, were persevered in until set aside by some opposing event in the government of God, and exchanged for a better system—for one more in accordance with the course of nature—until the revolutions of centuries have brought men to the very laws of the Scriptures, and the profoundest wisdom has been ascertained to be to sit at the feet of Jesus of Nazareth and receive the law from his lips. We might remark on the law of theft in Lacedæmon; on the seclusion from the world which guided the Essene of Judea, and the monk of the early and middle ages; on the indulgence of passion, recommended by the Epicureans; on the annihilation of sensibility, the secret of happiness among the Stoics; on the law of universal selfishness, the *panacea* of all human ills recommended by infidelity; and on the laws of honour that have guided so many men to fields of disgrace and blood, and filled so many dwellings with weeping. In all the different codes, we think we could show that the *course of nature* has ultimately driven men from one set of laws to another, from one experiment to another, until every scheme terminated in its abandonment, or in shaping itself to the peculiar laws of the Bible. But on this point, which is capable of very ample illustration, we can do no more than simply point out the *principle*, and leave the reader to pursue the subject for himself.

We now take our leave of the Analogy of Butler. We have endeavoured to state the nature of the argument on which it rests. We would say, in conclusion, that it is one of easy and universal application. We know of no argument that is so potent to still the voice of unbelief in the heart—to silence every objection to all the doctrines of Christianity—or to subdue the soul to an humble, reverential belief, that the God of creation is the God of redemption; and that he who clothes the sunbeam with light, and the flower with its beauty, is the same All-present Being that goes forth to the grander work of delivering the soul from sin. As God will continue the process of his government, as He will make the genial shower to rise and fertilize the earth, as He will clothe the hills and vales with verdure and beauty, despite of all the blasphemies of men, as He will cause new flowers to spring forth, however many the foot of hard-hearted man may crush, and as He will cause the glory of the *material* system to roll on from age to age, in spite of all the opposition and malice of devils and men, so, we believe, He will also cause this more glorious system to ride triumphantly through the earth, and to shed its blessings on all the nations of the world. Man can triumph over neither. They are based on the solid rock. The plans of men reach them not. Parallel systems of providence and redemption, liable to the same objections, and presenting the same beauties, testify that they have come from the same God, and are tending to the same high development.

We are of the number of those who do not shrink from avowing the opinion, that the system of Christianity, as it has been held in the world, is capable of progressive improvements in the mode of its exhibition. This system, in the mind of the Son of God, was complete, and was so given to mankind. But we think that the world has not availed itself fully of the scheme. No earthly being ever yet so well understood the laws of the mind as the Son of God; and the system as held *by Him* was adapted to the true nature of created spirits, and to the regular course of things. But Christianity has often been attached to schemes of mental and moral philosophy as remote from the true one “as from the centre thrice to the utmost pole.” Now, the im-

provement which we anticipate, is that men will consent to lay aside their systems of mental science; and with them, much also of the technicalities of their theology—and suffer religion to speak in the words expressive of what Locke calls “large, round-about sense;” that they will be willing to inquire, first, what philosophy *religion* teaches, and then ask, if they choose, whether that philosophy is to be found in the schools. Could all the obstructions in the way of correct mental philosophy and natural science be at once removed, we have no doubt that the Christian system would be seen to fall at once into the scheme of material and mental things. Now this is the kind of improvement which we expect will take place in theology. An analogy could never be established between theology as it *has* been held, and the common course of events. Religion, as it has been often presented, has been *unlike* all other things—so cold, distant, unliving, and formal, that we wonder not that men who have had tolerably correct notions of the laws of the mind and of facts, should have shrunk from it; nor do we wonder that the preaching of no small number of ministers should have been fitted to make men Arminians, Socinians, or Deists.

We have sat down in pensive grief, when we heard from the lips of tyros in divinity (as the first message which they bring us) solemn and measured denunciations of *reason* in religion. We have asked ourselves, whence the herald has derived his commission to commence an assault on what has been implanted in the bosom of man by the hand of the Almighty? Has the book which he holds in his hand told him to utter unfeeling and proscriptive maledictions on all just views of mental operations? Has God commissioned him to summon the world to a rejection of all the lessons taught by the investigations of the mind, the decisions of conscience, and the course of events? Is the God who has hitherto been thought to be the God of creation and providence coming forth in the old age and decrepitude of the world, to declare that the fundamental principles of civil society, the judicial inflictions of his hand, the lessons taught us in parental and filial intercourse, and in the reasonings of sober men with the eye upturned to heaven, have all been

delusive; and that the new revelation is to set at defiance all that has been ascertained to be law, and all that the world has supposed to be just maxims in morals? We marvel not that thinking men shrink from such sweeping denunciations. Nor do we wonder that the ministry is often despised, the sanctuary forsaken, and the day-dreams of any errorist adopted, who *professes* to give their proper place to the inferences drawn from the government of God.

It is a maxim, we think, which should rule in the hearts of Christian men,

“ And most of all in man that ministers,
And serves the altar;”

that the world is to be convinced, *that Christians are not of necessity fools*. And, in doing this, we care not how much of sound reason, and true philosophy, and the analogies of nature, are brought into the sacred desk. The truth is, that religion sets up its jurisdiction over all the operations of mind. And the truth is, also, that those who have done most to vilify and abuse the use of reason, have been the very men who have incorporated the most of false philosophy into their own systems of divinity. It is not to be concealed, that the most ardent desire of the enemies of religion is, that its ministers and friends should deal out fierce denunciations against *reason*, and set up the system of Christianity as something holding in fixed defiance all the discoveries of knowledge, and all the schemes of philosophy. More than half the work of Atheism is done, if the world can be persuaded that Christianity contemplates the surrender of the deductions of reason, and of the course of the world, into the hands of infidel philosophers; nor do we know a more successful artifice of the enemy of man than the schemes which have been devised to effect such a disjunction, and to set up the Christian plan as something that stands in irreconcilable opposition to the course of nature and the just process of thought.

But, if the view which we have taken of this matter is correct, then all the works of God, far as the eye can reach, and far on beyond, are in strict accordance with the Christian scheme. One set of laws rules the whole; one set of princi-

ples reigns everywhere; one grand system of administration is going forward. Apparent differences between the Christian scheme and the course of events are daily becoming rarer, and soon the whole will be seen to harmonize. The laws of mental action are becoming better understood, and are found to coincide more and more with the plain, unperverted declarations of the Bible. The laws of nations are growing more mild, tender, bloodless, and forbearing. The great principles of morals are laying aside the ferocity of the darker ages, disrobing themselves of the principles of the Goth and the Vandal, and returning more and more to the simplicity of primeval life—to the principles of Abraham, “that beauteous model of an Eastern prince, of David the warrior-poet, of Daniel the far-sighted premier, of Paul the mild, yet indomitable apostle, and of Jesus the meek Son of God.”

We anticipate that the order of events, and the deductions of reason, and the decisions of the gospel, will yet be found completely to *tally*; so that Christianity shall come armed with the *double power* of having been sustained by miracles when first promulgated, and when appearing improbable,—and of falling in at last with all proper feelings and just views. As one evidence that the world is hastening to such a juncture we remark, that the views entertained of moral character have already undergone a transformation. “What mother would now train her sons after the example of Achilles, and Hector, and Agamemnon, and Ulysses?” Other models, more like the Son of God, are placed before the infant mind. Society in its vast revolutions has brought itself into accordance, in this respect, with the New Testament. And we cannot doubt that though the affairs of the Church and the world may yet flow on in somewhat distinct channels, yet they will finally sink into complete and perfect harmony; like two streams rising in distant hills, and rendering fertile different vales, yet at last flowing into the bosom of the same placid and beautiful ocean. Men will go on to make experiments in geology, and chemistry, and philosophy, in order to oppose the Bible, till scheme after scheme shall be abandoned. They will frame theories of mental science, until they arrive at the

scheme of the New Testament. They will devise modes of alleviating misery, until they fall on the very plan suggested more than two thousand years before them. And they will form and abandon codes of morals, until they shall come at last, in their international and private affairs, to the moral maxims of the New Testament—and the world shall arrive at the conclusion, that the highest wisdom is to sit down like children at the feet of the Son of God.

And here we conclude by saying, that the men who promulgated this system were Galilean peasants and fishermen. They had indubitably little learning. They were strangers to the doctrines of the schools, to ancient and modern science, to the works of nature and of art. No infidel can prove that they knew more than the science necessary for the skilful management of a fishing-boat, or the collection of taxes. And yet they have divulged the only scheme which turns out to be in accordance with the course of nature; a scheme which has survived the extinction of most others prevalent in their day; a system *in advance* still,—no one can tell how much,—even of our own age. Now it is a well-known fact, that in the progress of discovery hitherto, no man has gone much in advance of his own generation. Society and science work themselves into a state for the discoveries which actually take place, and hence it happens that, about the same time, the same invention is often made on both sides of the globe. We ask, then, how it has happened that these Galileans stepped over all the science of their own age; proclaimed a system in strict accordance with the course of nature; disclosed elementary principles of morals, entirely unknown to the philosophy of that age, and arrived at, in the history of man, only by long and painful experiments of many thousand years! Why, let the sceptic tell us, has not science struck out principle after principle that could long since have been organized into a system which should accord with the constitution and course of nature? To our minds, the greatest of all miracles would be, that unaided and uninspired fishermen should have projected such a scheme as Christianity.

IX.

THE LAW OF PARADISE.*

THE law of Paradise is stated in the following words, viz. :
“ And JEHOVAH God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat ; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it ; for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die,”
Gen. ii. 16, 17.

This important passage has, on many accounts, a claim to consideration, and requires explanation. It is the first recognition which we have of the personal responsibility of man ; and is the commencement of the institution of moral government in the world. It is the beginning of law ;—of law now everywhere felt to be necessary to bind, govern, and restrain men ;—and it involves the first statement of penalty—penalty inseparable from law, and the effects of which the world everywhere so painfully sees and feels. It is the first statement of an attempt to bind the faculties of man to his Maker by statute ; and it is a beautiful illustration of the doctrine that the laws of God are designed to be proportionate to the capabilities of man. It is intended to settle this great principle in Paradise,—to usher man into the world, and to lay the foundation of all future society, with this standing in the very forefront of all enactments, that the law binds faculties as soon as they begin to act ; that man is a responsible being ; and that the law of the Creator will be in all instances proportionate to the powers, and level to the capacity of man. The passage derives also special importance from the fact that in it first occurs the awful, solemn, mysterious word, DEATH—and that even in Eden we hear announced the beginning of that tremendous train of

* Biblical Repository, 1837.

ills which death rolls along on the earth, and of which all men so deeply partake. Strange that such a word should have been heard amid the bowers of Paradise! Strange that the melody of the groves and the voice of praise should have been interrupted and suspended while the Creator should utter the solemn words, "Thou shalt surely die!" And the word is strange and mysterious still. The earth groans; and the race trembles, and turns pale, and weeps, under the dominion of death, and withers beneath his gloomy, far-stretching shadow. On every account, therefore, the passage before us demands our attention. Why is the "man" here mentioned alone as receiving the law? Why was the law given? What was its nature? What was the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? What was the penalty? Whom was it designed to affect?—These inquiries are all of the deepest interest. A portion of them it is our wish to answer in this article.

I. The first inquiry that meets us is, Why is **THE MAN** particularly designated? "And **JEHOVAH** God commanded **THE MAN**," etc. From this statement it has been sometimes inferred that God made a special compact with **THE MAN** as *the* head of the race; and that this command was not binding on the woman, except through him as her representative, in the same sense in which he acted for all the race. An argument has been attempted to be drawn from this statement, therefore, to prove that God made a special covenant with Adam, in which the woman did not participate, and which was communicated to the woman by the man.

Without entering into this inquiry, at present, we may state the following reasons why **THE MAN** was particularly designated:—

1. It is usual in all narratives, statutes, covenants, etc., to designate *man* as concerned in them without indicating the sex particularly. Thus we say that *man* lives; *man* sins; *man* dies; *man* is redeemed; *man* is a social being, is a moral agent, etc., meaning *the* race, and not indicating particularly the sex. It was the evident design both of Paul (Rom. v. 12) and Moses, to show that sin came in by the *parentage* of the human race. The idea of Paul (Rom. v. 12) is, that death did not come otherwise than by the fact that

man was a sinner; and that this had its origin with the first of the human family. It may be remarked also, that the same thing is observed in all laws, and compacts, in all countries. Man is spoken of as entitled to priority and eminence in rank, and that priority is everywhere recognised.

2. The name *Adam* (*man*) was given by God to the first *created pair*, the parents of the human family. Gen. v. 1, 2: "In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called *THEIR name Adam*." The name *ADAM*, therefore, or *man*, was the common name of the created pair; and by a command given to *man*, or to *Adam*, is denoted a command given to the united head of the human race.

3. That Eve was included in this command, and that it was known to her, and binding on her in the same sense as on Adam, is apparent by two considerations. One is, that she expressly regarded the law as binding on herself. She specified no exception in her case, and suggested no modification in regard to its obligatory nature, when the temptation was presented by the tempter. Gen. iii. 2, 3: "And the woman said unto the serpent, *WE* may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, *YE* shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." It is evident, therefore, that both the tempter (ver. 1) and Eve regarded this special, positive law, that was to be a test of obedience, as binding on the woman as really, and to the same extent, as on the man himself. The same thing is apparent from 1 Tim. ii. 14: "And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was *in THE transgression*"—*ἐν παραβύσει*—that is, was implicated, guilty, participant of the guilt, whatever it was, of the transgression. The passage proves that there was no guilt in the case which was not shared by the woman. Indeed, the whole structure of the passage, and the argument of the apostle in the place, would rather lead to the inference that she was peculiarly guilty, or had a pre-eminence in the transgression.

4. In transactions where man and woman are mutually concerned, it is usual to speak of the man first, as being constituted superior in rank and authority. Thus it is in

laws which are designed to bind a man and woman alike. They designate *man*; they pronounce a penalty for violation in him; but they are by no means designed to be understood as if they were not obligatory also on the other sex.

5. We discern here an instance, in the very first organization of society, of the respect which is given to man as of superior rank, and of the superiority with which he was invested. The transaction was with the man. The command was given *to* him. But it was evidently understood as applicable also to the woman. So Satan regarded it (ch. iii. 1); so the woman regarded it (ver. 3); and so it was evidently regarded both by Adam and by God. The man was thus deemed qualified to receive laws which should be binding on his wife and family—just as man now, by the constitution of society, is qualified to receive laws, and to act for his partner in life, in some respects, and for his children. He was regarded as the head of the family and of the race, and a law given to him was, in fact, a law given to her and to the entire race. On this principle society is organized still; and on this principle the world still acts.

6. The whole narrative is against the supposition which has been made by many, that Eve was guilty in this affair, only because the sin of Adam was imputed to her. That this opinion should have ever been held may appear strange and incredible. Its absurdity is manifest, 1. Because there is not the shadow of a declaration that the sin of Adam was *imputed* to her, any more than there is that her sin was imputed to him. 2. Her offence was just as much a violation of the law as his; and in the same sense. The law was given to both; both were bound by it; and there is no specification that *she* violated it in *one* sense, and *he* in another; that *her* violation was an *ordinary* offence, *his* a violation of a covenant; that *her* sin was not to affect their posterity, *his* was. They are mentioned as offences of the same kind; violations of the same law; and as subjecting both of them to the same penalty. 3. There are intimations of the same guilt in the transaction. Eve was *personally* guilty, and not guilty by imputation, and was so adjudged: ch. iii. 16. Adam was personally guilty, and was so adjudged: ch. iii. 17. In all this there is no intimation that

Adam was guilty personally, and as the representative, and Eve only by imputation. The direct contrary was evidently the fact. The doctrine is absurd. The very statement of it is contrary to the narrative and to common sense. That Eve should first sin, and then that this sin should not be charged upon her—should be passed over—and that in regard to the violation of this law she should be held to be innocent until *Adam* had offended, and then that she became guilty only by his sin being charged on her as her representative, is so contrary to the history, and is such a confounding of all proper notions of innocence and guilt, and of law and justice, that it is presumed no mind, unless trained long in the trammels of technical theology, can possibly believe it. If Eve was not guilty by eating the forbidden fruit, it is natural to ask why she was sentenced for this act, and why was not the sentence for *his* act alone? ch. iii. 16. If she *was* guilty, and she was sentenced for this, and for this alone, then how could *his* sin be charged on her as her representative? And how would it be just at any rate? And where is there the slightest evidence of the fact? But if the law was given to Eve as well as to Adam; if she was held to be guilty in the same sense that he was; if the matter was a personal matter in both cases; if she was sentenced for *her* offence, and he for *his*,—then it follows that here is *one* at least of the human family to whom *his* sin was not imputed; and then it follows that any notion of a peculiar covenant-transaction with him, in which she was not concerned, is a figment of scholastic theology, and not a doctrine of Moses. And it is clear, also, that unless the doctrine can be made out that the sin of Adam—though subsequent to *her* sin—was imputed to her, and that she was held to be innocent until *he* violated the command, the doctrine that *he* alone stood as the representative of the race, is one that receives no countenance from this passage.

7. The doctrine of Moses (Gen. iii.) and of Paul (Rom. v. 12) is, therefore, that the sin which introduced all guilt into the world, and all our woe, was that of the *united pair*—the social head of the human race—called in their union (Gen. v. 1, 2) **ADAM**. To this united pair the law was given—to him first as then alone (Gen. ii. 15—17) before

Eve was made,—to her through him as being formed from him, and as being a part of himself (Gen. ii. 21—24);—to him as being the superior in dignity, and rank, and authority,—but also given as binding equally on her; involving *her*, when she violated it, in guilt of the same kind as his (Gen. iii. 16); subjecting them alike to its penalty; so that their *united* crime—the crime of the united pair, the “one flesh” joined in the bonds of marriage,—constituted the *oneness* of the sin or transgression which whelmed in ruin the whole human race. Had Eve alone sinned, the command had been broken, and a train of guilt and woe would have been introduced. She had been personally as guilty as she was when he fell. His fall made no difference in her crime, nor in its punishment. His fall completed the transgression; united them in guilt, as they had been in innocence; in grief, as they had been in bliss; in sickness, as they had been in health; in subjection to the appropriate curse of the Creator, as they had been in his favour; in the certainty of tears, and pain, and the corruption of the grave, as they had been in joy and the hope of immortality. The *united pair* fell—each personally guilty—and thus the ADAM (Gen. v. 1, 2)

“Brought death into the world and all our woe.”

II. The next inquiry in regard to this law respects its nature. The statement of Moses is (Gen. ii. 16, 17), that God gave man permission to partake of the fruit of all the trees of the garden with the exception of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

It is needless to say that this statement has been made the subject of unsparing derision by the enemies of the Bible. They have alleged that no such tree exists; that the whole command was ridiculous; that to require the man endowed with an immortal nature, made in the image of God, and with dominion over the works of his hands, to abstain from a specified species of fruit, was childish and unworthy of God; and that to make the eternal destiny of himself and of countless millions to depend on so trifling a matter as eating or abstaining from an apple—for so infidels choose to term this fruit—was palpably unjust.

The first question under this head has reference to the account which Moses has given of the tree itself. The account in Gen. ii. 17 is, that it was a tree "of knowledge of good and evil." The LXX. render it, "the tree of knowing good and evil," *i. e.* the tree by which they were to be known, or might be ascertained. It has been supposed by some that the meaning is the same as when the same phrase is applied to infants to designate their entire ignorance, as in Deut. i. 39; Isa. vii. 16; Jonah iv. 11. But the expression in Deut. i. 39 refers rather to the moral character of children as not having actually committed sin; or as having no personal, practical knowledge between good and evil. And *in this sense* that expression may be parallel with this, and may denote the same thing. The evident meaning is, that *somehow* by eating of the forbidden fruit of this tree they would obtain a knowledge of the distinction between good and evil to which they would otherwise be strangers.

A particular tree is designated as having stood in the midst of the garden: Gen. iii. 3. We are not, however, by any means, led by this statement to suppose that there was only *one* tree of this kind; or that there was any physical property in it to convey the knowledge of good and evil; or that it was of a species that has since ceased to exist, or which is now unknown. The name was given to it evidently by ANTICIPATION of the effect which would follow if the man should partake of its prohibited fruit. The narrative leads us to suppose that this was designated as a *simple test of obedience*; an appointed, or designated thing, by which it would be known whether Adam would or would not obey. Any simple act would have done this as well as the designation of a forbidden tree. Had Adam been prohibited from crossing a certain line or rivulet; had he been told not to ascend a certain hill; or not to pluck a certain flower; or even not to look in a certain direction, it would equally have been a test of obedience. The tree was probably one of a species which abounded in Eden. It occupied a conspicuous place in the garden (Gen. iii. 6); and he would be, therefore, perpetually reminded of the law, and of the duty of allegiance. Obedience demanded no self-denial, where all the senses might be gratified, and not improbably

from trees of the same species and bearing the same fruit as that which was prohibited; and the whole matter was therefore reduced to the single inquiry, whether man was or was not disposed to obey the command of his Maker. The law was simple; easily obeyed; adapted to the newly-formed being of limited knowledge, so little acquainted as yet with the relations which he sustained.

In regard to the meaning of the *terms* in the command, we may observe,

1. That the word *knowledge* here cannot be supposed to mean simply *intellectual* knowledge, or a capacity to distinguish between right and wrong. Because (a) such knowledge is not sinful; and it is everywhere regarded in the Scriptures as creditable in moral beings to be able to make that distinction. God has that power in the highest degree; and therefore it cannot have been designed to prohibit this, or to suppose that the participation of the forbidden fruit would have communicated this knowledge. (b) It is well known that the words *to know*, and *knowledge*, are everywhere in the Scriptures used to denote not only simple intelligence, but an experimental sense, or an experiencing of the thing known. Compare Psa. ci. 4; Matt. vii. 23; Rom. vii. 7. See the Concordance under the words *know* and *knowledge*. The word here means, therefore, that, by partaking of this fruit, Adam would have a *practical acquaintance with, an experimental sense of*, the distinction between good and evil. We are to remember that *before* this, his knowledge of the distinction must have been imperfect, and the result of vague conjecture. He had *seen* no evil; he had felt none. Around him all was purity and bliss; within, all was contentment and innocence. Before the fatal act, all was conjecture; after it, all was fatal knowledge. Even now, with all our knowledge and observation of the evils of the world, there is a distinction between our views of evil before we experience it and subsequently, which may justify us in calling the one *ignorance*, and the other *knowledge*. A man sees the effects of intemperance. But between simple observation of it, and actually becoming a drunkard and experiencing its ills, there is all the difference between ignorance and knowledge. A man reasons about affliction. But between his reasoning

and the actual loss of a child, there is all the difference between vague, unmeaning conjecture, and knowledge of the deepest and most painful certainty.

2. The words "good and evil," may have one of two significations. They may mean either *moral* good and evil, *i. e.* holiness and sin; or they may mean happiness and misery. The words are used in both senses often in the Scriptures. Probably the two ideas are here blended. Holiness and happiness, or sin and misery, are united; and one follows in the train of the other. The sense is, that, by violating this command, they would have an experimental acquaintance with the difference between holiness and sin; and, *as a consequence*, an acquaintance with the difference between sin and woe.

Such, then, was the obvious nature of the command given to our first parents. It was a simple law—so simple as to some minds to become the object of contempt and ridicule by its very simplicity. It was plain, and intelligible, and easy to be obeyed. It involved no self-denial, where all was abundant; and could only be violated by a wanton curiosity, or by the mere love of disobedience. It was easy to be obeyed; adapted to the nature and capacity of the newly-created pair; and was such a command as we should *suppose* would have been given to the united head of the race when first created. Yet no command that has ever issued from God, has been the subject of more ridicule; and, in reference to it, jest has supplied the place of argument, and the infidel has supposed he has obtained a triumph over revelation when he has raised a laugh, or made it the occasion of a jibe.

III. This being a matter, therefore, of no small importance, we proceed to inquire whether the narrative of Moses is capable of vindication; or whether there is such intrinsic absurdity in the statement that the mind is compelled to reject it.—We may make some observations which will tend to vindicate the statement; and then reply to the objections of the infidel.

In the vindication of this statement of the sacred writer, or in endeavouring to show that it was not absurd, we may make the following observations:—

1. It will be conceded on all hands that the created facul-

ties of Adam were such as to render it proper that they should be placed under law. The idea of intelligence and moral powers, also implies the idea of responsibility. Where there is mind, and conscience, and will, there is, of necessity, the obligation to obey the Creator who has formed them. This is a matter which cannot be denied; and, indeed, it has *not* been generally denied, if at all, even by those who most abhor the Bible, and who most revolt at God's government. For *every* man feels himself bound to obey *some* law. There is some rule placed before him, the violation of which is in his view to be avoided, and the violation of which would be evil. The law may be very imperfect, or may itself be evil and mischievous; but there is *somehow* in his mind a sense of OBLIGATION. The very idea of one who has no sense of *obligation* to any person or thing—to a parent, to a lawgiver, to honesty, to morals, to truth, to self-respect, or to his country, is the idea which we have of an idiot. Wherever there is found intelligence, will, and moral sense, there must be obligation and accountableness. And so deeply is this engraven on the human soul, that it is impossible in the nature of the case to erase it. But if Adam was bound to obey any being, if he was under *obligation* to any one, it was to God. He had no other parent; he had no other superior. His powers, therefore, must have been at once, from the nature of the case, subject to the law and control of the Almighty.

2. It is as absurd to suppose that God would have left him without any law, as it would be to suppose that Adam was under no obligation to obedience. The obligation to obey supposes that, in some way, a law should be made known or published; since it is obviously a violation of all the principles of justice to demand obedience to laws which are unknown, and of whose existence or nature the subject has no means of obtaining knowledge. That God would make known his will to the newly-created man in some way, seems to be probable from all that can be known of the character of God, and of the circumstances in which the man was placed. That God would send a creature like man into the world, helpless, unaided, uninstructed, a creature ignorant of all things, and just opening his eyes on

the world of wonders, is, in the highest degree, improbable. Everything, therefore, in justice and in benignity, seems to have demanded that the Creator should have been also the lawgiver; and that the act of the creation should be nearly, at least, simultaneous with the giving of a law.

3. It would be natural to suppose that the law given would be such as would be adapted to the condition and the faculties of the man. God would not put the human powers to the same test that he would the powers of angels. He would not make a law that was to bind an *inexperienced* being, of the same nature that he would to bind a being of large powers and experience. He would not expect the same service of a child, and of Newton when mature in years and in knowledge. He would not make a law in the infancy of society, and when moral relations were unknown or imperfectly known, such as would be adapted to the future developments of society, and to its higher stages of intellectual and moral advancement. We are to presume, therefore, that if a law were given, it would be simple, plain, easily obeyed—and yet, easily violated.

4. It is a matter of fact that POSITIVE LAWS have been given to men; we mean, laws which depend, so far as can be seen, on the mere will of the legislator; or whose *reason* cannot be known at the time in which they are given. Many of the laws of parents are just of this description—laws which children are required to obey simply because such is the *will* of the parent. Many of the laws of the Old Testament are of this nature; and many of the laws in all civilized society are such as depend merely on the *will* of the legislator. Were all the laws of this description which now exist in the statute books stricken out, a large portion of the laws of all nations would be at once removed. That there should be a simple law of this nature in the commencement of society is not to be wondered at, or regarded as absurd. For there was a *special* reason why such a positive law should then be given. The design was to ascertain whether man would obey the *will* of God. Now, it is evident that this design could be accomplished only by some law which should be appointed by mere *will*, and which should not be suggested by the *reason* of the man. Had a law

been given which was one suggested by reason simply, it might have been doubted whether obedience was paid to reason, or whether it was rendered to the *authority* of the lawgiver. When a law was given, however, which depended on *mere* authority, which was a positive enactment, it became a simple *test* of obedience to the will of God; and was a test which would have put the matter for ever to rest.

5. All men are, in fact, put on trial with respect to their good behaviour. It is one of the great and universal principles on which society is organized; and we are not to wonder, therefore, that we find this take place in the case of Adam, and in the commencement of all society. Every individual is put on trial by the very circumstances of society with reference to his future life; and often in circumstances that bear a striking similarity to the case of Adam. It often happens, too, that the trial occurs in reference to some matter that is, or seems to be, in itself unimportant, but which may, in fact, constitute a test of character, and which may send an influence far into advancing years. When a young man, just entering on his way, resists the temptation for the first time to partake of a glass of intoxicating liquor, though presented in circumstances strongly inviting and alluring, the act may scarcely attract attention. It may be deemed hardly worthy of notice; but it may, in fact, be the *test* on which the whole of his character, success, and destiny may turn. Had he yielded, the whole circumstances and events of his subsequent life might have been varied. When a bribe is offered to a judge recently appointed, though it may be of small amount, and though it may require but little virtue to resist it, yet it is a test of the man's character. Had he yielded, the whole circumstances of his life might have been reversed. So when a young man begins his way in *any* profession or calling. It is a matter of fact, that, in regard to that calling, his virtue is subjected to a test or trial. The world offers its allurements; its honours, its wealth, its corruptions, its vices are placed before him, just as the forbidden tree was placed in the centre of Paradise, alluring and inviting, and yet forbidden. Ten thousand forms of temptation allure and invite; and his first act in public life, probably, will be an act of resistance. If he

succeeds, if he is prosperous in his profession, if his virtue becomes secure, it will be as the result of *resisting* the allurements that are presented, and of walking in the ways of virtue. And the *first* act of resistance may have determined all. Had he *then* yielded, he would have yielded more readily to a *second* temptation. Had his virtue been insufficient for *this*, it would have been insufficient for all. When the first temptation is resisted, it becomes easier to resist subsequent allurements, and his virtue is secure. Now, since this is the case in regard to the actual organization of society, and the actual state of events in the world, we are not to be surprised that we find the same thing in the commencement of the history of man. It had been rather a matter of amazement, if the first man had been subjected to *no* trial, and if no form of temptation had been placed in his way.

6. This is equally true in regard to *society*. It is a fact that all *society* is, at its first organization, put on trial with regard to its future character and history. Its first acts, its first laws, its first customs, send an influence far onward into its coming events and character. Its early virtue becomes the pledge of future virtues and prosperity; its early vices, the certainty of future vices and disasters. The character of its founder affects all its history; and some simple deed of its first legislator may be, in fact, the *test* or *trial* on which the whole subsequent history shall turn. Every community is thus subject to a *test*; and we are not to be surprised that the earliest society, the germ of all organization in Eden, should illustrate the same principle which was destined to run through all communities. He that shall object to this, should make his objection of a broader character, and make it apply also to the actual current of events in the government of the world. Then his objection would not lie so much against the constitution in Eden, as it would against the *actual* constitution of the universe; in other words, against that under which he is himself called to act, and to which he has been subjected in the society of which he is a member.

7. This trial, under which an individual or a community is placed, is usually some simple matter or rule which, in itself,

seems to be of little importance, but which is immensely important in its results. The value of the thing at stake may seem to be a mere trifle; the consequences may be tremendous. In the case of a young man, for example, the *test* which is to be applied to him may be, whether he will partake of a glass of intoxicating drink, or whether he will abstain. There may *seem* to be little danger in it; and there may *appear* to be little dependent on an act so simple and so unimportant. In the act itself there may appear to be little that is evil. He might reason on the subject and say that "it *cannot* be a subject of great importance to me and to others whether I partake this once, or whether I abstain: thousands have partaken with safety; and, at all events, it will be easy again to resist the temptation; and indulgence once does not infer the necessity of indulgence again." Yet that single act may determine his character and his destiny. It may have been, that resistance then would have so fortified the forming principles of his virtue as to have secured, ever onward, his walking in the way of integrity. A second temptation might not have been presented; or, *if* presented, it might have found him prepared to resist the allurements. The simple act of yielding once may have destroyed him. It loosened the foundation of virtuous principle; it made him accessible to a second temptation; it laid the foundation for a long course of sin, and was the first in a train of ills that terminated in the ruin of his body and his soul. Nay, more:—it was the commencement of a series of ills and corrupting influences and calamities that might ultimately spread woe and despair through the bosom of a father or a mother, a sister or a wife; that might corrupt his own children in advancing years; and that might extend pollution and death in widening circles—like the expanding circles on the agitated bosom of a lake—long after *he* had sunk to the grave. Now, suppose a voice from heaven should be heard addressing a young man in language like this: "The world is fitted up for your comfort. You enter into it for useful toil, and healthy and needed activity. Its pleasures are spread out before you. You may climb its hills; wander by its streams; pluck its flowers; dig its diamonds or its gold, when and where you please. You may slake your

thirst in any of its fountains; bathe in any of its oceans or its streams; partake of all the fruit which ripens in the sun of the tropics, or all the productions of the colder north. You may range freely—make your own choice of the mode of life—select your companions and your dwelling-place—and form your own destiny. A world is fitted up for your happiness. The sun shall shine; the zephyrs blow; the earth teem with flowers and fruit for your comfort. The productions of all climes shall contribute to your health, your happiness, your usefulness. BUT—there stands in your way a single small portion of sparkling, tempting liquid, which you touch at your peril. You need it not to add to your enjoyment; and you taste it at the peril of the body and the soul. Taste it, and your virtue is ruined; your happiness shall be blighted; a frown shall rest on you for ever; the heavens shall gather blackness over your head, and the earth shall produce thorns and briars beneath your feet. It is to be the *test* of your obedience; and is to determine your character and your doom for time and for eternity. It is easy to abstain. It requires no real self-denial. Abstinence will be attended with safety, happiness, heaven.”—Now, would not a statement like this be liable to all the objections which have ever been made to the command given to Adam in the garden of Eden? And would not a satisfactory answer to the one be also a satisfactory answer to the other? And is it not a fact that this is the way in which the world is actually governed? And do not laws in themselves simple, and actions in themselves unimportant, in fact, determine the destiny of men in all the relations and walks of life?

What act is more simple than that of crossing the threshold of a gambler? And yet *that* often determines the destiny of a man. What act more simple than the act of going to the house of her whose “steps take hold on hell?” And yet this determines the destiny of many a man.

Thus, a man’s whole life is often determined by some simple circumstance. A slight direction given him at one of the turning-points of life often determines all that ever follows, and permanently settles his destiny. What appears more simple than that on which a man’s health, or even his

life depends? Often, could the law be traced which really determines a man's health or life, it would be as simple and as liable to objection as that in Paradise. Health and life often depend on some simple article of food. Some subtle poison may lurk where we expected nutriment. A drug—unimportant and odious, perhaps—may determine all in regard to the health or life of an individual, and through him all that is valuable in the liberty and happiness of a nation.

The principle which is established here is, that the destiny of men is often, in fact, determined by some law that in itself seems to be unimportant, and whose appointment is liable to the same objections as those which are brought against the law of Eden. And if this is the way in which God actually governs the world, we are not to be surprised that we find the embryo of this same scheme in the very commencement of our history, and in the first organization of society.

8. *If* a simple law was to be given to test the character of the man, if he was thus early to be put to trial, and if his trial was to have so important results, then the only question is, whether the law which was actually given was one which it became the lawgiver to ordain, and which was fitted to the circumstances of the man. It is evident that any *rule* would answer the purpose intended. It matters not what the rule was, provided it was adapted to the powers of the man, and provided it was made known to him. It might have been a prohibition to cross a certain stream, or to go to a designated spot; it might have been a prohibition against looking toward heaven at a certain period of the day; it might have been a command to suffer a certain part of the garden to lie waste and uncultivated; or it might have been a prohibition against plucking some designated flower or fruit. The only circumstance we can suppose, as leading to the designation of the object which was to be a test, would be, that there should have been some *tendency* or *inclination* in the man to that thing; or something in the thing itself, or in his inclination toward it, *so strong* as to constitute a test or trial of his virtue. For if the thing were wholly impracticable, or if there were no inducement of any kind, or any inclination toward it, to prohibit it would constitute no test or trial of

his virtue. The appointment of a designated fruit meets all these circumstances. The law was simple, and easily understood. It was easy to be obeyed; and, therefore, adapted to the capacities of one just entering on his existence. The thing that was prohibited was not *needful* to life, or even to comfort—since all his wants were amply provided for—and from anything that appears, *other* trees in the same garden might have borne in abundance the same kind of fruit. And there was a tendency, or inclination to it, sufficiently strong to make it a test of obedience. There was the allurements of appetite that needed to be gratified, and which would prompt to the participation of this fruit—not exclusively—but in common with the other fruits of the garden. Whatever the infidel may say of the narrative, therefore, there are some points on which he can urge no objection. They are those which have been specified. Man was bound to obey his Maker; positive laws everywhere exist; all individuals and communities are subjected to a trial more or less severe; the trial is usually in some matter that is in itself of little importance; and this trial was adapted to the circumstances of the newly-created man. It remains only to notice some of the objections which the infidel might allege against this statement.

1. The first is, that it was unworthy of God; that to make the eating or not eating of the fruit of a single tree connected with such results, is ridiculous and absurd; that no man can believe that God would do it; and that it has the appearance of a crude and foolish story, rather than the aspect of sober and dignified historical truth.

To this we answer in addition to what has been already observed:—1. That if it was *ridiculous*, it can be shown to be so, and the reason *why* it was so can be pointed out. It is easy to say of anything that it is ridiculous, but there is argument neither in a jest nor a sneer. If anything is absurd, the absurdity can be specified and seen. Besides, it would be easy to say the same thing of many other laws and facts, which are, nevertheless, a matter of sober and melancholy verity. It might be said that it is absurd and ridiculous to make a man's happiness and life depend on so simple a matter as abstinence from a glass of intoxicating drink; and

yet nothing is more common than such an occurrence. 2. If it be said that this command was too *simple*, and too easily obeyed, to constitute a test, we answer, (a) that the very fact of its simplicity is an argument in favour of the truth of the narrative. It better evinces the *goodness* of the law-giver, than the appointment of a law of greater severity would have done. It was, besides, adapted to the condition of the man. Had a law been given to Adam such as might be given to Gabriel, or to a man now, every one sees that it would have been disproportioned to his capacity, and *then* the objection would have been well-founded that the law was unjust. As it was, its *simplicity* was in favour of the man; and the fact that *such* a law was violated, serves to vindicate the Creator from all blame. Was a severe trial desirable? Is it not always a circumstance that shows the equity and goodness of the lawgiver, when his commands are easily obeyed? (b) But the event showed that the law was severe enough. Notwithstanding its simplicity, it was broken. The slight temptation led to its violation. It was, therefore, a law of sufficient *severity* to constitute a test; and its simplicity should not be an objection against it. (c) We may add, that the same objection will lie against most of the laws which *now* determine a man's character. We have seen on what slight circumstances the destiny of men often hangs. And if the *simplicity* of the law given to Adam is an objection against the probability of its being from heaven, that argument is at once answered by an appeal to facts as they actually occur in the world. A man that was urged to swallow a drug to save his life, and that was told his life depended on it, might, with the same reason, say that it was ridiculous. And yet this would not prove that that was not the law appointed by heaven on which his restoration might depend, and by which alone his life could be preserved.

2. A more material objection to the statement of Moses may be, that it was unjust to make so great consequences depend on an action of so little importance as that of eating or abstaining from the fruit of a single tree; that the punishment of death could not be proportionate to the offence; and that, to make the eternal destiny of himself and millions

depend on *such* an action is so unjust and severe, that it is impossible to credit the statement of Moses. The death of millions on earth, and the woes which precede death—the train of sorrows here, and the inextinguishable fires of an eternal hell, it is said, are too great interests to be involved in an action so trifling, and in the consequences of a deed which was momentary.

In regard to this objection, we may observe the following things:—

First. That the question about pain in this life, and death, and eternal suffering, is not to affect the present inquiry. That men suffer here now, and that they die, is a matter of fact about which there is to be no controversy. For the same reason we are to lay out of view, *just now*, the justice of future punishment. That men may suffer in a future world, is just as proper and as probable as that they suffer here; and that they *will* thus suffer, is a fact which is made known to us by revelation. Whether the command respecting the forbidden fruit was given to Adam or not, these are *facts* that belong to our melancholy history, and that cannot be called in question.

Secondly. If it was designed that the conduct of Adam should have *any* influence in determining his own future happiness, if it had any bearing on his continuance in life, and on the circumstances of his departure, then the command, being simple, and easily obeyed, was the most favourable that could have been given. On the supposition that his disobedience in any way would bring death and woe into the world, on the supposition that his conduct *could* be such as, under the Divine arrangement, would be the eternal undoing of himself and his posterity, unless redeemed, then it is not possible to conceive how it could have been arranged under circumstances more favourable to himself and to his posterity than it was. The law was *simple*—and this circumstance was actually more favourable to him, and gave a better promise of a happy issue, than if it had been obscure, and complicated, and unintelligible. It was easy to be obeyed, and the temptation to disobedience was small—and this circumstance was more favourable to a continuance in virtue than if it had been difficult; than if it had been disproportioned

to his powers; than if the temptation had been mighty; and than if it had required angelic powers to resist it.

Thirdly. Change the circumstances of the case, and grant what the objector would seem to demand. We assume here as a matter of fact, and as a matter not called in question by the point of the objection, that the fall of man *would* involve himself and his posterity in ruin. Now suppose that the law on which these stupendous and eternal results depended, had *not* been of such a character as that stated by Moses. Suppose it had *not* been simple, easily understood, or easily obeyed. Suppose it had involved temptation up to the full powers of the man; suppose it had required service up to the utmost limit of human ability; suppose that God had required of him a service that involved everything but impossibility, does not any one see that this would have had altogether more the appearance of injustice than in the case stated by Moses? Would it not have placed the world under circumstances of positive disadvantage compared with those on which, according to the sacred writer, the affairs of the world were actually commenced? And would not this have been liable to the *real* objection that there was severity and harshness in the laws of the Creator; that, so to speak, man had but a slender *chance* of obedience and happiness?

Fourthly. The greatest events in the universe depend often on causes as liable to objection as this. The planets are bound in their orbits by simple laws. They move regularly and harmoniously. While they thus move, everything is well; and the material universe is safe. But who can tell what would be the effect of the *slightest deviation*—say in the planet Jupiter, from its fixed and settled laws of motion? Suppose it were to deviate ever so little from its regular path; and suppose the deviation should be such as should compare well with the slight deviation of Adam from the path of rectitude. What astronomer could calculate the effect which it would have on the worlds and systems with which it is connected? What part of the universe would be safe from the threatening rush of matter and crush of worlds? The order of the universe, so to speak, depends on the unvarying preservation of an infinite number of

simple laws that *must* be observed, or ruin will rush at once through all the worlds and systems of the universe. Thus also it is in moral conduct. Is any one ignorant that the mightiest consequences often depend on actions that seem to be of little importance? The safety of the Roman Empire, and the destiny of the world, once depended on the simple question whether Cæsar should or should not cross the Rubicon. The destiny of the kingdom of Persia once depended on the neighing of a horse. The simplest action often determines the destiny of a man or a nation. An error, a fault, an act of neglect in some small matter that passed unnoticed at the time, has decided, ultimately, many a battle, and the destiny of many an empire. Great events often depend on small causes; and *trains* of events, most prosperous or most disastrous in their issue, often result from some action that at the time passed unnoticed, and that sent its influence far into advancing years. So the water gushes forth from the base of the mountain—forms a rill—swells to a river—and rolls on its impetuous torrents to the ocean. The result of conduct thus spreads, and widens, and expands, until all connected in any way with the original agent feel its effects, and are blessed or withered by its influence. It is easy to speak of the transaction with Adam in the language of ridicule, and with the voice of contempt. But if it be carefully examined, it will be found that, *somehow*, Moses has stated here an arrangement that accords strikingly with all the arrangements of the world, in which actions themselves apparently of little importance, strike onward into coming times, and spread their influence over ages and generations of men. If so, the objection, lying as much against the ordinary course of events as against the statement of revelation, is of force against neither; since it is the *actual* mode in which the world is governed.

X.

THE RELATION OF THEOLOGY TO PREACHING.*

WITH reference to its practical influence and value, theology may be contemplated from many points of view. We may approach the Bible under the guidance of the ordinary laws of interpreting language, and inquire what theology is as contemplated there, without reference to its observed adaptation to human nature, and to its effects in the world. We may approach it, as viewed in its effects on mankind, and ask what has been its influence, how it has been modified in the changes occurring in philosophy and in society, or how it has originated or modified those changes. We may approach it by directing our inquiries primarily into the nature of man, and prosecuting the inquiry through that medium, making mental philosophy the basis, and asking what it does to develop the powers of our nature, and to elevate us in the scale of being. Or we may contemplate it from the pulpit, and ask ourselves what is the theology which experience has shown to be best adapted to the ends of preaching, and which we can preach with a hope of success. In the first case, we look at it indeed speculatively and abstractly, yet with certainty as to truth, if we study the Bible with a right spirit; in the second, we learn from its effects on the world what may be presumed to have been the theology which God did or did not intend to teach; in the third, we judge that certain forms of theology which have always come into conflict with the laws of the mind, and the principles of just philosophy, cannot be the theology which the Author of the human soul designed to reveal; and in the fourth, we place ourselves in the pulpit, and look around on society, and ask what may be preached so as to answer the ends of

* Biblical Repository, 1846.

preaching—so that men will perceive it to be true, and so that they will be converted to God.

This is the point of view from which we propose now to contemplate theology. We wish to make the pulpit a point of observation from which to look out on the world, that we may obtain some lessons which may be of value to those who expect to occupy that position through life.

A natural arrangement of the thoughts which we wish to suggest, will be to consider the kinds of theology which are *not* susceptible of being *preached*, and then those which *are*; or to show that there are certain kinds of theology which are not adapted to the pulpit, and then what kind of theology may be preached with success.

Under the first of these heads, we notice three kinds of theology which have prevailed, and which to a great extent still prevail in the world. These are briefly the following: that which, whatever beauty of sentiment or philosophy it may have, does not furnish the proper themes for the eloquence of the pulpit; that which contemplates the propagation of religion mainly by other means than preaching; and that which men are constrained to abandon in preaching.

Of the first of these kinds of theology, it may be observed, that, however it may seem to answer some of the ends of religion, it is not fitted to inspire the eloquence which we naturally expect in the pulpit; and when it is incorporated into a system designed to be preached, it lacks the highest elements of oratory which theology in its best sense contains. We refer to that form of religion which repels what are regarded as the darker and sterner features of Christianity, as it has been usually received in the world. This theology is founded on the beautiful and grand in the works of nature, or in the scenes of redemption. It finds pleasure in the contemplation of the starry heavens, of hills, and streams, and lakes, of the landscape, and of the ocean; and is willing in these things to admire and praise the existence and perfections of the Creator. In the contemplation of these things, there is no reluctance to admit the existence of a God, or to dwell on his natural perfections; for in the placid beauty of a landscape, in the silvery-murmuring of a rivulet, and in the opening of a rose-bud, no attribute of the

Deity is revealed on which the mind even of the gay and the wicked is unwilling to dwell. This religion is found in all the departments of poetry, and in all the conceptions of mythology. It abounded most among the Greeks, a people who carried the love of the beautiful to a higher eminence than any other, and who embodied it in their unequalled works of art. Over each of the works of nature, over every element, and every event, over every tree, and flower, and breeze, and waving harvest-field, and fountain, they supposed a divinity to preside; and all the skill of the chisel, and the harmony of numbers, were employed to embody and perpetuate their conceptions.

This is still the theology of poetry and romance; and over a large portion of the world, claiming particularly to be ranked among the refined and the intellectual, it yet maintains its dominion. The names, indeed, which were used by that refined and elegant people with so much propriety to express their conceptions, are employed no more. Statues of breathing marble no longer embody their ideas, but the notions of virtue and of man, of the influence of religion on the character, and of the prospects which it opens in the future world, differ little from theirs. The heaven which is looked for, differs little from the Elysian fields. That which is needful to prepare for such a world, differs little from the virtues which a refined Athenian deemed necessary to fit him for the world of beauty and of joy to which he looked forward.

This theology, of course, admits the existence of one God as the Creator and moral Governor of the universe, and dwells with rapture on what are regarded as the amiable and lovely traits of his character. It receives, under the Christian form, the great Messenger whom he has sent, as a moral teacher, and ascribes to him, in all respects, an unsurpassed, and, in most respects, an unequalled perfection. It admits his authority to give laws, and to suggest the principles of morals. It receives the Bible as containing a revelation, and finds in that much to admire; for, whatever may be its other characteristics, there is no book which contains so much to commend itself to a religionist of this kind as the Bible. So far as man is concerned, this system

regards him as indeed in a less desirable condition respecting religion and morals than that in which he may once have been, and as having some strong propensities to evil ; but he is regarded as in such a state that what is needful for him is not a radical and total change, but the development of internal virtues still living within him,—the cultivation of his noble and godlike powers. What this theology proposes to do is not to effect an entire transformation, securing the very beginning of goodness in the soul, but to cultivate the virtues already existing there, which need only to be unfolded.

This theology is not without its use in the world, and it produces some effects on society. It finds its appropriate home in poetry ; in moral essays ; in the slight infusion of religion which a refined literature demands ; in the deference to religion which the urbane and well-educated find it convenient to show ; and in the obvious necessity for keeping up *some* kind of worship in the world.

But it is little adapted to preaching. It is not the kind of theology which men instinctively feel to be proper for the pulpit. It may, indeed, have all the elegance of language, and beauty of thought, and grace of scholarship, which the pulpit demands—and in these respects may furnish models which men embracing and preaching a more correct theology would do well to copy—but it lacks the elements of power which we expect in the pulpit ; it lacks the variety, and depth, and sublimity furnished to preachers by a different kind of religion. The Greeks never attempted to *preach* their theology. They inwove it into their poetry, and they gave it a permanent form in the master-works of the chisel ; but they never *preached* it. Plato, Socrates, Zeno, and Epicurus appointed no *preachers* to make known their doctrines to the world. Much as they valued the results of their speculations, and important as they deemed them for the good of mankind, they never seem to have supposed that their dogmas contained the elements of powerful oratory. Our recollections of the eloquence of Greece are not in fact associated with them, but with a far different kind of public speaking ; for little of the recorded eloquence of Greece grew out of religion. It is not certain

but that the speech of the Apostle Paul, on Mars' Hill, was the first specimen of true eloquence, connected with religion, that was ever listened to in Athens. We have among the Greeks, dialogues, disputations, poetry, essays on religion, but no *sermons*. Their patriotism furnished grounds of lofty appeal to men; their religion none. They embodied their religious conceptions in poetry and in marble; they reared temples, built altars, perpetuated the images of the gods in statuary; but Greece never sent out a *preacher* to convert the world to its faith. And who now would undertake to preach the theology of Seneca, or of Thomson's Seasons, or of the Spectator or the Rambler? We feel that, whatever beauty or propriety these things may have there, they are ill-adapted to the pulpit. When men undertake to preach such a system, the topics of public discourse, always tame and powerless, are soon exhausted; there is nothing to seize strongly upon men, and to alarm their consciences, and to bind their powers to religion; they themselves soon become weary, and are ready to embark in some other profession; they cast about amid passing events for new topics of exciting thought in the conscious barrenness of the themes of the pulpit; war, the plague, a conflagration, or a steam-boat explosion, become a "windfall" in furnishing a topic of public address; and whatever may be the elegance of diction or of manner, every man feels that the *pulpit* is robbed of its great and peculiar power in moving the minds of men. For there is an instinctive feeling which all men have respecting the pulpit. Whatever else it is, it is to be a place of power. It is designed to discuss great and stirring themes; it is intended to take a firmer hold of men than any topics which can be urged in the forum or the senate-chamber; to bring before men motives and thoughts which shall do more to sway them than all other causes combined. Every man feels that the pulpit is not a place in which to discourse on botany, or poetry, or the mere beauties of nature, or to pronounce eulogiums on man, or to furnish descriptions of imaginary fields of the blessed to which all will yet come.

Nor can that philosophy which prevails in the world, and which lies at the foundation of the mental systems which are inculcated in the schools, be the basis of

preaching. The philosophy of the world is wrong; and there is a *jar* between that which prevails in the schools, and that which exists in reality. In those systems the great truth is overlooked, which, in fact, modifies every other truth in regard to man—that the mind is not to be contemplated as a perfect mind, but as disordered and in ruins. The grand questions which we are to contemplate in philosophy, are not what would be the laws of the mind if it were not wrecked and ruined; not what are the laws which regulate unfallen minds; but what is the human mind fallen and lost, disordered and diseased, under the control of evil passions, and a perverse and stubborn will, and corrupt desires. It is like contemplating the nervous system, not as it would be if never diseased, and if performing its functions in a state of healthfulness, but as subject to disease, and always liable to derangement. The thing to be done in man is not what philosophy contemplates—*development*; but it is *recovery* and *rescue*—a work peculiar to the gospel of Christ. Preaching addresses man as in ruins; philosophy addresses him as what mind *would be* if the fall had never occurred—and *that* is not a system which can be *preached*. The primary thought, every one instinctively feels, in addressing man from the pulpit, is that he is a sinner; the grand theme is redemption, and reconciliation with God; the issues referred to are an eternal heaven and hell; the world, though full of beauty, is a world of probation, from which the results of human conduct are borne ever onward into far-distant worlds; and in reference to these things, and to the eternal judgment, the most amazing and wonderful events have occurred on earth—the incarnation and the atonement. When these are the topics of preaching, men feel that, however imperfect may be the execution, the *themes* are those which belong to the pulpit, and are the *only* themes which can invest that place with dignity over the academy, the porch, and the forum.

There is a second kind of theology which is not adapted to be preached. It is that which does not contemplate preaching as the principal means of its propagation and perpetuity. For its continuance in the world, and its extension—for of all the forms of theology this aims most

decidedly at extension—it relies on other things than preaching. The main thing on which dependence is placed is not truth applied to the heart, and accompanied by the agency of the Divine Spirit; not a system of doctrines commending themselves to the consciences and understandings of men; not arguments, and powerful thoughts, and appeals to men contemplated primarily as reasoning and responsible agents; not those things in the ministry of a personal character which give power to eloquence; but those things which have a very slight connexion with eloquence in the pulpit, and which depend little on it. It is a theology whose main sources of influence in the world lie back of the pulpit, and apart from the pulpit; a theology which calculates on success with nearly equal degrees of certainty, whatever the pulpit may be. Its main reliance consists in regarding the church as the enclosure within which alone grace is conveyed; in the apprehensions entertained of the ministry, as being within a certain line along which, by a mystical power, salvation is imparted to men; in the opinions entertained of the sacraments, as of themselves conveying grace to the soul; in the influence of sacred places and vestments, shrines and altars, splendid rites and gorgeous ceremonials; in processions and genuflexions and holy anointings; in being baptized in a proper way, and buried in consecrated ground. In this system, religion is radically a different thing from what it is when *preaching* is regarded as the grand means of its propagation. It begins not in an inquiry whether the system contains *truth* that may be an element of power *in oratory* to move men, but whether the right *channel* for conveying grace has been found, and whether these are the right *persons* through whom it is conveyed. It is impossible to find in this system the elements of power viewed in its relation to public speaking: but it has the elements of vast power viewed in its relations to an influence over men that is essentially physical and mechanical.

In such a system of theology, preaching becomes, of course, a secondary thing. The arrangement of the chancel is the primary matter; the pulpit is secondary. The altar and the reading-desk are prominent; the pulpit, if it is still retained, is removed into a corner; is made unattractive in its appear-

ance; is seldom occupied. The services contemplated in the pulpit are of the briefest character, and the entire arrangement is to place it in the background, and to make it as far as possible forgotten. The altar at which the priest ministers is adorned with the highest works of art; lighted candles always burn near it; magnificent paintings attract the eye of the worshipper; incense is wafted in the most sacred portion of the temple of religion; and everything shows that *preaching* is quite a secondary affair. It is always instructive to go into a place of worship; and a simple survey of the arrangements which present themselves to the eye, will usually disclose the kind of theology which is inculcated there. More than half the arrangements in the splendid cathedrals of the world would be useless, if the main reliance were on preaching; and if those arrangements are needed in religion, the Saviour greatly misjudged when he made preaching the grand means of propagating his gospel.

In carrying out the purposes of the system of theology here referred to, a view corresponding to it is of course given to the ministry. The grand business of the minister of religion is not to be a preacher, but a priest. His work ceases to be one requiring high intellectual endowments, but becomes one requiring skilful mechanical execution. It demands but little intellect, little learning, and no eloquence, to be a priest. All the knowledge necessary for a Jewish priest consisted in keeping up the order of the festivals and fasts, in acquaintance with the right methods of burning incense, and of killing, flaying, and offering animals on the altar. All this could be acquired in a brief period, and by any class of men, and might, therefore, be intrusted indiscriminately to a whole tribe of men, without reference to any special endowments. And so all over the world, where the main reliance for the perpetuity and propagation of religion is on the performance of certain rites and ceremonies, on the proper administration of the sacraments, on the proper reading of prayers, and on the suitable interment of the dead, little learning or talent is necessary, and there is little to call forth the powers of an orator. The priest is essentially no more intellectual or eloquent, than the teller in a bank, or the superintendent of a cotton-jenny, or the

engineer that works a steam-engine. It is as easy to become a priest as it is to be familiar with any other mechanical calling; and if, under such a system, a man is learned or eloquent, it is *in spite* of the essential tendency of his system. You can *act* those things on which the efficacy of such religion depends; you cannot *preach* them.

All over the world, therefore, the priesthood as such, with indeed some eminent exceptions—exceptions occurring only in the few instances where, as in the case of Bourdaloue and Massillon, under higher and nobler influences, men forget that they are *priests*, and rise to the dignity of *preachers*—has been little distinguished for talent, or learning, or eloquence, or even moral worth. And yet everywhere there is a tendency to transmute the preacher to a priest, and the form of theology which contemplates an appeal from the pulpit to the reason and the conscience, to that which contemplates success by ascertaining that men are in a certain line of succession, and by an influence that goes forth from the altar. For this is an easier form of religion. It imparts power at once as a man enters on his way, which in the other case can be gained only by reasoning, and argument, and persuasion, and by learning slowly acquired. The mere *priest* is always a man of power, if you will give him the control of the religious principle—for there is no principle so mighty to move men as that, and he who wields that, controls the world. There is power which can be gained through the truth, and by eloquence, indeed, but it can be secured by no mechanical means. No man can start with it when he begins his public way. It can be obtained only as the result of patient study, and of untiring efforts, and of a personal character in which the world will see that it has reason to confide.

We need hardly say that there is now, as in fact there has been at all times, a tendency to the form of theology of which we are now speaking:—the theology which contemplates success not primarily from *preaching*, but from mechanical influences. Its home, its embodiment, its most finished form, is in the Church of Rome; its spirit is abroad in nearly all other churches, and it is striving everywhere for the ascendancy.

There is a third form of theology which may be noticed, in its relation to preaching, similar to those already referred to. It is that which men are constrained to *abandon* when they come to preach, or which will not bear the test applied to it, when they engage earnestly in an effort to convert sinners to God. It may be taught in the schools; it may be defended by a venerable tradition; it may be embodied in creeds, or in standard systems of theology; but it cannot be preached. It contains dogmas so abhorrent to the obvious teaching of the Bible, so repellent to the common sense of mankind, so at variance with what are found to be just principles of philosophy, so much fitted to retard a work of grace, and so utterly contradictory to what a man is constrained to preach when his heart is full, and when he has the most enlarged and elevated views of the work of his Saviour, that he *cannot* preach them. It would shock his own feelings; it would contradict all his prayers; it would be fatal to all his efforts to do good; it would throw off the sinner to a hopeless distance, though he had begun to return to God; it would present theology as at war with the elementary convictions which men have of what must be true.

There has been much of this theology in the schools; and rarely is it that one goes forth to preach who does not find many a jutting corner of his theology soon worn off by his contact with the world; many of his theoretical views soon modified; and many of the dark and frowning features of his system of divinity exchanged insensibly for those more bland, and benignant, and cheerful. There is no better way to test certain dogmas that have come down in the Church, and that seem to be defended by apparently conclusive reasoning, than to attempt to *preach* them. Standing in the pulpit, with immortal beings before him, whom it is his great business to attempt to win to the knowledge and love of God, theology will seem to be a different thing from what it was when contemplated as an abstract question. There are sympathies and feelings awakened in the bosom of the preacher which he had not when, from his room in the seminary, he looked out on the world,—and which they seldom have who teach theology without the remembered feelings of the pastoral relation. In the pulpit he is not

the mere theologian ; he is a man, with all the sympathies and feelings of a man. He addresses men, not abstractions. His business now is to persuade men, not to demonstrate dogmas. He is to seek to move them by argument, by persuasion, by appeals that will commend themselves to their good sense ; and it is easy then to see that there are certain dogmas which will *not* move them, except to irritation, and which, however strenuously he may have held them, he cannot preach. They violate the spirit of his commission ; they are at war with all the finer feelings of his own nature.

Among those dogmas, we may mention the doctrine of limited atonement. It would be improper to deny that plausible arguments may be adduced in favour of that doctrine ; and still more that it has been held by men of great eminence in theology ; but it cannot be *preached*. It does not suggest itself to a man's mind when he is preaching ; it does not fall in with the design of preaching. When a man is most deeply engaged in his work, it cannot be preached ; it must always be practically abandoned when, under the highest influence of his commission, and under the constraint of the highest motives which press on the soul, the preacher offers the gospel to his fellow-men. Then there is nothing that more cramps the powers, and fetters the hands, and chills the heart of a preacher, than such a doctrine ; and though there may be, here and there, one so early and thoroughly trained in such a form of systematic theology, so fettered and bound by authority and by the manacles of a creed, so wholly under the influence of a theology derived from past ages, that he will have the moral courage to stand up in the pulpit, and defend the dogma—freeze him though it does, and grate on the feelings of his hearers though it may—yet it is not a dogma that is, or can be, extensively preached. It never has been, it never will be. It comes so across a minister's commission—to preach “the gospel to every creature,”—implying that the gospel is to be, without mental reservation on the part of God or man, offered to every human being ; it is so contrary to the current statements of the New Testament about the design of the atonement, as understood by the mass of readers of that book ; it is so chilling to the gushing feelings of a preacher when his

heart warms with compassion for guilty men; it is so contradictory to the prayers which he must offer in the sanctuary, and in his nearest approaches to the throne of mercy in private; it is so cold and withering in its influence on the heart,—that men will not preach it. If they felt that it were an essential and necessary part of their message, they would abandon preaching altogether, and engage in farming, or teaching, or the mechanic arts,—*anything* rather than have their better feelings subjected to constant torture.

As a matter of fact, therefore, the doctrine of limited atonement is not and cannot be preached. It is found in ancient books of divinity, written in a sterner age, and when the principles of interpretation were less understood, and the large and liberal nature of the gospel was less appreciated. It is “petrified” in certain creeds maintained by the Church, made firm, like fossil remains in a transition state, when ancient opinions were passing to a more liberal form. It is taught in a few seminaries, where men feel themselves constrained to repress the warm emotions of their own souls, and are prohibited from allowing their minds to reach conclusions which they can scarcely avoid. But the doctrine is not preached, except when the heart is cold and dead. It is not preached when the soul is on fire with the love of men, and when the cross in its true grandeur and glory rises to view. It is *never* preached in a revival of religion—a proof, not feeble, that the doctrine is not true.

Akin to this is the doctrine of man’s natural inability to do the will of God, to repent of his sins, and to believe the gospel. This doctrine, too, has been taught in the schools; it is found in books on theology; it is embodied in creeds; it is based on an ingenious philosophy; it has been held by not a few eminent men; but it is not a doctrine *to be preached*. If, here and there, a man has the moral courage to preach it, and means honestly to apply his philosophy, and to make “full proof” of divinity, as he understands it, he soon “has his reward,” and will abundantly see the fruit of his ministry. For why should men make an effort to be saved, when they are told that all effort is vain? And why should they hear a message which is only to tell them that they have no power, and that all exertion is fruitless? And

why should they put themselves under teaching which makes religion at variance with everything else that they do, and which in a most active world, and where men *do* accomplish wonders by their efforts, tells them that effort is vain? How will they be persuaded that the same God is the author of the two systems; and that in reference to transitory and temporary matters he has so made man that he can accomplish everything,—in reference to things of real and permanent interest, nothing?

Thus, too, it is with the doctrine that we are to blame for Adam's transgression,—and condemned for an act which was performed ages before we had a being. Such dogmas so come athwart the common sense of mankind; they are so at variance with the principles on which men act in other things; they so much isolate theology from common life, and from what men know to be just principles, that a preacher who attempts to defend them goes against the common sense and the consciences of his fellow-men, and against all the principles which prevail in the world; and they cannot be preached. Theology, as viewed from an intelligent Christian pulpit, is often quite a different thing from what it is in the lecture-room. The theology which Baxter, and Payson, and Whitefield *preached*, was quite a different thing from what theology is in Turretin.

We proceed to inquire more definitely what kind of theology may be preached. We refer to that which will be an element of power in the pulpit; which, so far as theology is concerned, will make the pulpit what it should be. The question is substantially similar to what the inquiry would be, What kind of doctrines would have been adapted to make the *βήμα* in Athens what it should be; or would be fitted to call forth the eloquence of Roman orators; or what kind of doctrines became the House of Lords, or the House of Commons, in the days of the Earl of Chatham and of Burke? We wish to know what truths are appropriate to the place, and will stir up the soul to eloquence.

It is not enough to say that the end can be reached by grace of manner, or by any rules of enunciation or gesture, or by the precepts which mere rhetoricians give, or by elegant diction and powerful declamation. The end is to

be reached by the kind of theology which is taken into the pulpit, and which is habitually presented there. I refer to that kind of theology which will make the pulpit, in the eye of an intelligent community, what it is designed to be; which will secure the largest measure of success according to the talent that is given us; which will make the pulpit what it should be in this age of the world, honourable and eminent among the places for influencing men by public speaking; and which will be best adapted to secure the progress of religion.

We refer, of course, in our own view of the matter, to the great system of redemption, and believe that these elements of power in the pulpit are to be found only in what are called the Evangelical doctrines, or the doctrines of the Reformation. We believe that the pulpit is ill adapted to any other doctrines, and that when these are not the grand theme, the purpose of the pulpit is not reached, and it is shorn of its power. In those great doctrines of redemption, embodied in the Evangelical, and eminently in the Calvinistic system, there are more elements of powerful oratory, more to arouse, and thrill, and awe the soul, more to excite to action, more that may be wrought into efficient eloquence, than existed when Philip threatened Greece, when Burke impeached Warren Hastings in the House of Commons, when Cicero arraigned Catiline, or when Patrick Henry first taught the hills and vales of Virginia to echo with the notes of liberty. But it would not be needful here for us to state what those doctrines are; nor will we enter on the attempt, however much it invites us, to search out and state what would be found to be elements of power in oratory in the Evangelical doctrines.

The line of thought which we wish to pursue is of a more humble, but not less practical cast,—to inquire, on the assumption that these are the doctrines which are to be preached, into the manner in which they are to be presented to meet the design of the pulpit, and the spirit of this age. What kind of theology, then, may be preached, to make the pulpit what it should be?

1. First, it must be that which is based on obvious and honest principles of interpretation. The preacher, more than

any other public speaker, is the interpreter of a *book*; and no inconsiderable part of his work consists in explaining the volume which lies before him. In the pulpit he is what the judge and the advocate together are in a court of law. The preacher is at once a grave and impartial expounder of a book, and an earnest advocate. The book which he expounds, too, is in the hands of the people whom he addresses, and they are presumed to be competent to make up their own minds as to its meaning, or at least to judge of the correctness of his interpretation.

The theology of the world has been determined by the views which have prevailed on the subject of interpretation. The success of preaching has been retarded, more than by anything else, by the principles which have existed in interpreting the Bible. When we look over the history of a preached theology, when we look into theology as we find it in books, nothing is more apparent than that the views which have prevailed in interpreting the Bible are widely different from those which are acted on in interpreting other books. We look into the methods of interpreting an ancient classic writer, and then into the methods which have prevailed in interpreting the Bible, and we seem to be in different regions. Our old familiar rules in explaining the classics, in obtaining the sense from a line in Horace and a word in Plato, in interpreting a dialogue of Lucian or a treatise of Seneca, seem to be of no use to us when we come into the department of interpreting the words of David, Isaiah, or John. We have been accustomed to apply an obvious common-sense to ascertain the meaning of a written document; to suppose that men wrote to make themselves understood; that the mode in which their minds worked, and in which they used language, were substantially the same among the ancients and the moderns; and that there were great laws of language which would be found to prevail all over the world. When we come to ask, however, in what way the Bible has, in fact, been interpreted by preachers and theologians, we are surprised to find that it seems to have been interpreted under the operation of quite a different system of laws. We find almost none of the old familiar rules to which we have been accustomed in our

classics, but are bewildered and confounded amidst a wholly new set of canons of interpreting language. We are in the midst of double senses, and mystical meanings, and proof-texts that prove nothing, and symbols and words that are understood to have any kind of meaning that can possibly be attached to them. We are told of the necessity of a new and peculiar sort of perception which can only be possessed by the initiated, in order to ascertain the meaning of the words; and when we say that proof-texts adduced seem to us to demonstrate nothing, we are told that the very fact that they *seem* so to us is evidence that we have not been enlightened from above to *see* their force; or, in other words, that our inability to see their force is no argument against it, but proves only that we are destitute of religion. Infidels and men of the world are approached with such arguments. They see no force in them, for they are contrary to their usual methods of using words. They seem to be required to subscribe to canons in interpreting language, to see the justice of which requires a new revelation. They are not convinced by our arguments. They regard the Bible which we undertake to expound as wholly a *mystical* book—a book which they are not expected to understand—and they are willing to *remain* infidels rather than embrace a book to be interpreted in this manner, and they will leave us in our own self-complacency, comforting ourselves with the idea that we only are illuminated from on high.

One needs but little experience in the ministry, and but little acquaintance with theology, to be pained and sickened with the fact that such a multitude of impertinent and inapplicable texts of Scripture are adduced as proofs of Christian doctrine. He learns to feel that there is a strong presumption that if the proof-text were examined, it would have little or nothing to do with the matter in hand. We are not certain but that it might be found to be applicable to anything else rather than the point for which it is adduced; we are not clear but that it would require a special illumination from on high to see that it had any bearing on the point, and that the *real* force of the argument relied on is to be found in one of the thousand significations of which the Scripture is supposed to be so pregnant. It requires some hardihood,

we know, to question the reasoning powers of Edwards. But what is the exact state of mind in which even he is read by many of his warmest admirers? When he reasons,—when he looks steadily at a point, and applies the powers of an intellect that had probably the highest capacity for ratiocination of any ever created among men,—when he combats a foe, and beats down a position with such arguments as are drawn from reason and the nature of the case,—we are awed, and overwhelmed, and silent. But when he appeals to a text of Scripture, it is no unusual thing for us to feel that there is no force in the appeal, unless we have learned before to fall in with his views of interpretation. Great as he was, and pious as he was—exalted in personal religion as well as in his reasoning powers, to a position among those who are at the head of the race—you learn painfully to feel that the mere fact of his having attempted to fortify his position by an appeal to the Bible, is scarcely even presumptive evidence of its truth. We are silenced and convinced by his abstract reasoning; not by the texts which he has quoted from the Bible. In like manner you may demonstrate by abstract arguments a considerable part, if not all, the propositions contained in the Westminster Confession. But who was ever convinced by the texts of Scripture appended to that document, and relied on as proofs? And who in an intelligent assembly would risk his reputation as an expositor by adducing those very texts as proofs of the truth of the doctrine?—So, there is a sort of admiration which a man may have for Turretin, and possibly there may be a class of minds that, like him, are the better for the very way in which he quotes Scripture; but what impression would his proof-texts make on an audience accustomed to the common laws of interpreting language? And who would now venture to go before such an audience with such proof-texts as Origen or Cocceius would adduce?

The truth is, that among the advances made on subjects connected with theology, there are none which are more manifest than those which pertain to the interpretation of the Bible. The point will at last be reached—it is not yet reached—that the Bible is to be interpreted as other books are, and that men cannot hide themselves in the mist of an

occult meaning when they rely on proofs that shock the common sense of the world. I will not say, indeed, that such things cannot be *preached*, for in fact they *are* preached all over our country ; but we will say that, for the credit of religion, such theology *ought* not to be preached, and that it *cannot* long be preached in this land. It is too late for a man who is to be a preacher to undervalue the intelligence of his hearers, or to *presume* that he can be successful because they cannot appreciate the force of an argument. That preacher will succeed best who addresses them, not as young preachers are sometimes counselled to do—as so many “cabbage-heads,”—but as endowed with what Mr. Locke calls “large, sound, round-about sense.” In every congregation that may ever be addressed, it is to be presumed that there are shrewd and sagacious men ; men who are accustomed to habits of reflection ; men who can appreciate a good argument, and who can see the weakness of a bad one ; and men who can appreciate a good sermon, if there is a good sermon to be appreciated. A preacher may, in many cases, presume safely that he understands more Latin and Greek than his hearers, but he is not always safe in coming to the conclusion that he has more good sense than they have ; he may have a whiter hand, and may make gestures, or flourish his handkerchief more gracefully ; he may have better cadences, and may “trill the R’s” better than they could ; but beyond that he cannot usually venture with much safety ; and if he has nothing *but* these, he may be certain that they will very soon come to be valued only for what they are worth. No man can preach safely, who does not suppose that in the plainest congregations there are those who can appreciate a sound argument as clearly as himself. No man who begins to preach with a different presumption will labour long without finding that he has been egregiously mistaken in his estimate of his fellow-men. No man, if he has anything worth hearing, need to fear that there will not be ability among some of his hearers to appreciate it, or apprehend that it will be wholly lost to the world. If men are not heard in the pulpit, it is because they have nothing worth being heard ; if they are ultimately overlooked, it is because they deserve to be, and have only found their proper level.

2. That theology which can be preached must be such as shall commend itself to the common sense of mankind. It must be such as shall find a response in the laws of our nature, and be in accordance with the principles on which men everywhere feel and act. In other words, a man who undertakes to preach theology should be a man of common sense, and should be acquainted with what man is.

We have already said that a minister should not undervalue the good sense of his hearers. We wish now to say, in illustrating the importance of good sense as lying at the basis of the theology that we preach, that good sense—such as will appreciate an argument in preaching—is not confined to any location or to any class of men. Some ministers suppose that all wisdom is in a city-congregation; some that behind a pair of spectacles there must be always some great “doctor” in the laws, in medicine, or in divinity; some that a graceful air, and a genteel dress, or that jewels and rings, imply that there is a peculiar qualification for appreciating a good discourse in theology; some that all wisdom is in the East, and that anything will do for the West; some that those of eminent attainments should be employed in a Christian land, and that much more slender endowments may occupy the field in ministrations among the heathen. Hence there are so many who feel themselves peculiarly called to labour in city-congregations, and city-congregations are so favoured with an opportunity to select a pastor from such a multitude who would be willing to serve them; and hence there are those who feel that it would be an absolute waste of talent, if their lives were spent beyond the mountains, or among the heathen. Never were greater mistakes made than occur in regard to the ability of men to estimate a public discourse. Good sense, like air and water, necessities of life, is diffused about equally and with great profusion over the world; genius and eminent talents, like gems, may be rare indeed, but like gems contribute little to the general happiness of the race. A man makes a great mistake who supposes that all are intelligent in cities; that none are capable of appreciating a good discourse in a country congregation; and equally does he err who supposes that his talent would be unappreciated in

the West, or wasted among the heathen. There is often, in this country most certainly, a much higher ability to appreciate a public discourse in a country-congregation than in a city-congregation; and he who would make a small endowment of good sense go a great way, would often do well to direct his steps to a splendid city-church. In the West, there is as high an order of talent developing itself as this age is likely to produce; and he who *has* talent, and who desires that it may be appreciated, would do well to set his face toward the setting sun. Henry Martyn found occasion for all the skill in dialectics which the University of Cambridge could furnish, among the Moollahs of Persia; and his talent was not lost—for he left a path of living light from the Ganges to the Euphrates.

There is nothing in which theology has been more defective than in the want of adapting itself to the ways in which men ordinarily think, and speak, and act. There is no one thing—take the world over—in which ministers are supposed to be so deficient as in regard to the maxims of common prudence, and a knowledge of human nature. There is no one thing in which the theology of the books needs a more thorough reformation, than in adapting it to the maxims of common sense. A great part of the prevalent theology of the world is based on an old and obsolete philosophy. It has technicalities which the great mass of men do not understand, and which they cannot be *made* to understand: or which, if they *do* understand, shock all their notions of things. Its illustrations, unlike those of the Saviour, are drawn from things remote from common life, and from nature as she appears. There is a jar between theology and nature; between the supposed teachings of revelation and the works of God; between what is held up as truth, and is required to be believed, and what men perceive to be passing in their own bosoms—the laws by which they ordinarily think and act. Ministers are often men who have little acquaintance with the world, and little of that good sense which is understood to influence other men. They manage their own affairs with less prudence than other men, and they advance and defend opinions which do not commend themselves to the habits of thinking among their hearers. As a class of men, they are

supposed to be those who are dissociated from the ordinary methods of thinking and acting in the world, and men who, however they may succeed in a profession that is quite aloof from common life, would be little likely to succeed as merchants, or manufacturers, or farmers, or lawyers, or legislators—and the simple-hearted Vicar of Wakefield is regarded as a type of the whole fraternity.

Now we will not say that this view is always just, or that wrong is not done to ministers of the gospel as a class of men. We believe that injustice *is* done them, and that as a class they have a more correct knowledge of human nature than they obtain credit for. But still there is some foundation for the charge, and some reason why those who are in the ministry, and those who are soon to enter it, should institute an inquiry into the justice of the charge, and ask whether a remedy may not be applied.

If we were asked what are the *causes* of this general impression, and what has led to the fact that it is so extensively true, we would answer, that one of the chief causes is the very thing which we are now adverting to—the kind of theology which is taught and preached. It is remote from common life, and common habits of thinking. It is based on a philosophy which does not commend itself to the common sense of men. It abounds in technical terms that convey no meaning to the mass of men. What is eminently needed in a theology that is to be preached is, that its philosophy shall be such as shall accord with the true laws of the mind; that it shall be adapted to human nature as it is; and that the ministers of religion shall show that they think and act like other men. It was one of the most striking peculiarities in the theology of our great Master, that, knowing all the secret springs of the human heart, and commending himself to his hearers by simple illustrations which every man understood, the “common people heard him gladly.”

In regard to this, there are two material obstacles in the way of the theologian who preaches now. One is, that which has been already adverted to, that a large part of the theology laid down in books is based on false principles of philosophy; the other is, that a minister rarely sees men as

they are. In the sanctuary he sees them in their best clothes; in his pastoral visits, and wherever he is understood to be a clergyman, he sees them in their holiday morals and manners. He sees them as they *prepare* themselves to see their minister—serious, respectful, calm, and devout—if with any plausibility they can assume the appearance of being devout at any time. He can rarely find them off their guard. Compared with a county-court lawyer, he has little opportunity to see and to study them as they are.

We know not that the evil can be well remedied, nor that the suggestions which we make here would commend themselves to all men as wise. But we will venture to say that the man who would preach theology successfully must study *man*—"the proper study" of the theologian as of other men—man in the great principles of his nature, and when off his guard. But how shall he do this, and where? We cannot go largely into the answer to this question; but we will throw out a few hints. Let him, then, study man profoundly, as he is exhibited in the Bible, and feel habitually when he approaches that book which is to be his familiar guide, that he sees man as he has been drawn by Him who knows all the secret springs of the heart, and before whose eyes there was no veil when the character of man was drawn there—man as he always has been, and will be. Let him be familiar with Homer, and with the way in which kings and heroes and peasants talked and acted in his times—for so they talk and act everywhere. Let him not deem it a profanation of his sacred vocation to be familiar with the Bard of Avon, that man who seemed to look into the very soul itself, and see how it *would* act and speak in any situation of life; who drew his characters not from his knowledge of what *had been*, but from his intuitive perception of what *would be* if human beings should be placed in certain circumstances; that man who, "with no systematic knowledge or scholastic study, comprehended all the powers and uses of the English language so as to speak as no other uninspired man ever spoke; who understood all the springs of human motives, and entered into every human character, male and female, English, Roman, African, Danish, and Venetian, and put it on as though it were his own, and who could feel and speak

as a king or a clown, the crazy or the sage, the lover, the politician, the glutton, hoary age, and the little child ;” * and who seemed to be familiar with every human being that ever has lived, and to know what any one would do who ever would live. Let him go into a county-court room, and see by what motives men are influenced, and how their passions and characters are developed where there are none of the restraints which exist when clergymen are present, and where no mask is *assumed* to hide what is in the heart. Let him, like his Master, be familiar with children, and see how they think and speak before they have learned to act a part, and have become disciplined in the methods of hiding the emotions of the soul,—before, under the design of concealment, they have disciplined the eye, and the brow, and the whole expressive countenance, so that they shall not betray the inward emotions of the soul. Nature, under all the disadvantages of our profession, is still open to the study of the clergyman, and, though shut out in certain quarters, we may still have access to her in others ; and no kind of training is more needed in a preparation for preaching with success, than that which will simply qualify a minister of the gospel to think and act like other men.

3. The theology that is to be preached should sustain a proper relation to the spirit of the age. We mean, that it should be adapted to the habits of thinking and the modes of doing things, and the enterprises of the generation in which we live. We do not mean that the minister of religion should be a time-server. There are great truths and principles which are the same in every age, and which are adapted to man as man, which never change. These are to be the “burden” of his message, and these he is to preach.

There is no time to dwell on the point now referred to, but there are two or three things that we would suggest, as illustrating the idea that the theology which we preach should be adapted to the age in which we live.

(a) One is, that each age of the world has its own peculiarity of thinking and methods of doing things ; and that a man who wishes to accomplish anything must be a man of

* Biblio. Sacra, II. p. 692.

that generation, and not a man of a bygone age. The methods of thinking and doing things in this generation may be no wiser or better than what may have prevailed before, and may be far inferior to what will be yet; but in a matter in itself indifferent, it will be well for a man not to forget the times in which he lives, and not to act as if he lived in an age long since gone by. In many respects it is quite indifferent how men dress, and as a matter of fact, the fashion prevailing now may be much less convenient or becoming than some one that has existed; but however convenient it might be, it would not be well for a man now to appear in the costume of the times of Elizabeth, or to borrow his fashion from the capital of the Sultan. Still less would it be wise to maintain that the same fashions shall prevail all over the world. Our age, in its modes of thinking, and its methods of doing things, has its own peculiarities, and they are as strongly marked as those of any that have gone before. It is not the age of Augustine, or of the Venerable Bede, or of Duns Scotus, or of Leo X., or of Elizabeth, or of Charles II. It may be in some respects inferior to some of these, but it is as strongly marked as any one of them; and a man formed under influences existing at either of those times, would be little at home in this generation. Neither Origen nor Augustine, St. Antony nor St. Dominic, Peter the Hermit nor Duns Scotus, would be fitted for this generation. It is an age of enterprise and action; of rapid changes; of new forms of thought; of a disposition to apply any suggestion in science or morals, however slight or however bad it may be, to new experiments, and to make the most of it; of methods of rapid interchanges of thought among men; an age when old barriers of opinion, and religion, and laws, are everywhere tumbling down, and the nations of the earth are becoming one. Now he who intends to preach the Gospel makes a great mistake, if he does not study the age in which he lives, and does not appear as one *belonging* to that age. He would be as much out of place as the knight-errant of the middle ages with visor, and helmet, and cuirass, and spear, would be in doing battle now. He may have been a very valiant man in his day,—and not a weapon that he had then, or a part of the armour of his person would have been useless; but of

what utility would they be amid a shower of grape and cannon balls? How much would lance and spear do in attacking a battery mounted with Paixhan guns? Of as little use is much of the theology taught in the old books of divinity, and as wise is he who approaches modern infidels with exactly the methods of reply adopted in meeting Celsus and Porphyry.

(b) Again. In a theology that is to be preached, the ministry should not only be endowed with the genial spirit of the age, but should be able to meet the new questions that are coming up in every generation, and to apply to them, in view of an intelligent community, the great principles of religion. In the time when Antony began to make the monastic system popular in Egypt, and Benedict in Italy, what was needed was a ministry so imbued with sound theology that *that* question—the great question of the age—could be met and settled by the true principles of the Gospel. In the time when an undue respect began to be shown to relics, to consecrated temples, and to burial-places, and the Church was degenerating into a base superstition, what was demanded was such a ministry as could meet *that* question, and apply to it the principles of sound philosophy and theology. So in every age, there are new questions that are to be met by our ministers; and unless they show themselves competent to apply to them the principles of their religion, they fall behind their generation, and show themselves incompetent to their work. Never were more such questions started than in this age, and never was there more need of studying profoundly the great principles of religion, by those who take upon themselves to be the guides of the public mind. The true controversies which agitate this age are not those of the monastic system, or the Crusades, or the points mooted by the “angelic doctors” Aquinas and Scotus; nor are they the questions about the “three orders” in the ministry, or the apostolic succession, or the inquiries that have been started at Oxford. There has been, indeed, and there is, an attempt to foist these inquiries of bygone years upon this generation, and it is well to be prepared to meet them; but those are not the things that are moving the mind of the world in this age. How limited, after all, is the circle which these inquiries can agitate! How few of the race at large can be

interested in the question about the "three orders," or the "succession!" There are deeper things moving on the public heart. Great questions of liberty, of government, of education, of freedom of thought, of temperance, of slavery, of the right to the Bible, of exclusiveness, of war and peace, of the social organization, of the adaptation of the Christian religion to man, are the points which this age, as such, is looking at; and a man may be an entire master of all the theology that can be made to converge around the questions that have come up at Oxford, and yet never awake to the inquiry whether he is in the eleventh or nineteenth century; and, while he is re-arguing points which have been determined ages ago, society shall move on, in strides which he will never dream of overtaking, toward the point which it is destined yet to reach, and all they of Oxford, and all who moot similar questions to those agitated there, shall be left far behind.

(c) But further. A preacher should not only be able to appreciate his age, and to come up to it in adapting his instructions to the great questions which are started in the times in which he lives, but he should be in *advance* of his age. He should be able intelligently to take positions to which society has not yet come up, but which it will most certainly reach in its onward progress. He should be able to throw himself into the future, and, taking his stand on great principles which are to live in all times, and which are yet to be regarded as settled principles, he should be prepared to defend them, and to do what in him lies to bring the world to embrace them. There are not a few such in the Bible—in the comparatively unexplored views of divine truth—which are to be wrought out, and which are to make the world what it is yet to be. Whether those positions have been held in the past or not, whether his own age adopts and acts on them or not, he who preaches the theology of the Bible should defend them, and should be able to show what important changes the fair application of the principles of the New Testament would make in the world. The men who have done much for the race have gone in advance of their age; they have maintained positions, often in the midst of much persecution, which society

had not yet reached, but to which it was destined yet to come; and have shown their greatness, and their sagacity, and their acquaintance with the oracles of truth, by being able to take such advanced positions, and by holding and defending them in the face of the sneers and the frowns of the world. Such men were Luther and Knox; such men were the Puritans and the Pilgrims; such a man, in relation to the rights of conscience, to war and slavery, was William Penn. Thus are we now to take our stations on the watch-towers, and defend not only what has been defended, and maintain not only what has been inwrought into the texture of society, but we are to search out and maintain those great principles which *will* prevail in the world's millennium, and to which, though slowly, yet most certainly, the world is advancing. The theology to be preached is not only that which has been settled as true in past times by experience; not only that which is fitted to the great questions of these times; but that which will be fitted to the state of the world, when society shall have made its highest attainments, and shall have reached the point on which the eyes of prophets and apostles were fixed.

We had designed to make some remarks on another point, by showing that the theology which is to be preached should be in accordance with the disclosures of science; and that the minister of religion should be able to show that the system which he defends is not antagonistic to what is revealed by the blow-pipe, the crucible, and the telescope; that nothing is gained in the end by making war on such men as Galileo; and that much is lost by leaving it problematical in the view of the world whether the friends of the Christian revelation can hold their system consistently with the revelations of science. But it would be unreasonable for us to attempt to illustrate that point.

If there were space, also, our subject would lead us, in conclusion, to dwell on the aspects of preaching, of a most noble kind, as it might be, and as it should be; as a department of *literature*, and as a department of *oratory*. On one of those topics only will we make a suggestion.

For some cause there has been a sad divorce between the pulpit, as such, and large departments of literature. When

from the poetry that charms and pleases—from the reviews of Macaulay, and Jeffrey, and Sydney Smith—and from the Guardian, the Rambler, and the Spectator—and still more from the light and attractive literature of this age—men turn to *sermons*, they feel as if they were going from sunshine to gloom, from a clear to a murky atmosphere, from the saloons of pleasure and enchantment, from the halls of the Alhambra, to the catacombs of Egypt. There are no public discourses which men in this age are so ready to *hear*, none which they are so indisposed to *read*, as sermons. The very name, considered as referring to reading matter, is synonymous with all that is dry and dull. There is a deep demand in our nation, and in our times, for this kind of public instruction; but this demand, so far as its literature is concerned, is not met. The most unsaleable of all books are sermons, and no wise man now publishes a sermon with a view to its being sold. If sermons are published, it is done with a remote hope that they will be accepted kindly, if given away; and happy does the author deem himself if his friends will receive them as a gift, even with scarcely an implied pledge that they will read them. The man who adventures a volume of sermons does it at the peril of his bookseller; and of all the manuscript productions now in the world, those, the smallest proportion of which would bear to be published with a view to sale, are probably the piles of sermons which are found in the studies of ministers of the gospel. It may be said, it is true, that they have answered their end, and that a valuable end; it is true, that, from the necessary sameness of the subjects in such discourses, it could not be expected that the public would demand or bear their publication. It is true, that even when a sermon has been written with much care, and then, after being preached, is laid aside for ever, and no one may wish to look at it, a man should not feel that his labour has been ill-bestowed; or that his careful study in composing it, and his attention even to the neatness of his chirography or his manuscript, have been in vain, any more than the farmer feels when he has turned a handsome furrow, and his field, as a mere specimen of ploughing, is beautiful, that this has been in vain; for it is one of the characteristics of the *good* farmer

to lay his furrows thus; and, though all that beauty shall soon disappear, the great object has been gained in the waving golden harvest that follows. So the preacher may feel that though his manuscripts may go no farther than his own pulpit, and then be forgotten or burned, still his care is not in vain. The ample result is not to be seen in the elegantly bound volume, but in the happy fruits of piety that shall spring up on the field that he cultivates; a golden harvest more rich than any over which the zephyr waves.

But, while this is true, it is still true that the age and the circumstances demand that there should be a higher literature than there is in sermons. As literary compositions, they should be of the highest possible order; they should be such as will not merely not offend, but such as will attract those of delicate and refined taste; they should be such as will not make the theology that is preached repellent to cultivated minds, but such as will commend it; they should be such as will be in every way worthy the minds that have received the highest education which our country can furnish, and such as shall become those who, by their stations, must contribute more than any other class of men to form the public manners and taste. As none of the truths which God designs to teach in his works are rendered powerless and neutral by the exquisite beauty spread over the face of creation, the simple and pure charms in which they are conveyed to us in the stream, the flower, the vale, the landscape, so none of the truths of revelation will be rendered less powerful and efficient, by being conveyed in a dress that shall correspond with the methods in which God addresses us in his beautiful works. The world, as God has made it, is full of beauty. He speaks to men amid the exquisite charms of the works of nature, and surrounds himself with every hue of light and love, when He approaches us in his works. The expanding flower, the rainbow, the variegated lights that lie at evening on the clouds of the western sky, or the gay lights that play in the north, the dewdrops of the morning, the fountain, the lake, the ocean, the waterfall, the flower-covered prairie, and the waving forest,—these are the things through which God speaks to men in his works. So, with all that is attractive, and

beautiful, and simple, and pure, and chaste in thought and language, should it be our aim that He should speak to men, when He conveys the noble truths of redemption to the world by our instrumentality; and so should the pulpit be seen to be the appropriate place for conveying the richest and noblest truths that have dawned on this part of the universe—the system of theology which He has commissioned us to preach.

XI.

PREACHING TO THE CONSCIENCE.

THE question, "How can the sinner be made to feel his guilt?" is one of the most momentous, in many respects, that can be presented to the human mind. On a correct answer depends the success of the Gospel in every nation and in every age. Unless men are made to feel that they are guilty, in vain do we offer them pardon, and in vain is the standard of the cross lifted up in their view. At the present day, especially, this question is invested with a deeper interest, by the revivals of religion with which the Church is favoured; and which we have reason to believe will extend from land to land as the great means of ushering in the millennial glory. The reign of Christ on earth must obviously be introduced by great excitement; by profound and anxious inquiry; by a movement throughout all Christendom, and reaching into heathen lands; by the application of some power that shall unclench the grasp of men from the world, alarm their fears, awaken their hopes, and lift their thoughts to God. But in any great religious movement, the depth, genuineness, and lasting efficacy of the change produced, must depend on men's views of their guilt and their need of pardon. As a mere question, then, in respect to the advance of Christianity, the subject before us has an interest commensurate with the value of Christian truth. No preacher can be successful, who is not able, with the Divine blessing, to lay open the sources and the hiding-places of guilt; to bring the transgressor out to light, and *to hold him there*, while eternal truth, with a full and overpowering blaze, shall do its work, and justice shall shake his frame, and conscience shall make him pale, and mercy shall

* Christian Spectator. A discourse prepared at the request of the "Revival Association," Andover.

find out the place of grief, and the memory of crime shall wring tears from eyes unused to weep. The question is often put to ministers, by the awakened sinner, "How may I FEEL my guilt, and be brought to repentance?" The inquiry is made with deep emotion; there is some honesty and sincerity about it, though much less than the inquirer supposes; but, we need hardly add, there is nothing holy in the feelings from which it springs. Yet a condition in which a man *will* ask the question, is far more promising than the leaden sleep in which most men lie. It is the business of the ministry to answer this question, and happy will it be, if even in a single case, the answer shall give light to a benighted and anxious mind. We shall attempt to do it, by showing what *obstacles* prevent men from feeling their guilt; that Christianity contemplates the *removal* of these obstacles; that it has *power* to demolish them; and that, when they are removed, the gospel is fitted to meet the state of the soul, and to overwhelm it with the consciousness of guilt.

1. The first obstacle to conviction of sin, is the instinctive reluctance which all men feel to the *consciousness* of guilt. The dread of this, indeed, is one of those deep and immovable safeguards which God has laid in human nature itself, for the welfare of society. So painful and terrific is this consciousness of guilt, that many men avoid it by refraining from open transgression, when there is no *better* principle to guard them. The certainty that if they commit iniquity they must yet feel it; that conscience has an ever-goading sting, and a whip of scorpions; that there is an unseen hand to reach a fugitive—a finger that can write his crime on every wall—and a voice of blood that can cry from the earth beneath his feet,—may deter a man from guilt, when no principle restrains him.

This same fear, however, may be turned to the most pernicious uses. There may be such a determined purpose of wickedness, such a rush of passion and headlong indulgence, such a propensity to evil, that none of the safeguards of virtue will restrain the man. Then, when the crime is committed, it becomes a question, how may he avoid the consciousness of it? How may he put back the hand of justice?

How silence the voice of blood? How still the thunders of conscience and of law? How go on still in crime, and yet not be harrowed with remorse? Hence originates the desire for all those arts of evasion, those subterfuges of guilt, those self-delusions which are made to set in upon the soul, like a mist from the ocean, to shut out the sun of truth, and to elude the eye of justice. Here is the source of all the superstition of misguided men, of all the arts of the pagan and the Jesuit, to ward off the convictions of a man's own guilt; and of all the false systems of morality and theology; and hence, too, originates the accelerated love of pleasure and amusement, the plunging into deeper schemes of gain or ambition, that a man may escape from the memory of his crimes, and live at ease, while he violates the laws of man and of God.

Such, too, is the case with a sinner, when God commands him to repent. He fears the consciousness of guilt. He dreads the alarms of conscience. He starts back from the *process* of repentance and of a return to God. That instinctive dread of this consciousness which was one of the safeguards by which God would have deterred him from the commission of crime, he now perverts to a hindrance to his return. He looks upon this return, upon a state of conviction for sin, as a dark and starless way; a condition of gloom and sadness; a course of terror where no light shines on the path but the flashes of the lightning of justice, leaving the darkness deeper and more dreadful. "The spirit of a man," says Solomon, "can sustain *his infirmity*; but a *wounded spirit* who can bear?" The sinner anticipates a protracted process in the work of conviction—what he has learned in the books of an older theology, but not in the sacred Scriptures, to dread as a long and perilous "law-work" on the soul, a dark and dismal journey for weeks, or months, or years, across a barren waste, till he emerges at last into the region of light and peace. The necessity of feeling guilty, even for a few moments, would deter and frighten him:—how much more so, when he has been led to suppose that he must go bowed down with this consciousness for months or years, before he can find peace of conscience or reconciliation with God!

Now it is clear that with this apprehension, no man will go through the process of repentance, if he can help it. It is clear, too, that amid the workings of human wickedness for six thousand years, more than one way will be found out to avoid it. Hence every man has a shield to throw before himself, to ward off the consciousness of guilt. And hence we are compelled to make our way to the conscience, against this barrier which the sinner has raised; in the face of the mighty determination *not* to be lashed with a whip of scorpions; and to follow the man through a thousand hiding-places, and in a labyrinth of evasion, before the arrows of truth reach the victim, and the quiver is fixed in the panting heart.

One part of the sinner's apprehension is true; the other is not. It *is* true, that we seek and desire to overwhelm him with the consciousness of guilt; and that we wish to inflict pangs in the soul that shall start him from his seat of ease, and teach the tear of penitence to flow down the cheek of guilt. But it is *not* true, that religion seeks to throw him into a land of storms, and gloom, for weeks and years. Religion comes with pardons in her hand and peace in her train. The sunshine of mercy beams through the storm; and even while the tempest pours, and the thunder rolls, it has already, though unseen, painted the bow of hope in the distant sky. The idea that men *must* suffer pangs and gloom for years; that they *must* go through the tremendous and protracted process of what, in old theology, is called "the law-work," is what a false philosophy has added to the sacred Scriptures. Nothing there forbids the thought, that men may at once exercise repentance, and be pardoned. One emotion of genuine sorrow for sin, and one act of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, will secure pardon and eternal life. Nor will the soul be better fitted for the change by long rebellion in a state of anxiety and gloom,—by stern and stubborn resistance when duty is *known*—by a war against the Holy Ghost protracted for months and years,—than by a frank and ingenuous acknowledgment of guilt at once, and a rushing to the arms of Christ's outstretched mercy. We speak much of the *improvements* of theology in modern times. Perhaps the greatest practical advance con-

sists in removing this cumbersome burden from the gospel of Christ; and in the grand truth, now beginning to be felt, that the gospel may convey the balm of consolation to a wounded spirit *at once*; and that the Great Physician of souls needs not that the gangrene of sin should prey on the vitals for years, or that the leprosy should spread and rage, and torment the soul, through many dark and gloomy months, before the healing hand *can* be stretched out to restore. The sinner may be relieved at once. The first terrific view of guilt may be followed by the tender voice of pardon, and the sight of a merciful Redeemer speaking peace.

2. Closely allied to this, is the second obstacle which I shall mention, viz., An unwillingness to *avow* and *confess* guilt, even when the mind is conscious of it. This also is an instinctive feeling, and is another of the safeguards thrown around the human heart, but capable also of great perversion. The fact that guilt must be avowed if felt, that others must know it, and that the condition of the world is such as to extort the confession of it, is one of the many means which God has employed to prevent its commission. Every man knows that if he is guilty and is conscious of it, it must be revealed. The burning cheek, even when he wishes to drive the blood to the heart, will betray him. The eye, when he would have it fixed and calm, will be distracted and turn away. The brow, that he would have smooth and calm, will be clouded. The thoughts, which he would "drive down into the soul," will start up with living power, and shed a trembling influence over the whole frame. He will be betrayed. God has guarded this matter too well to suffer him to escape. Society is organized to bring him out. Laws, and jurors, and judges, the injured man and society, become spies upon his movements, and have an *interest* in bringing guilt from its hiding-place; and all the array of witnesses, and all the terrors of conscience, and the processes of judgment and justice, are *pressing* upon the man to make him confess his crimes.

Yet there is nothing which a man is less willing to do. And hence arise all the evasions in court, and in common life, to suppress the evidence of crime; all the arts of dis-

honest trade, and no small part of the wiles of policy, and ambition, and of the perverted codes of morals and religion among men. Hence, too, the efforts of guilty men to obliterate the marks of a guilty conscience which God has fixed in the eye, and on the cheek, and in the tremblings of the frame, to proclaim a man's own guilt. Thus guilty youth *must* proclaim *its* crime, but hardened villany shall have learned to fix the eye, and command the nerves, and fortify the cheek against the rush of blood at the consciousness of guilt. And the most hardened villain may sometimes go through society, or rise to posts of honour, accredited as a man of virtue, until his crimes shall be too much for the earth to bear, and an unexpected array of circumstances shall engulf his soul, and his name, in the depths of infamy.

All this operates with tremendous power in religion. There is no man on earth who more dreads an ingenuous avowal of guilt; who is more reluctant to admit the full charge of God against himself, than the *moral* man. To admit that he is guilty and lost; that all God has said of the *worst* of men, and nothing worse could be said, is true of *him*; to admit that his heart has been proud, selfish, ungrateful, unsubdued; that he has violated all laws; despised all "entreaties;" held in contempt prophets, martyrs, and the Son of God; and that the eternal home of the drunkard, the adulterer, and the pirate whom he would not admit into his presence, would be the abode *fit* for him:—all this is too humbling, and before a man will come to this, he will flee to every hiding-place of guilt, adopt any system of religion, however absurd, or associate with any society, however much he may despise it. Hence one class of men pray us to prophesy to them smooth things. Another become angry at faithful dealing. Another run away from the sanctuary, and seek smoother preachers. Another devote the Sabbath to gain or study, or reading novels, or newspapers; or books that lie along the borders of religion, that they may not wholly fall out with their consciences for violating the Sabbath. Another seek refuge in a *form* of godliness; and another in those places where the Saviour is denied, and where they are told there is

no danger that "these shall go away into everlasting punishment."

Yet in a return to God, it is indispensable that there should be a full and frank *confession* of guilt. The very idea of repentance involves it, and the man *must* be the herald of his own guilt, as far as the knowledge of his penitence may go. It must be made in the face of companions who will regard him as weak and superstitious; before even parents who may despise religion and its God; in view of elevated and refined society, amid which the penitent has moved; before associates, partners in crime or amusement; in the face of thoughtless and deriding men; and before the wide world. Nay, more:—it must be made before the universe, with a willingness that every created intelligence may mark the flowing tear of shame and grief; every eye witness the heavings of the guilty bosom; and every ear hear the sigh of the soul contrite for sin. God himself, the great Being who surveys all hearts, and against whom the soul has long sinned, is also to witness the subdued and humble tread of the haughty man, as with bending head and a face bathed with tears, and with faltering steps, he approaches the throne of grace, confessing that God is right, and he is wrong, even when he has no assurance yet of his favour, or that He may not *frown* him into hell.

Now it is clear that against this avowal of guilt there will stand opposed all the hatefulness of shame; all the pride of rank and wealth; all the influence of miserable self-valuation; all the flattery of friends and of men's own hearts; all the pride of station and office; all the incense offered to splendid talents and attainments; all the aspirings of ambition; and all the allurements of pleasure. Where is the man that would not rather climb the steeps of praise with incense burning around him, and the multitude rendering homage at his feet, than be found pleading for mercy with bitter tears, or weeping in the prayer-meeting, or in his office, or counting-room? Where is the man that would not rather recline on his bed of down, and seek enjoyment in his splendid abode, than weep with Jesus Christ in the garden or on the mountains? Where is the daughter of gaiety that would not rather seek for pleasure in the theatre,

or be the admiration of the splendid circle, than like Mary bathe the feet of Jesus with tears ?

3. A third obstacle to conviction of sin is the influence of false philosophy and unscriptural opinions. These I shall just enumerate. 1. The ancient Pharisee had his system of self-righteousness reduced to statute, and intrenched with subtle arguments, to oppose the claims of God. The modern man of self-righteousness has a system just like his, and one equally insurmountable by human means. 2. The apostles found the world organized into sects, and names of philosophy all standing in array against the command to repent. The Stoic held that all things were ordered by the Fates over which he had no control ; and, of course, he had no consciousness of crime. The Epicureans held that pleasure is the *summum bonum* ; and the common interpretation was that *all* pleasure was to be enjoyed, and, of course, he felt no sense of guilt for sensuality and gross indulgence. The gods of the Greeks were represented to be as bad as any man could wish to be ; and as the standards of morals among all men will be formed from the character of the gods, they felt no obligation to repent until they reached a point which they were sure not to reach—a descent to the same level of depravity as their gods. Thus Augustine says that “ the Gentile gods are most unclean spirits, desiring, under the shapes of some earthly creatures, to be accounted gods, and, in their proud impurity, taking pleasure in those obscenities as in divine honours. Hence arose those routs of gods, and others of other nations as well as those we are now in hand with, *the senate of selected gods—selected not for virtue, but for villany.*” * The same thing is to be encountered in all pagan lands ; and hence one of the *peculiar* difficulties of the missionary is to make the heathen feel their guilt. 3. The same thing is true of the false systems of civilized lands. Systems of morals are so framed as to evade the conviction of guilt. This is eminently true of most of the forms of infidelity. An absolute and decided fatalism has commonly found its way into the scheme of the Deist. If he has admitted the existence of guilt at all, it has been only

* De Civit. Dei : book vii. ch. 33.

of those enormous crimes which a proper regard to the opinions of men would not allow him to deny. The tendency of the scheme has been to obliterate the memory of crime, and to leave men to the indulgence of all mad and ferocious passions. Hence France, under the reign of this terrible system, was drenched in blood, and men were taught to feel that carnage and lust were not offensive in the eyes of heaven. Hence Hobbes held that all property should be common, and that a man had a right to it wherever he could find it—the same doctrine that we have had among us; and hence Hume left it as his recorded opinion, that adultery should be practised if men would obtain the chief benefit of life, and that suicide is lawful. With such views of laws and morals, repentance was out of the question. When a man by his very system was allowed the indulgence of every passion, for what was he to be grieved at the close of life?

4. Men often adopt systems of *physical* philosophy whose tendency is to destroy all sense of obligation to repentance. One man believes the soul to be *material*, and, of course, that he is under no obligation to seek any moral change. Another supposes disease of the mind to be like that of the body; a misfortune indeed, but not truly criminal. A man of science will often run his views of materialism through the subject of morals. Thought is but some motion in the brain or nervous system. Passion, or emotion, is but a movement of animal spirits. Reason, fancy, conscience, are but some conformations of matter, and in these certainly no man is bound to make a change. Another holds that depravity is the very *nature* of man;—that he is born with it as an original propensity of the same kind as that of the tiger or the adder. He holds that no human power *can* reach that;—that it must be counteracted by the infusion of some principle, of a contrary tendency, equally independent of the will; and that all his efforts would be like attempting to aid the Almighty in propelling the planets. With such views we call on him in vain to exercise repentance towards God.

5. A fifth perversion respects the doctrine of ability. The man avers that he *cannot* repent, and while this stands in the way, there is an end of the matter. It would be in vain to call on a man to remove a mountain,

or to raise the dead. We might as well proceed to the tombs, and summon their lifeless tenants to come forth. And especially is this true when the plea of inability is one which the man has not made up for himself, but has learned from others in places of spiritual power, and can defend by the endless dogmas of the church, and find in the almost infinite tomes of theology. No man would *dare* to invent such a plea for himself; nor *could* he keep himself long in countenance with such a pretence, if he were left alone. It is so obviously a reflection on the goodness and justice of God, such a manifest violation of all his own views of right and of all the dictates of his own conscience, so plainly in the face of the Bible, that a man would be compelled to forsake it, if he had not the countenance of some of the better class of Christians. I verily believe, indeed, that Satan never furnished to sinners a more obvious, useful, and unanswerable defence of impenitence, than has thus been furnished by the ministry of the gospel. Tell a man that he cannot repent, or love God, or obey him, and your work will be done. The effect of one such dogma will go through life; will shed a baneful influence on large regions of Christian truth; and, like the tree of Upas, or the siroc of the desert, will shed a desolation all around the moral feelings of a man in regard to his duties towards God. 6. Men pervert the doctrine of election and decrees, and either with mistaken views of the doctrine, or by design, bar up all access to their souls against truth adapted to produce the conviction of guilt.

4. A fourth reason why men do not feel their guilt, is found in the fact, that they have different views of sin from those of God. *He* commands repentance on the ground of what *He* believes to be the human character, and repentance naturally results from the sinner's entertaining the same views. When *our* feelings coincide with those of God, it is impossible but that men should repent. Yet on no subject do men differ more from their Maker, than on this. He has declared *His* view in every possible form. No man can mistake as to what God thinks of him, if he will give credit to His declarations. He has expressed views of every man, which no human law, and no poetic description, have ever expressed

of the worst of men. To charge a man with being a *hater* of God, is to sum up all crimes in one; and beyond that charge you cannot go. Yet God has charged this on man. He has done it not as an abstract and cold proceeding, not as a matter of poetry, romance, or declamation, not merely to produce terror, but as the result of his profound knowledge of the human heart, and of the secret deeds of every man. He has done it, too, in the most solemn and *tender* manner;—in the midst of judgments, in his threatenings, in his promises, and in the dying groans and agonies of his own Son.

We might ask of sinners, have you ever sympathized with God in his views of sin, as expressed in the cross of Jesus Christ? Have you ever looked on the dying sufferings of the Son of God, bleeding between murderers, cursed by men, rejected by his nation, subjected to the malignant devices of the enemy of God, and forsaken by his Father,—and felt that your sins deserved woes like these? Have you ever felt that it would be right that God should subject *you* to woes, like those of Gethsemane, prolonged through revolving ages in eternity; that it would be right in him to waken his “thunder red with uncommon wrath,” and summon the universe to witness your sufferings for sin; that it would be right to forsake you, and to pour into your own soul the deep sorrows of abandonment, as he did into the bosom of his Son on the cross? Have you ever felt that it was right in God to annex eternal woes to crimes committed in this world, and that your sins deserved the endless damnation of hell? Have you ever gone and cast an anxious eye into the world of woe, and realized that infinite despair and gloom were the proper recompense of unbelief and sin in this life? We should not need to pause for a reply. Every impenitent sinner knows that he has never felt this. On this whole matter he has differed from his Maker. The sentiment of his *heart* is that God is severe, arbitrary, and cruel, in dooming the soul to penal and extinguishable fires. Had he the views of sin which Jesus Christ had when he bled on the cross, he would repent. Had he the views which the eternal Father had when he appointed endless woes as a recompense, he would weep

that God is laid under a necessity, if I may so speak, to defile and mar the beauty of his universe with the smoke of an eternal hell. With those views God has commanded men to repent. And it is needless to add, that while they differ from their Maker, far "as from the centre thrice to the utmost pole,"—while they regard sin as a trifle,—hell as an arbitrary appointment, a place of holy martyrdom in the cause of injured innocence,—and the scenes of Calvary as a pompous show, an unmeaning display, and a gorgeous parade,—they will not repent. This *single* reason would account for the fact that men *will* not repent of their sins.

5. A fifth cause is found in absorption in the things of this world. How can a man repent whose mind is wholly occupied with the business of gain? It fills all his time; engages all his energies; taxes all his powers. The world addresses him a thousand times where the gospel does once, and with prodigious advantage. It is with him in his family; amid his friends; in his counting-room; in the sanctuary; in solitude; on the Sabbath; and in all the periods when other men find leisure for reading or devotion. How will a man repent whose soul is engrossed with the wily policy of ambition; who seeks office, fame, applause; on whose favours flatterers hang, and around whose steps thousands are offering the incense of adulation; whose very business is a species of evading the right road of honesty, and travelling in just such a devious path as the sinner loves to tread? How will the man repent who is wholly engrossed with the toils of professional life? Every moment calls him from the great work of the soul, and demands his time in the business of his calling. How will she repent who gives her life to amusement? Will she enter the theatre, or the gay circle, with the tear of penitence on her cheek, or her eyes red with grief for sin? Will she seek her closet, and her Saviour, and bedew his feet with tears, as a preparation for the scenes of gaiety, and of song? And when such scenes engross the soul, we wonder not that the command of God is unheeded, and the ways of impenitence still loved; we wonder not that repentance is postponed from youth to manhood—from manhood to old age—and again in old age is still deferred to some future period. Now is the time for

innocent pleasure, is the language of the young, and not the time of sorrow—forgetting that there *is* no innocence but in the love of God, and no true enjoyment but in the hopes of religion. Now is the time to attend to my great affairs of life, says the man in middle age—forgetting that there is no affair of life so *great* as that of religion, and that to provide for future years may be to lay up gold for some thankless heir, a wretch ruined by this very gold, when he is in the grave, and when to him gold may be valueless. Now is the time, we hear even from the faltering lips of the old, for me to enjoy the results of a life of industry, and to find repose in my declining years—when he *has* no repose, and everything in his circumstances admonishes him to prepare to die.

We repeat, we wonder not that men do not repent. And we add, that all this is so absorbing, so well arranged, so interwoven with all the business of this life, so adapted to every passion, to every age, to every employment, that it bears indubitable marks of being under the guidance of some presiding spirit of evil. It is part of one great plan, bearing the impress of one master-mind of wickedness, and arraying all the mighty passions of men, and all the offices and employments of life, in one gigantic enterprise against God. See how these things meet a man on every hand, oppose all our appeals, stand alike to resist the impression when the law speaks out its thunders, and when “in strains as sweet as angels use the gospel whispers peace.” These temptations arise from all that is winning and attractive in the eyes of men. In moments of seriousness, when the mind is disposed to thought, and half resolved to repent, some new form of vanity, or some new scheme of gain, with gaudy colours, will burst upon the view, and, at once, all serious thought is banished. In times of deep anxiety, some friend invites the sinner to a scene of amusement, or derides his thoughtfulness, or calls him a Methodist or a Puritan; and, ashamed of religion, he snaps the silken cord that was drawing him to God, thrusts back the hand that was dissolving the chains of the world, puts out the sun that began to shed its beams on his path, and covers with a frown the countenance of God which had begun to beam benignantly on his return. All these temptations come through the in-

fluence of his tenderest earthly friends. The authority of a father may recall him from the place of prayer, and demand his continuance in the ways of sin. The example and entreaties of a brother, or a sister, or the loved and tender voice of a mother, often check all seriousness; and the mother's hand, awful abuse of her power, opens new sources of pleasure, and demands the presence of a daughter, while, even in advancing years, *she* seeks the insipid and senseless joys of a gay and misguided world.

6. A sixth reason why men do not feel their guilt, is found in the ascendancy and power of some plan of unfinished crime; in some scheme of known and deliberate wickedness that requires months or years for its completion. To repent *now* would demand that the man should break off that plan, arrest his gains, or stifle his ambition. He is now engaged in a successful scheme of gain or gratification. Some passion he fully resolves to indulge, even at the expense of virtue and of his soul. Some scheme of vengeance he intends to fill up and accomplish, even should he die in the attempt. Some work of supplanting a rival, and of humbling a foe, he intends to effect—though by the toil of years, and at the peril of his soul. Thus the man engaged in the slave-trade, in the traffic of ardent spirits, in unlawful speculation, in unjust gains in merchandise, in a career of licentious pleasure, in the hall of gambling, in the business of rapine, murder, and blood, intends to *complete* his scheme; and in vain does conscience now lift its voice, and the heavy thunders of justice echo from heaven, or even damnation roll its terrors along his path. *Now* there is no voice of tenderness or of justice—no appeal to his conscience, his fears, or his hopes—that can reach his heart.

Yet nothing is further from this man's feelings than an intention never to repent. No man has more good designs; none, more pious purposes; none, more heavenly resolves. Good intentions are made every day, renewed at each periodical season of his life, with the solemnity and regularity of the mile-stone, that moves not, but will tell you how far you have gone, and how near you are to your journey's end. There he stands filled with good resolves; fired with noble purposes *always* for future years; and, if intentions con-

stitute goodness, one of the best of men. Little do we wonder that God grants to so few men repentance unto life. In all the catalogue of crimes of which mortal men stand accused, we deem *this* state of mind *least* to be envied, and lying least near the fountains of mercy. We love an honest man—we were about to say, honest even in sin. But who can love a man whose purpose *now* is to rebel against God; to devote his strength and talent to the business of setting aside the plain demands of conscience and of duty, with a cold, unfeeling resolve,—a biting sarcasm on the claims of the Almighty; to abuse His patience as long as he can, and then give to Him the tears of the crocodile for doing what he always *meant to do*, and the whimpering grief of enfeebled age, when the hands are no longer strong enough for purposes of evil, and the palsied tongue can no longer calumniate His name.

The work of evading the demands of the gospel is, therefore, one of time, and toil, and skill. The obstructions which the gospel meets every time it is preached, are the accumulations of centuries, and the result of no small part of the plans of men. It is the profoundest scheme in this world of sin, the most gigantic enterprise that men ever formed, to go through this world, committing sin every day, and yet evading remorse of conscience; indulging in guilty passions, and yet escaping the thunders of the law; gaining as much of the world as a man pleases, and yet not harrowed in his solitary moments by the accusings of conscience; passing amid the blightings of God's indignation, and yet not terrified; and hearing all the time the appeals of mercy, and yet not moved. Never was there so vast a scheme of wickedness, so complicated, elaborate, and compacted on any other subject. Philosophy here has lent its aid; poetry its charms; eloquence its appeals; false theology its alliance; learning its skill; age its experience; and youth its ardour,—in forming plans to oppose the obvious claim of the gospel. And it is complete. While this influence governs the sinner, what cares he for the groans of Jesus Christ; or the offers of mercy; or the judgment-seat of God; or the glories of heaven; or the pains of hell? What cares he that we appeal to him by everything that is sacred in heaven, and terrible

in despair, that is tender in love, and bleeding in mercy, or that is infinite in the interests of his own soul, or terrible in the future scenes of woe? To all these appeals he is indifferent. His Protean scheme meets all this. He has heard it a thousand times; and a thousand times been practising the art of hearing it with unconcern. He has learned to meet God at every point; to parry the gospel at every turn; and to go from the sanctuary as coolly as if he had listened to an address to sepulchral monuments. In this unholy work men pass their lives; and some of their last efforts in sinking to the grave, are to frame excuses for not repenting and turning to God. We marvel not, that no man was ever renewed to repentance but by the Spirit of God; and we love to leave our ministry there, and to feel that there is *one* power that can crush the excuses of the sinner at once, and bend him, weeping, at the feet of mercy. It is a work worthy of God. And, assuredly, if there is any doctrine whose necessity is laid in the wickedness of man, it is that the Holy Ghost alone will ever renew the sinner's soul.

Such are the obstacles which prevent men from feeling their guilt. These must be taken away, and we proceed to show how this may be done. The ministers of religion must be qualified not merely to declaim, but convince; not only to weep and plead, but to stand up against philosophic men and prove to them that they are wrong; to show that the fatalism of the Stoic, and of the better kind of Deists,—the sensuality of Epicureans, and of the mass of infidels,—and the dogmas of a theology founded on ancient and false philosophy, are as much in the face of true science as they are in opposition to the Bible. If in this pursuit we are drawn into the regions of metaphysics, the fault is not ours but that of those who led us there. If the sinner, like hunted game, will flee to dens and hiding-places, we must follow him; and he should be the last to complain that we preach to him metaphysics. It must be *proved* to men that they *are* wrong. The time has gone by, when declamation could be substituted for argument. Dark dogmas, however pompous, statutory, and solemn, will not supply the place of evidence in an age of light. Men will think, and reason, and draw their own conclusions; and this must be fully understood

by the ministry. Man must be made to feel that God's view of sin is just; that what *He* has expressed is the true measure of human guilt; that the dying agonies of the Redeemer were but a fair expression of the guilt of men; that God has a right to affix the penalty to crime; and to declare that "these shall go away into *everlasting* punishment." Men must be *roused*, and severed—however rudely—from earthly things, and hurried onward and thrown into the deep solemnities of a universe where the God of justice reigns; where everything is full of God; and where voices from earth and heaven and hell mingle and fall on his ear, and tell him to hasten away from his delusions, and be prepared to die. Man must be brought to a willingness to arrest his plans of wickedness where they are; to abandon his unfinished scheme; to stop in his career of pleasure; to relinquish a plan of gain, however flattering, and a scheme of ambition, however imposing; and to pause, and turn to the living God. The purpose must be one that shall be executed *now*. He who has been meeting God with the ironical and sarcastic purpose to repent at some future time, must, like an honest man, resolve to do it *now*, and just as he is: resolve to forsake every sin, and devote himself to the serious work of repentance.

This is the work to be done. We admit, that if done, it will not be by mere human power, but by the Spirit of God. Still it will be done under the influence of a system of truth *adapted* in the highest degree to remove the obstacles, and to find its way to the soul of man. That truth, it is the business of the ministry to wield. Under that truth, these obstacles are to be taken away; and he is the most skilful preacher, who so understands the human heart and the power of the gospel, as to adapt the message to the varying forms of iniquity, and make the sinner tremble and weep before God in view of sin.

Our next object is to show what the state of the soul is, if these obstacles be removed; or what *capacities* or *susceptibilities* it has, on which the call to repentance may be made to act. Here we must be brief. And it is not needful to present this part of our subject at great length. We remark, then,

1. That a man is endowed with *reason*. Reason coincides

with the doctrines of God when fairly presented ; and when reason is convinced, and its suffrage is secured in favour of truth, no small advance is made in the work of the gospel. When a man is convinced of what you say, when he sees all the arguments which in other minds have produced conviction, and when *his* understanding accords with yours, the way is prepared for any impression which the truth is fitted to produce. When you have convinced the man of pleasure that he will waste his estate or health ; a young man that he is in danger of intemperance or ruin ; or a magistrate that the cause you plead is one of justice or of law ; or a man of property that you are poor and unfortunate, and that your helpless wife and children are perishing with want ; when you have convinced a man's sober judgment that his country calls him to the field of blood,—you are prepared to make any thrilling appeal, and to excite all that is tender, and philanthropic, and loyal in his bosom. Thus the gospel addresses men, and it expects that those who proclaim its truths shall be able to *convince* men that the Bible is a revelation from Heaven. It expects that they will go forth, conscious that they are called to preach a system which *supposes* that men are *rational*, and that the system is one that will bear the test of the science of all ages, of all the arts of criticism, all the advances in the knowledge of the human mind, all enlarged views of physical researches and refinement, in all coming ages of the world. The ministry are expected, therefore, to be men not fitted merely to declaim, but to sit down coolly and convince men :—to sit down with them to any department of investigation, and to show them that this and that science lead to no fair results which do not coincide with the oracles of God ;—and to prove to infidelity that it arrays itself as much against the fair deductions of science as against the Bible. It is needless to add, that if *this* be the case, the danger is not that the ministry will be too thoroughly imbued with sound learning ; and that the kind of learning wanted, is *the bearing of the existing state of science on the evidences and doctrines of revelation*.

2. A second power of the mind to which the system of divine truth adapts itself, is that of *conscience*. Its province is not to communicate truth, but to coincide with it and

press it with convicting power on the mind. It seems almost to be an independent agent, which God has fitted up for the special designs of moral government—answering the purposes of an ever-present Divinity:—using the language which God himself would use; and performing the office which the Divinity would perform, if he attended us every moment, spoke in our listening ears in solitude, or when allured by the world, or when under the influence of mighty and infatuating passions. It performs to men the office which Socrates fabled to be performed by his attending genius. There is no more striking proof of God's power and wisdom, than in placing this tremendous witness in any part of his moral government; and in making the guilty mind to be its own tormentor and executioner. Its power—its full power—has not yet been known. Intimations of its terrible inflictions have been given in this world, just enough to tell us what it *may* be in hell. We have only to see its power in heathen lands, where man at bloody altars will offer his first-born son and his dearest objects of affection to obtain peace; we have only to follow a convicted sinner through the gloom of many weeks and years in that starless night when he is professedly inquiring the way to God; we have only to look upon the pale face, and trembling limbs, and retreating eye of the murderer, who, though the crime was long since committed, finds that the blood of innocence will still be in his path, and the stains, to *his* eye, WILL NOT be wiped out, and who at last yields himself to justice and flees to the grave as if this reprover would not follow him there,—to see what the power of conscience *may be*, if rightly used, as a means of leading the sinner back to God. Its whole testimony coincides with the appeals of the gospel. Never do we preach a sermon, however severe and cutting its truths, that does not find the concurrence of conscience. And the gospel comes to avail itself of this power, and to excite and direct it, till the man *cannot* but feel his guilt and tremble. It seems almost as if in the constitution of man—before his fall—there was laid the foundation for his recovery; and that God deposited there, in innocence, an ever-abiding principle, which, *while* man was innocent, might be innocuous or consoling, but which was fitted also

for terrible inflictions in the days of guilt; as beneath a city He may lay sulphur, and pent-up gases, and nitre, harmless or useful while the city is innocent, but terrible when some sinful Lisbon or Calabria shall demand that God shall kindle the elements and whelm guilty men in ruin.

3. Man is a creature of *emotions*, of hopes, and fears, and love; susceptible of pain, or joy; of anxiety, or sorrow; seeking peace here, and capable of immortal joys in another world. The gospel addresses itself to all these; and it is the gospel alone which meets them fully. The utmost power of *fear* may be felt, when man looks at an eternal hell. The farthest limit of *hope* may be met, when he looks at an eternal heaven. All the desires of sympathy, friendship, love, may be gratified in the prospect of immortal happiness. The utmost intensity of love may be exhausted in the effort to love God. And all the mightiest powers of the soul may be summoned in an effort to *understand* the works and word of God, and to do his will. Man is in ruins—but the ruins are mighty, and are grand, and tell us what *he* was, as broken arches and columns tell us what once Thebes was. And ruined as he is, there is no object in this world that satisfies the original susceptibilities of the mind. After men have sought the world, gained its wealth, run its round of pleasure, and climbed its steepes of ambition, still they sit down in the evening of life, and the big tear steals down the cheek when they reflect that not one single propensity of the mind has been met and gratified. Wealth had no such happiness to bestow as it promised; and the theatre and assembly-room never met and *filled up* the desire of joy; the toils of professional life have not filled the measure of the soul; the country's call to the field of liberty and victory has not satisfied the desires of the immortal mind. And there sits the man great in the ruins of sin, and even of age, still showing desires of something un-reached and untasted, and still as restless, and unsatisfied as he was in all the aspirings of youthful ambition. There he sits wailing, as it were, on the shore of a boundless and unpassed ocean, for some *new* bark to bear him to climes he has never trod, and to an Elysium he has not yet found. How do the heavings of his bosom, and the last kindlings of

his eye, and the last sighs of ambition, show that he has never found what was adapted to ALL the original propensities of men. *That* is the gospel of the blessed God—the voice of pardon—the hope of immortality. There the mind reposes, and is at ease. There, like the weary traveller at the end of his journey, not among strangers, but at last *at home*, it finds that which *meets* his demands; nor is there a desire of happiness, or peace, a susceptibility of hope, of fancy, of friendship, of love, of boundless wishes, that is not fully met by the gospel of God, and the looking forward to immortality. When man feels this, he weeps over the sins which so long shut it from his view, and repents and turns to God. He reclines his head on his Redeemer's bosom, and every desire is satisfied, and he calmly waits his change.

On a soul thus endowed with reason, conscience, and the strongest susceptibilities, the gospel is *fitted* to act. To the soul thus endowed, it brings its appeal, that man may feel his guilt, and turn to God by repentance. Our last inquiry then is, what does the gospel bring that is *adapted* to produce repentance in such a state of mind? Here we remark,

1. That the gospel comes to men under the full benefit of a *concession* to its demand. The man knows, sees, admits that he *ought* to repent. He feels that it is *right* to weep for guilt, and turn from it. He knows he ought to be humbled before God, and seek pardon for his sins. Here we have an advantage that is felt scarcely anywhere but in religion. We may urge the duty on sinners, as ingenuous men, who have conceded all we ask of them, and who are pressed with all the considerations drawn from heaven, earth, and hell, to repent and turn to God. On a man's own *admission* of guilt, we may press upon him a return, by everything sacred in religion, tender in the love of God, and momentous in the eternal destiny of the soul.

2. The gospel comes with all the terrors and the demands of law. The thunders of Sinai are preliminary to the designs of the gospel. They denounce, for the purpose of arousing men to seek for mercy. The law is a school-master to lead us to Christ. It is designed to affect the

hearts of men with a consciousness of guilt, that they may be led to seek for pardon. Men are called upon to repent by all the evils of violated law; by all its solemn and awful claims; by the beauty and order which obeyed law would confer on the universe. That law, if observed, would have diffused peace and happiness in all worlds. That law, broken, has been the source of all our woes, and is now the great terrifier of men in the view of future calamities. Man may be made to feel that this law is right. His reason, his conscience, his fears, may all be roused, and his eye be fixed on the terrors of justice and the pains of hell, till he trembles, turns pale, and his heart sinks within him, at the remembrance of his sins. Yet we do not mean that the preaching of terror is the only, or the happiest way of bringing men to see their guilt. It is not simply to terrify, that the claims of law are urged. It is that men may *see* and feel, that that sin which has broken in upon the order of the universe, is an evil of amazing magnitude; and while the sinner looks upon the tide of woes which is rolling onward here, and the broad, and deep, and turbid tide of guilt and despair, that is hour by hour, and day by day, and age by age, pouring by a measureless cataract into eternity, that the eye may weep, and the heart relent. We do not believe that great good results to the cause of religion from a very frequent use of vivid pictures of future misery; still less that these should be used to round or point a period, or to supply materials for an awful or imposing declamation. God never used them with such an intention. He never held them up to view merely to frighten men. In his word they have a meaning. They are full of significancy to the entire measure of the language; and they seem to be drawn from his bosom, and uttered with a suppressed and solemn voice, when the benevolent God *must* speak of the endless wretchedness of his creatures. So they should be used by us—and with the deep conviction also that *we* deserve all that they convey, and that in using them of others, we are expressing the measure of our *own* guilt. Yet that men should hear those truths, and see that law, and be fixed in contemplation of them, is indispensable in order that they may see their guilt. And we come to men with this advantage—presenting

a law which conscience approves, and whose penalty has been fixed by the unerring decision of the wisest mind in the universe. When a man sees that he has injured a friend or a benefactor, he will weep. When a child is made conscious that he has violated the law of a parent, and that that law is good, he will weep. When a felon feels that he has injured his country, that he has aimed a blow at its interests, that, in violating law, he has aimed a stab at all which gives to his fellow-men security of property, reputation, or life,—when a man can be made to see that, you have found the way to bring him to repentance. And, when to all this you add the higher laws of the universe, you have completed the pressure on the man's conscience, and the mighty sinner *must* bow before God and bewail his crimes.

And here we may remark, that the gospel owes much of its success in modern times, to the doctrine of the *immediate obligation* of man to obey that law. In the preaching of the most successful ministers, and in the revivals of religion which have characterized this age and land, this doctrine has more prominently than any other been kept before the view. Nor is it known that any marked success has attended any other preaching than that which is based on this doctrine. This we regard as the cardinal point; the limit which separates schools of divinity, and draws the boundaries around the places where God eminently blesses the ministry. Let a man honestly and fully press *this* point, and on other subjects of practical preaching he will not be likely to go wrong. It was this which was connected with the prototype and grand exemplar of all true revivals of religion on the day of Pentecost: Acts ii. 37, 38. And the reason of this fact is easily understood. Leave a man with the impression that it is *not* his *duty* now to repent and believe, but that it *may be* at some future time, or under some more favourable influence from heaven, and you send a paralysis through his whole moral frame. No man will feel, and no man will care about future duty. No man will tremble or be alarmed, unless he feels that he is guilty *now*, and *now* bound to obey. What cares the sinner for that *future*? At that time he will attend to it. *Now* he is too busy, or too

thoughtless, or he feels that the time has not come, and he will concern himself in the affairs of his merchandise or farm. Woe to the ministry which, by indolence, or false doctrine, or the fear of man, makes an impression like this! That cold, abstract, and formal doctrine, which directs a man only to the future, that miserable perversion of the doctrine of the Spirit's influence which directs the eye onward and permits him to wait, diffuses the chills of Greenland over the soul, and the long death of the tomb over a congregation. Let not the Christian ministry be charged with folly and guilt like this. On a sinner's soul there are now pressing all the elements of obligation that can sink it down in any future scenes. Duty relates not to the future. It presses now; and that amazing pressure the sinner must be made to feel, or must jeopard the eternal interests of his soul.

3. We approach men with all the proofs of the truth of revelation; and the end of those proofs is to teach men to feel their guilt. The argument from miracles and prophecy is not a speculative inquiry, like the cold and formal steps of mathematical science, or the researches of philosophy. Each argument is a part of the vast array of proof, to show that the declarations which affirm the lost condition of men are confirmed by demonstration. It is an array of evidence to prove that the account given of *their* guilt is really the judgment of Almighty God; that the declaration that men hate God is one that has been breathed from his lips, and has come from *his* profound view of all human hearts; that such was his view of *their* guilt that there was *no way* of expressing it but by the very scenes which the *infinite* love of Christ, and the retributions of eternity laid open. Language could not do it. Human speech faltered; and the poetic fancy of the singers of Israel, the dark and awful flights of prophetic description, and the eloquent tongue of apostles could not do it. There was a mode. It was possible that men should suffer for ever; and the infinite God has told us that such are *his* views of human guilt, that nothing *but that* will be a fair expression of that evil to other worlds. There was one more mode. God's infinite Son could become incarnate. And it was by giving a living demonstration in the groans of Gethsemane, and when the

dead were rising in that ill-fated city where the Saviour died, that He could tell the sinner what *his* sins deserved, and point him to those scenes, and say, In that garden, and on that cross, you may *see* what was due to your guilt. Now every time we press the evidences of religion, it is with reference to just this result. And this was the use the apostles made of it; and this is the way in which *they* convinced men of their guilt. They urged the proofs of the resurrection of the Saviour; and, on the ground of that, they pressed the guilt of man who had crucified him. And the result was, that thousands of his murderers trembled, and asked with deep solicitude what they should do.

4. We come to men with all the evidence drawn from the history of the world, that they are guilty, and that the guilty must suffer. All this analogy belongs properly to the province of religion. God has left his views of sin in no measured or doubtful form in the history of devils and of man. The sinner himself is ruined, and he feels it and knows it. His alarms of conscience, his humbling anticipations, his calamities, his sickness, and bereavements, his wasting frame, and his approaching death,—all admonish him of it. Man is a sinner; and the earth, arched with the graves of the dead,—and the plague, the pestilence, and war,—prove it. Man is a sinner; and each ruined capital, each desolated city, each town reeling beneath the upheaving earth, or falling by its own crimes, proves it. The broken columns and mighty fragments or arches in ancient towns, are monuments to preserve the memory of the guilt which caused their ruin, and are emblematic of the broken and prostrate character of man. To each vice God has affixed its own marks of crime. The drunkard proclaims everywhere in his face and frame, that *God* thinks him to be an evil man, and hates his crime. And so each gambler, pirate, murderer, becomes everywhere the herald of his own sin. The entire history of man lies before the ministry, as constituting materials of the proof of guilt. In every age, every nation, God has written with his own finger his view of the guilt of men; he has uttered it in every language; and we come to men with the demonstration drawn from the experience of six thousand years, to press this mighty

argument on their minds, to show that God esteems them to be sinners, and that except they repent, they shall all likewise perish.

5. The gospel, in the sufferings and death of Jesus Christ, has exhausted all the appeals which can be made to men's sensibilities to make them feel their guilt. It comes in at the end of law, and when all the other topics of persuasion have been found to be ineffectual. For four thousand years, in pagan and Jewish lands, law had uttered its denunciations almost in vain. God had exhausted the forms of those appeals in the terrors of Sinai, the inflictions of a guilty conscience, and the threatenings of hell. Men were guilty—they felt it—knew it. They mocked him with vain oblations, sprinkled impure altars with the blood of innocence offered by unholy hands, and then returned to their pollution. It became needful that some *other plan* should be tried, to see whether men could be made so effectually to perceive their guilt, and ill-desert, as to hate it. That plan is what was expressed in the cross of Christ. The essence of that plan consists in man's being made to see an innocent Being suffering unutterable agonies in his stead, and as the proper expression of his crime.

Now the value of that plan may be seen by supposing, that human law had some such device. One thing strikes every man on going into a court of justice. It is that the criminal, who knows his guilt, and who may expect to die, is so unmoved by the scene, and the danger; and especially that he seems to have so little sense of the evil of the crime for which he is to die. One reason is, that there is little in the law that will make him feel; and less in the proceedings. His mind is taken off from his guilt, by the technicalities of the law; by the contests of advocates; by the discrepancies of witnesses; often by the coldness and want of feeling in the judge, and jury, and hardened spectators. But suppose there could be placed in full view, where the man alone could see it, some *innocent being* voluntarily suffering what *his* crime deserved—*illustrating* on the rack, or amid flames, just what he *ought* to suffer, and bearing this so patiently, so mildly, as he sank into the arms of death, as to give the highest expression of pure friendship. Suppose this was the brother,

or the father of the man he had slain, and that the dying man should tell him that he bore this to show the importance of maintaining violated law, and that *but* for these sufferings the guilty wretch *could* not be saved from death; and how much more affecting would be this, than the mere dryness of statutes, and the pleadings of counsel, and the charge of the judge. You may find here, perhaps, a slight illustration of the principle on which the gospel acts. Law had tried its power in vain, and the only effectual scheme is to place before the sinner the innocent Lamb of God, bleeding for his sins. Thus it was said of him, "He shall be set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign to be spoken against, that thereby the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." And thus also it was prophesied: "They shall look upon him whom they have pierced, and shall mourn." Hence the apostles met with such success, whose preaching was little more than a simple statement of the truth that Jesus died, and rose. And, however it is to be accounted for, it is this which has in all ages been attended with the convictions of guilt among men. Gossner, the celebrated Bavarian Catholic priest, at present a Protestant clergyman in Berlin, who has probably been the means of the immediate conversion of more souls than any man living, is said seldom to vary in his manner of preaching. The love of Christ is almost his constant theme, and his preaching is almost a constant pouring out of the warm effusions of the heart in reference to the love of God, the preciousness of the Saviour, and the desirableness of heaven.*

The affecting experience of the Moravian missionaries in Greenland is well known. For many years they endeavoured to teach the benighted pagans the existence and attributes of God, and the doctrines of retribution. Never was work more unsuccessful than this. The heart of the Greenlander, cold as his own snows, was unmoved, and the missionaries appeared to toil in vain. On one occasion it happened that one of them read in the hearing of a savage, the account of the Saviour's sufferings in the garden and on the cross. "How is this?" said one of the savages. "Tell me it once

* Biblical Repository, vol. iii. pp. 535, 536.

more, for I would be saved"—and laid his hand on his mouth and wept. Here was learned, almost by accident, the great secret of their success in the world. Here was illustrated anew the principle of the gospel, adapted to all ages and people, that the account of a suffering Redeemer is to be the grand means of teaching sinners everywhere their guilt, and of drawing forth tears of repentance from eyes that, but for this, would never weep. Nor do we doubt that *this* is the way in which men must be taught to feel their guilt, as the gospel spreads over the world. If you wish to make men feel the evil of sin, go and tell them that its magnitude is so great that none but God's own Son could undertake the task of bearing the burden of the world's atonement. Go and remember that angelic might was not equal to this; that all on high but God were incapable to breast the tide of human sins; that so great were the plans of gigantic and all-spreading evil, that it was needful that God should become incarnate, and in our nature meet the evils of sin, aimed at his head and his heart. Go and look on embodied holiness, the august blending of all virtues in the person of the Son of God, moving a present Deity through the scenes of earth; and himself the only innocent Being that had blessed our world with his presence. Then go and see innocence itself in torture, and ask, Why was this? Is this the fair expression of the desert of our sin? Did God judge aright when he deemed that woes like these should tell *how much* man ought to endure? If so, then bitter sorrows should come over our souls at the remembrance of all these sufferings, and of the sins that caused the death of this Stranger-friend that came to seek out the guilty, and to die.

6. One other mode consists in bringing before a man, so that he *must see it*, the tremendous scenes of the judgment. We must diminish the apparent journey which he has to tread, and place him amid the scenes of the judgment-day. This help religion furnishes to bring guilty men to repentance. It assures us that we shall be there; and that that tribunal is a place where the sinner *must* feel. You perhaps have marked in a court of justice some guilty man, who, at the beginning of his trial, assumed the Stoic, and was bold,

and, apparently, unconcerned. Yet you have marked the change in the man when the witnesses have been called; when one circumstance after another has *pointed* at his guilt; when an argument to condemn him might already have been made out. And you may have marked the cloud on his brow, and the paleness on his cheek, when he sees some witness advance deliberately, who, he knows, is acquainted with his guilt, who he hoped or believed would not have been there, and who now solemnly swears to declare the whole truth. His last refuge has failed, and he must die. So the sinner must be made to draw near to the judgment. His delusions and evasions must be swept away. He must be borne onward, and must look at those scenes. Time, and friends, and pleasures, and honours, must be made to leave him;—and he must be shut up and encompassed in the still, solemn scenes, where conscience shall no more be silent; where the eye of the all-seeing Judge shall be witness enough of guilt; and where he must stand riveted by that eye, quailing beneath its piercings, horror-stricken at an opening hell, and amid that vast multitude, trembling by himself,—surrounded by numberless millions, yet weeping apart. All this power the gospel wields; and, with this it intends to *press* on the soul till the haughty man is bowed down, and the hardened man melts into tears, and the profligate man trembles in view of judgment and of hell.

The gospel is, therefore, though a simple, a mighty device, *adapted* to the state of man. It was originated by Him who knew what was in man, and who knew the way to the human heart. It is founded on the manifest guilt of men; it meets the susceptibilities of men; enlists on its side all that is tender, and thrilling, and solemn in the human bosom; and has devised a plan, calling in from three worlds all that can move, excite, win, or awe. Could this plan have been invented by men? Is it like anything that men ever have invented?

The work of the ministry is one of great difficulty, and demanding great skill. It is no light work to wield that which is designed to effect great changes in the human bosom, and to revolutionize the world. It is no unimportant task to be engaged in applying that which has called

forth all the wisdom of God, and which *must* affect for ever the destinies of men. But this is not the only difficulty. It is a work of laying open human guilt; bringing out secret offences; revealing crime; attempting to excite the energies of conscience; to inflict the pangs of remorse on men; and to bring them to the posture of grief, and the bitterness of penitence. It is not to be wondered at if we are regarded as ministers of gloom, and "suspected of taking a pleasure in attempting to overwhelm the soul in dark and melancholy forebodings." Nor are we to be disappointed, if one man thinks we are close, or personal, or severe; and another would like smoother prophesyings; and another be uneasy that his repose is disturbed; and another attempt to suppress his ill-concealed feelings; and another find quietude in some place where the mighty and pungent doctrines of the cross are concealed, or men are taught not to be afraid of the declaration that God is a consuming fire.

We see here what makes death so terrible to a sinner. The mask is then off. The world recedes, and appears as it is. Its delusions have vanished. The mist is gone, and the naked soul, the conscience, the feelings, the apprehensions, are laid bare to the insufferable blaze of truth, and the piercings of the eye of God. The tossed sinner cannot help himself, then. There is no delusion; no new mist; no cavern there; no far projecting rock; no way to silence the voice, or turn away the eye of God. There it is everywhere. The sinner dying, may roll and toss, but the eye of God is there—everywhere—just as bright, as keen, as riving, as justice and indignation can make it, and as it will be in an eternal hell. And there, too, is a finger mysteriously moving on the wall,—nor can he turn from it,—and writing his damnation. The man is afraid to live, and afraid to die. Verily, it is a fearful thing to die a sinner, and to lie on such a death-bed as that. God grant that no such struggling spirit of any of our readers may go to the judgment-seat of the eternal God!

XII.

PRACTICAL PREACHING.*

THE subject to which your attention will be invited, at this time, is *practical preaching*. The design is so to discuss it as to present as far as possible a view of the preacher's power and province. In other words, we desire to consider the question, how may a preacher make the most of his office and influence in regard to the salvation of the world. In order to understand what is meant, it is necessary to distinguish this from two other kinds of discourse, which have often been deemed the appropriate province of the preacher.

The first may be characterized as that which is contemplative, pious, and consoling. It rather assumes that there *is* a church to be edified, than that the mighty task is to be undertaken of recovering a church from a ruined world; rather that an edifice *is* reared, which needs only that its proportions be preserved, and its beauty kept from defacings, than that a man is to enter amid ruins, to engage in rearing an edifice from the foundation. He who goes to this work, goes to speak words of consolation; to recount the privileges of those whom he addresses; to dwell with pious contemplations on their hopes, and their elevation over a less favoured portion of mankind. The aim of the preacher is not so much to convert, as to sanctify the soul; not so much to press the empire of God into regions of surrounding desolation and night, as to keep and cultivate the territory already gained. It assumes that in a time and manner over which the preacher has no control, the benignant purposes of God toward man will be manifested; and that the main end of the ministry is to retain the jurisdiction which

* An Address delivered before the Porter Rhetorical Society, in the Theological Seminary, Andover, Sept. 10, 1833.

God has already gained by his power. It cannot be denied that many men have felt themselves called to this special undertaking; and it would not be easy to deny that entire systems of divinity have received their form from some such views of the design of the preacher. That such preaching is not useful, will not be affirmed; and that a talent for it may be eminently fitted to do good, will not here be called in question. It is pious, contemplative, edifying; and it is a very important department of the great design of redemption, to train the recovered faculties of man for glory. The work of cultivating a field regained from the desolations of the wilderness, of making the landscape smile where before all was barren, may be as important, in some respects, as that more hardy and daring enterprise which plunges into the forest, and encounters cold, and tempests, and streams, for the purpose of recovering sites for towns, and empires, from the far-extended wastes. The design of noticing this is merely to distinguish it from that kind of preaching which is to be the subject of this address.

The second kind of preaching from which we wish to distinguish the subject before us, may be termed *speculative*. It may be of high intellectual character, and may call into exercise the highest endowments of the imagination, and the profoundest talents of thinking. It may draw from the stores of ancient learning; or it may revel much in splendid visions of what shall yet occur on our own globe. The single point on which we are remarking is, that it does not contemplate any direct and mighty movement on the spirits of men in converting them to Jesus Christ. It does not design an overpowering aggression on the works of darkness, and on the mighty mass of evil which has reared its strongholds in every land, and in every human bosom. It delights in abstractions; in unusual thoughts; in acute distinctions; in efforts to push inquiry into regions hitherto untrodden by the foot of man. If sin receives a blow from the preacher, it is rather some "wicked abstraction" than any living reality. If an onset is made, it is rather on the regions of darkness, as a theoretic movement, than on any living and active forms in which error and sin have embodied themselves.

It cannot be denied that the temptation to this kind of preaching is, to certain minds, very great, perhaps almost irresistible. For every gifted youth in the ministry finds an influence which is constantly diffusing a paralysis over humble endeavours to do good, in the thought that, to accomplish it, he must travel over a path which has been worn hard by the tread of centuries. In a path so long trodden, he feels that no flower blooms which will diffuse its fragrance on the way ; and no wild, romantic, and luxuriant prospect shall gratify him with the feeling that it has been unseen before. He seeks rather to strike into new regions of thought, into some untrodden wild, which, though it may be uncultivated, and may be less useful, shall yet produce here and there rich and varied flowers, to gratify the taste for the original, the beautiful, or the sublime. Perhaps no young man of genius ever yet entered the ministry without pensive feelings that the road which he is to tread is the beaten path of ages ; and that in his chosen profession, he is to lay aside, to no small degree at least, the idea of originality. The very pensiveness of this feeling becomes a temptation to make the pulpit the place where genius may revel in its own creations, and speculation may push the boundaries of thought into hitherto undiscovered regions.

In no profession is a temptation like this so strong as in ours. We cannot take a step in our investigations without feeling that we are hemmed in on every side. We are amid a little glimmering of light on the great subjects on which we preach ; we become at once perplexed and embarrassed by the little distance which we can see and traverse ; and the mind feels an instinctive desire to attempt not merely to traverse the territory which is known, but to press the limits of knowledge farther into the adjacent darkness, and extend the true light of discovery into new fields of thought. Who is there entering into the ministry, that cannot present many a topic of inquiry which now embarrasses him, and where he seems to be fettered from taking one step in his work until more light is shed on the dark theme ?

There is another temptation still to this kind of preaching. There may be men in the ministry, as in all other professions, who enter it—and still more, who engage in its duties—not so

much with the distinct desire of accomplishing some definite work of conversion to Christ by each discourse, as to give scope to inventive genius, to profound discussion, to the mere love of putting forth gigantic efforts ; and even to indulge in the wantonness and play of the fancy. There is pleasure in the mere exercise of mind, and especially on the subject of theology. Mind delights in its own efforts, and often finds satisfaction in the mere putting forth of its own energies, or in surveying the beautiful or massive structures which itself has reared. The poet does not often give play to the exercise of his powers, like Milton, with the long-cherished purpose of making a book "that the world would not willingly let die." It is because poetic talent finds compensation for the toil in its own movements or development. Who can believe that Cowper or Burns had an eye to either money or fame, as the impelling principle of his efforts? Thus, too, men may write and study in the ministry, and it may become a profession which a talent for discussion may choose, and where the powers of a mighty mind may find ample space for the most expansive employment. Thus, Jeremy Taylor seemed to live amid the creations of his own boundless fancy, and to revel amid the choicest productions of inventive genius,—the poetry of theology,—simply because he found his high pleasure amid such creations. And thus, too, Robert Hall seems often to have found his high happiness in being lost amid the rapturous contemplations of truths on which the human mind had not gazed before, and which, perhaps, were too bright for the contemplation of any of the ordinary powers of mortal vision.

Against such revellings of the fancy, and such creations of transcendent genius, it is proper not to use one word implying disparagement or censure. We should rather bless God that he has conferred such gifts on men. They are proofs of man's immortality ; stupendous demonstrations of what the powers of man *may be* when completely recovered from the fall. They evince with unanswerable demonstration, that man is endowed with native powers that pant to burst every shackle, and to range those fields of living light which Christianity alone has revealed as adapted to the eternal development of mind. Our only design in introducing a

notice of this kind of preaching is to distinguish it from the subject before us. Grand and rich as all this may be, yet it is not adapted to produce the effect which we wish, in this address, to describe.

In speaking of *practical preaching*, we wish to describe that which is adapted to produce an immediate and decided effect on men, or that which contemplates the most speedy and mighty results which the gospel is fitted to produce, if it is allowed to have its full influence on individuals and communities, and on the wide world. Our object is to describe the kind of preaching which is best adapted to exert an influence over each thought, and purpose, and plan; over individuals and nations; that which shall spread over the farthest fields of influence, and result in the most speedy and numerous conversions of souls to Jesus Christ. Or, in other words, we wish to show *why* this object should be aimed at; and what means are at the disposal of the preacher, under the aid of the Holy Spirit, to accomplish it.

Our first inquiry is, Why should this kind of preaching be aimed at? We reply,

1. Because such was the preaching of the Lord Jesus Christ. We have not yet fully understood or appreciated the amazing wisdom and power of the preaching of the Redeemer. But this is clear. He wasted no effort. He exhausted no strength in mere idle speculation. He advanced no truth that was not adapted to make a deep and permanent impression on mankind. Mild and tender as he was in all his ministry, and much as his discourses were fitted to comfort the people of God, yet they were adapted to produce deep and mighty movements in the minds of men. In his own time, his preaching shook Judea to its centre; and deep agitations attended his movements, whether on the banks of Gennesareth, or amid the thousands of the capital. Nor has there been a great religious movement among nations since, or a mighty agitation in a revival of religion, which has not been produced by the doctrines that fell from the lips of the meek Son of God. No man can better fit himself for the scenes of sublimity and grandeur in a revival of religion, than by the profound, prayerful, and incessant study of the character of Jesus Christ, as a

preacher contemplating a vast and rapid movement among the proud, the rich, the haughty, the honoured, and the profligate. No words were wasted; no strength was put forth in vain; no doctrine not fitted to deep movement in the human spirit was advanced even by Him who could have unlocked the eternal stores of wisdom and knowledge, and who could have held up the burning truths of eternity to the admiration and awe of mankind. He came not to tell us *all* about God; nor all that *we may know* in eternity that may be adapted to a state of purity and love; but He came to disclose a definite and well-adapted set of truths to effect a specific purpose—to convert fallen men to God. All that He said was fitted to this; and having conveyed this portion of light to the human soul, He who knew all things closed his lips in sacred silence, and the wondrous scenes of eternity were further shut out from the view of men.

2. Such was the preaching of the Apostles. They evinced, not only by their zeal in traversing all lands to make known the gospel, that this was *their* view of the ministry, that it was adapted to make a deep and permanent impression on mankind, but their recorded sentiments evince the same thing. In their writings we have doubtless the substance of what they delivered in their public discourses. And *in* those writings, great and sublime as are the truths which they present, there is nothing for mere speculation—nothing for the satisfaction of a vain curiosity—nothing that can be considered as the mere pomp and pageantry of brilliant, but useless truths. There is not a truth advanced by them, which would not *bear* to be preached in the most agitating and heart-stirring scenes of a revival of religion; nothing, which, in the most critical periods of such revivals, would not serve to advance the work. With how much propriety could this remark be made respecting no small part of the discussions that even now constitute our studies as a preparation for the ministry, and of the discourses that are delivered in the pulpit? How many tomes of learned and laborious theology may be found reposing in dignified grandeur on our shelves, in which there could be found only here and there, occurring at painfully distant intervals, thoughts that would be fitted to promote a revival of religion! And

how much of existing preaching from Sabbath to Sabbath, is there that has no such end in view; and where there would be decided disappointment, if it *should happen* to be attended with the conversion of sinners!

3. In the brightest and purest days of the Church, this kind of preaching has been that which has produced the most rapid and amazing changes among men. When Luther, and Calvin, and Knox, rose from the oppression of the Romish hierarchy, they pursued their labours with the *expectation* that their voice would be heard in all the vales and on all the mountains of the Old World. It *was* heard. It sounded in the glens of Switzerland; it was borne over the plains of France, and along the banks of the Rhine and the Danube; it shook the throne of England's king, and echoed along the highlands of Scotland, and moved in all Europe a heavy mass on which had been recumbent the shades of a long and chilly night, and roused no small part of the world to life, to energy, to regeneration. When Whitefield thundered, when Edwards reasoned, when the Tenants pleaded, no small portion of the people of America were roused to seek the path of life; and hymns of thanksgiving rose from thousands of tongues, taught to sing by the power of the gospel brought to bear *directly* on the consciences of men. In these bright and splendid illustrations of what the gospel is adapted to do, occurring, indeed, at long and melancholy intervals, we see the kind of preaching that will commend itself to men, under the intensest rays of the Sun of righteousness, and men, too, whom we should be the most apt to select as the best of all others, adapted to spend their lives in simply edifying the few Christians that might be found existing at any time, or in carrying the torch of truth farthest into surrounding regions. The case of Edwards will at once occur as a most striking exhibition of this just feeling about the proper object of preaching. Out of the pulpit, he seemed to be making only a most mighty effort to push the conquests of truth over vast territories of strongly-fortified error; to prostrate some mighty foe that stood in the way of the Son of God. Yet in the pulpit, his single aim was to press simple truths into the hearts of men, and bind them fast to the cross of the Saviour.

Probably *all the sermons* of Edwards might be read without its occurring that his was a mind that would find appropriate employment in composing such a treatise as that on the will, or in speculations such as attended the controversy respecting original sin.

4. All other kinds of preaching than that which we are endeavouring to describe, are comparatively useless. And it is lamentable to reflect that there is so much discourse in the pulpit that may be considered as a mere waste of learning and strength. In looking at any department of action in this world, we are often called on to lament that there is so much talent that is expended in purposes of no utility. At any single period of the world, there is talent enough to accomplish all the purposes of intellectual advancement and moral improvement that are needed. No small part of it, however, is in obscure life, and never called into action. The mighty resources of the soul slumber. No great crisis occurs to call them forth; and in the calm and regular course of events, mind lies obscure and unknown—like precious veins of ore, concealed beneath the surface from age to age, because no great convulsion has laid them open to view.

Yet, when mind is called forth, how often are we compelled to mourn that genius burns and blazes for naught. Its fires are kindled to glow for a little period—and then expire. They have shed a momentary glare on the earth—perhaps on some parts which were not *worth* the illumination—portions which are desolate and barren,—and then all has again been dark. In more respects than one, the fires of genius are like the ignis fatuus of the night. *That* seeks fens, and morasses, and vales, which cannot be made fertile. So the fires of poetic genius, and the splendours of eloquence, often shed a temporary glare on regions of barrenness, and the only effect of lighting them is just to tell us that *these* are regions of thought that *cannot* be made fruitful, and that will not reward the toil of culture. It would be a most melancholy task to attempt to collect together and arrange the truly valuable results of the most brilliant and splendid endowments that have been manifested in our world.

But chiefly is this *waste* of talent and learning to be lamented in the ministry. Other men may perhaps be allowed to lavish their endowments on objects of no value. Whether talent lie buried or unknown,—or whether it burn, and blaze, and consume itself in poetic fancies,—or whether it be exhausted in profound and subtle inquiries among the schoolmen, is a distinction of little importance. But not so in relation to talent that is consecrated to the ministry. There is a purpose, and design, and something to be accomplished. And we cannot resist the inquiry which starts up in the mind,—Why should a preacher labour to prove a point which no one doubts? Why exhaust his strength in a speculation which no one can follow? Why attempt to press his way into regions of abstractions and nonentities, or engage in theological romance and knight-errantry, when dying men are before him? Why engage in the pulpit in speculations which should be settled, if settled at all, out of the pulpit? And why wander amid the fields of fancy, and attempt to create and explore new worlds, when all the realities of a world of sin, and all the fearfulness of an eternal hell, and all the glories of an infinite heaven are before him? *The minister of God has something to do.* His task is a definite one. It is to make the most of all his endowments of nature and of grace for the recovery of a fallen world.

5. The kind of preaching for which we are pleading, is that which alone is adapted to the state of feeling and the habits in this land, and in these times. Among the advances most remarkable in this age, one is, that active energy is turned to account. Mind is not suffered to slumber; and being roused, it strikes at some definite results. It is the characteristic of this age; and much evil as we may imagine we see in some of its features, and much as we might be disposed to stay the headlong propensities of the age, still this characteristic is stamped on these times, and it is ours to act on it. Our fellow-countrymen scarcely stop to look at the process by which a result is to be reached, but they strike at once at the result itself. Be it a good or a bad end, this is the trait of the times; and religion, if spread at all, will be spread in this way. Unless the ministry engage

in their work on the same principles, the world will get ahead of them. Infidelity, and sin, and those plans of gain and traffic which trample down the Sabbath and the institutions of our fathers, will enclose us on every side; and, while we look on, the citadel of religion will be taken. The contemplative habits of other times will not answer for this age. The leaden and cumbrous rules which we may find in the tomes of the older theology, will not do. The profound, dry, technical, elaborate lucubrations of those books, will not fit the ministry of these times. We need a ministry of our own—a ministry formed with reference to this age,—one that is apprized of the habits of thought and action of these times, and that does not *appear* as if it had been transplanted from scenes and times two hundred years gone by. Without implying any reflection on those days, or maintaining that *ours* is a state of things more favourable for the promotion of sound religion, still it is maintained that the ministry should be apprized of the age in which it lives, and should endeavour to impress its great purposes on the characteristic features of that age.

This is to be the land of revivals. If the same spirit of revivals can be extended to other lands, let us bless God that it may. If ministers from this land can witness like scenes on pagan shores, let us give Him still higher praise. But, however it may be in the Old World, or however Christianity may be propagated in heathen lands, *here* is to be a nation where the Church is to be established and reared amid the thrilling scenes of revivals of religion. This accords with the character of our people; the active, hardy, mighty enterprise of the nation. It is the manner in which all sentiments here spread, by deep, rapid, thorough excitement, and hasty revolution. A year may effect changes here for good or evil, which an age might not produce on the comparatively leaden population of the Old World. It accords with our history. It is the way, the grand, glorious, awful way, in which God has appeared to establish his Church in this land. There is scarcely a village or a town in this country, that cannot recall in its history the deeply interesting events of a revival of religion. There is scarcely a church that lifts its spire to heaven amid surrounding

forests in our Western lands, that does not become filled with worshippers as the result of such a work of grace. Along the hill and the vale, in the deep and solemn grove, the voice of prayer and praise is heard; the Spirit of God diffuses solemnity over the scattered population; and the village rises, consecrated as a hallowed spot by the intensely interesting scenes produced by the presence of that Divine Spirit. Our land is thus a hallowed land. Our villages and towns are thus by God himself set apart to his own high and sacred purposes. One entire country becomes thus sacred in the sublime purpose of spreading the gospel around the globe. And every new village becomes an additional pledge that God designs our land to be instrumental in sending the gospel among all the nations of the earth.

Our other inquiry is,—By what *means* shall the ministry be rendered effectual? A general answer to this question would be,—By those, and those only, which are sanctioned or directly appointed in the New Testament. He who commissioned the preacher, knew what would be needed in the accomplishment of this great work, and appointed means adapted to all ages and times. The truth of God is as well fitted to produce effect here as at Jerusalem, at Ephesus, at Corinth, at Rome. The *means* at the disposal of the preacher are, therefore, substantially the same in every age. Their *application* may be varied by changing circumstances; and the study of the preacher is to acquaint himself with the great *original elements of power in the gospel adapted to all mankind; and then with the particular direction and use to be made of those elements according to the circumstances of the times in which he lives.*

He is to study the elements of power in the gospel; or to study the gospel as fitted to make an impression on *man*. We say he should *study* the gospel as adapted to this. We know that most men, and a very large majority of ministers, feel a particular repugnance to the business of *studying the gospel*. And to this fact that it is not profoundly *studied*, as adapted by its Author to make an impression on man, is owing the very slight success which attends its preaching. Few men professedly study the New Testament. Few *can* read, or *desire* to read, the Bible in the original. Few,

probably, have sat down to the deliberate task of inquiring whether the gospel is *fitted* to any great purposes, and contains any elements of power. It is so much easier, and so much more respectful to pay deference to the fathers, as though wisdom died with them; it is so much easier to be engaged in the apparently more zealous business of going from house to house; and it has so much the appearance of self-indulgence and literary ease, to be found in an attitude of laborious thought and investigation, that the consequence is, that, in perhaps a majority of cases in this land, a very hasty preparation for the pulpit is about all the studying that is performed by the ministry. And just in proportion as the profound *study of the Bible* is neglected, whatever else may be done, is the efficiency and success of the ministry lessened. Truth, adapted to human nature, lies buried deep in the rich mines of revelation. To be ours to any practical purpose, it must be dug out *with our own hands*, and separated, while we sit, as a refiner of silver, and patiently look at it, and toil that it may be adapted to our design. It is natural, indeed, in an age of action, to feel that such time is wasted. And it will not be unnatural to expect to be reproached as idle. But have we ever reflected, that, if we wish to accomplish *anything*, to strike an efficient blow, it will be by profound thought and plan? The man who wishes to accomplish a great purpose in diplomacy, makes human nature and political principles the study of years. A single successful negotiation may be all that we see, and we wonder at the success. Half the world will ascribe it to chance;—the secret, profound study of years is unseen. The physician who reaches the seat of disease, almost as if guided by the unerring hand of God, down to the dark hidden springs of life, reveals, perhaps, by that single touch, and in a moment, the result of the profound study of years: one moment has revealed the mighty power of years of patient thought. Perhaps half his fellows were disposed to deride him as a poor plodder, while many of his co-equals, by apparently a more devoted life, sought to step at once to the honours of the profession;—and killed as many as they cured. The warrior stakes on the issue of one day his country's liberty. *We*

see only the result. We admire the skilful evolution; the profound plan; the calm spirit of the leader; his confidence of success; and his splendid victory. Yet that day, that hour, is the result of the profound investigation of years. And shall we believe that the gospel, designed to revolutionize the world, is less worthy of profound *study* than the healing art, or the rules of war? Not unless it is a system *not adapted* to its ends, and a scheme regulated by chance, or under the direction of caprice.

Is not this feeling lingering in the bosoms of many ministers of religion, that the gospel is not itself *adapted* to secure the conversion of sinners—that it is a set of arbitrary and unmeaning statutes, having no reference to any laws of human action, but designed to evince its own weakness, and to play harmlessly around the spirits of men, till some Agent, with which it has no necessary connexion, shall come in and remove the useless and ill-adapted parade of truths, and accomplish the work by a new and independent power;—like some splendid and mighty engine, apparently adapted to great efficiency, that should play harmlessly over a besieged city, that should exhaust itself in its brilliant and dazzling revolutions,—till, not a wall battered down or a breach made, the besieged should join to admire the imposing but useless display, or laugh at the pompous and unmeaning parade,—and, when its uselessness was discovered, should be coolly put aside by some other agent, and the city should fall by this new and independent power? And do not many now preach as if this gospel were not adapted to produce these changes, and as if they were dependent on some agency that worked without rule, that acted by caprice, and that had appointed the gospel to see how splendid and gorgeous a pageant might be got up to show its own inutility, and its own unfitness for any valuable end? With this feeling, how can a man preach, expecting that sinners will be converted? And why did Infinite Wisdom originate such a splendid and shadowy pageant?—So did not Paul think. Assuredly he preached, believing that the gospel was the “power of God, and the wisdom of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth.”

I speak these words, deeply penetrated, as well from

my own experience in the ministry, as from the plain truths of the Bible, with the great truth that no preaching will be practical and effectual without the aid of the Holy Spirit. There is no truth which so pervades and saturates a man's soul in the deeply-affecting incipient scenes, and awful impressiveness of a revival of religion, as that all help must come from God. Then a man must lay aside all that is mere poetry and romance in his preaching, and address himself to the serious business of converting men, and then will he feel, what no mere theory can teach him, that *all* help is from God. But will this sense of dependence, then most deeply felt, weaken his efforts, or teach him to relax his toil? When is the time in which men are most pungent, faithful, and full in their labours? In the midst of those scenes; and then does the soul take most firm hold of this mighty task of urging sinners to flee from the wrath that is to come. If the agency of the Holy Ghost were arbitrary, if his coming were merely to convince men that all labours are idle and useless, then we admit that a sense of dependence would paralyze all efforts. But this is not the place which the doctrine of the Spirit's influence is made to occupy in such scenes. His mighty power is put forth, we admit, at the end of human effort, and to give efficacy to it; but then it is not to hold up the preacher and his message to scorn and derision; it is not to counteract and oppose the tendency of his ministrations; it is not to suffuse the cheek with shame and tears at the ill-adaptedness of his toils. It is to fill the heart with joy, and the eyes with tears of love and gratitude, that the God of grace has blessed the efforts, and borne the truth as it is to the sinner's soul. The Spirit comes to pour a pure flood of redeeming light on the soul, not to extinguish it and then create a new power. He comes to open the way to the heart for the truth, not to arrest its impinging on the soul; he comes to encompass and pervade it with vital energy, that it may accomplish the effect which this mighty gospel is fitted to produce.

The gospel is adapted to this end. That gospel which we preach is the most mighty moral power that has been applied in this world; and is the adaptation of means to a definite end, more certainly indicative of unerring wisdom than anything

which can be found in the other arrangements of God. In what that adaptation consists, it is not needful, perhaps not proper, for me in this place to attempt to say. It constitutes the laborious teaching of this seminary, and the laborious study of your fathers and brethren who are now in the field.

In a few words, however, you will permit me to express my view of the design of the gospel. Mind, as it commences its existence here, may be contemplated in two aspects. First, *as mind*, capable of expanding and rising for ever. It enters on an existence in a universe fitted to eternal development. These starry heavens and majestic worlds, in whose contemplation we are soon lost, are fitted to the investigations of mind adapted to immensity and eternity. What the mind which we attempt to influence may be, and may be speedily, is one of those subjects on which we are soon lost. He that could compare the mind of Newton, when an infant, with the same intellect at the age of thirty, when destined to be regarded as "by common consent at the head of the race," can have a faint view of what the mind of man may be. If in eternity the mind is to experience any parallel development, who can fancy what these intellects may be in the future ages of that distant world? Yet on this mind, to mould it, to transform it, to train it, to adapt it to those future developments, the ministry is called to act.

But mind is to be contemplated in a second aspect. Man is a sinner. This mind is fallen; and is as capable of terrific and awful developments in hell, as it is of glorious changes in heaven. And if, in the world of woe, mind undergoes any terrible developments, like those observable in the change from the infant to the character of Nero, or Richard III., or Cæsar Borgia, or Tiberius, who will not tremble when he enters the desk, and reflects that he holds in his hand and breathes from his lips the mighty power which is to check, to awe, to restrain, and to purify these spirits, and adapt them to the society of the heavens?

That man is in ruins, it is not my business now to prove. Christianity assumes and declares the truth of this fact, but did not create it, and is in no sense to be held responsible for it, any more than the science of medicine is for the existence of disease. The fact is assumed in Christianity,

and described as it is in other records pertaining to man, as a known and dreadful evil which needs a remedy. Man totally propense to sin, with raging passions, lusts, and desires, averse to the restraints of law, unmindful of his character and destiny,—we come to restrain, to change, to save. The design of redemption is to take mind as it is, and to *make the most of a moral agent in ruin*; to call forth all his great powers into proper action, and subdue and annihilate the propensities to evil. To do this, God has revealed the gospel—a scheme which, in the tenderness of its scenes connected with the work of Christ, the sublimity of its hopes, the power of its truth, the immortality of its prospects, is fitted to call forth all that is tender, elevated, immortal in the mind of man; and which, in the sanctions of its law, and its appeals to the conscience, is designed to restrain and subdue all the evil propensities of the human heart. It has already bowed the most mighty intellects, and shown its power to control mind when imbedded in a frigid system of philosophy; mind, when raging and burning with ungovernable lusts; mind, that sought for immortality on fields of blood and crime; mind, amid the luxuries of courts, and the refinements of civilized life; mind, when found in the hut of the Hottentot, and amid the degraded pollutions of the islander. This power we go forth to wield; and we live near the time when its mighty energies are to take hold on all human wickedness, and usher in the glories of the millennial morn.

It remains, then, to inquire in few words, What peculiar powers are furnished by these times to the practical preacher to apply the gospel to the hearts of men? Or what position does the gospel now occupy in relation to the business of converting sinners to Jesus Christ? We shall attempt to answer by stating a few particulars.

1. The business of preaching is better understood now than at any former period. What we mean, is that all the advances which have been made in theological science have just consisted in seeing more of the adaptedness of the gospel to man as a moral agent; and this has been gained by studying the Bible, and by the practical work of the ministry. He is the best theologian, not who has the

most learned lore in his head, or on his shelves, but who is the best apprized of the proper means of conducting a revival of religion. And that is the man,—not he who pronounces, from a dignified seat of retirement, on the proper evolutions and position in the field,—who coolly arranges the business in the retirement of a learned cloister,—but who has himself been down into the field of battle, who has stood amid the din of warfare, and whose heart has been fired, not with the love of conflict, but of victory,—and who, under the inexpressible pressure on his spirit in a revival of religion, has been urged to the Bible,—to know what is to be done to save trembling sinners. In this land, and in these times, men may enter the ministry under incomparably greater advantages for understanding the power of the gospel, than have been known in any former age of the world. To enter on the work of revivals in the time of Luther and Calvin, with the dim light that began to gleam on their path, and amid the thick shades of papal darkness around their footsteps, with the shackles of the scholastic theology and the trammels of the schools, was a gigantic effort. Common minds were not competent to it; and none but those mighty spirits could do it. To engage in this work, at periods not very remote in this land, when theology retained much of the technicalities of the schools,—when it depended on its terrific armour, its measured, stately movements, its dark and terrible frownings,—when men learned that they were doomed to woe for another's sin, were bid to love a Saviour who died but for a few, were told that they were cramped, and manacled, and unable to do what was commanded to be done,—was a task that chilled the energies and palsied the tongue in the addresses to men. Much as there may be to lament now, yet there is this in which to rejoice, that the ministry may turn its talents to immediate practical account. And to meet and avail ourselves of this state of things, there is this to be said, that our theological seminaries are designed to teach the theory and practice of revivals of religion; to tell the sons of the Church in what way the gospel may be so preached as to convert men to God; and dismal will be that day, if it ever come when they shall be places of ecclesiastical repose—temples from which we shall

hear only solemn voices of warning against the mischiefs of revivals, and the dangers of converting men to God. For other purposes than this are those temples reared. And the Church contemplates that her young men, when they come forth, shall come apprized of the fact that there is glory, and not shame, in the thrilling scenes of revivals, and that the ministry is designed simply to convert the world unto God.

2. We need not insist further on the *active* powers of this age, and of its facilities for doing the work of the ministry. Men may see much evil in this intense action, and there may be danger that it may trample down all good institutions. But the way to prevail over this evil is not to sit down and weep. It is to attempt the great work belonging to the men of this age, to turn this immense activity into a good channel. To do this needs not men of a dull, lethargic temperament, but men who are disposed to toil, and who feel that the age requires a voice of strength and a mighty arm to be lifted up to stay its propensities to evil, and bring it back to God. When all the evil tendencies of this nation are excited to action, it demands that the energies of goodness should be put forth to recall men to virtue and to heaven. Let one maxim be remembered and be the guide of our lives: *the facilities for doing good in this world are far more than for doing evil.* If a man wishes to make the most of his powers for any purpose, he should seek some plan of goodness. We know that here and there a master-spirit may rise, or may be *raised up*, by some remarkable circumstances, whose evil influence shall seem to settle over nations and ages. Thus Alexander and Cæsar rose. Thus Napoleon was the creature of a revolution, to "ride on its whirlwind and to direct its storm." And these deeds of disastrous lustre stand out in history, and fill all the field of vision; and we seem to think that the facilities for doing evil are more than those for benevolence. But it is not so. The deed amazes, strikes, awes. It is amid the storms of war, and the tempests of revolution. It comes with the pomp of strife, and the clangour of arms, and the pageantry of victory. But deeds of goodness are silent, obscure, or perhaps unnoticed. They flow like the sweetly meandering stream; deeds of evil pour

down like the impetuous torrent. The one resembles the dew; the other, the tempest. The influence of the one is prolonged from age to age; the other suddenly ceases its influence, and is remembered but in name. To continue the illustration: the stream that rolls through the vale shall diffuse its blessings from generation to generation; the torrent that swept over the hills, and spread desolation, passed by, and the evils were soon repaired, and verdure and beauty soon removed all traces of the path of desolation. What evil influence is *now* felt through the mad ambition of Alexander and Cæsar? Even the monuments of their victories and crimes are gone, and the *name* is all that we have. Nay, what evil influence is now exerted on mankind by the career of Napoleon? In a single generation, the towering institutions reared by ambition have fallen; the fields drenched with blood have become fertile; the nations which he enslaved are as free as they were before; and the *name* is all. But how different the scene if those mighty energies had been directed in a channel of goodness! Washington has sent down his name, intertwined and embalmed in our institutions, to the latest times. The influence of Paul and John has been continued from age to age, while the last memorial of Nero or Tiberius has faded away. Henry Martyn and Brainerd have sent an influence around the world infinitely more mighty than that of Alexander; and Howard's name shall accomplish infinitely more good, than the name of Napoleon will evil. The design of these remarks is to come to this conclusion, that in God's world, fallen as it is, the power of doing permanent *good* is infinitely greater than that of doing permanent *evil*; and with this advantage over the sons of darkness, we enter on the work of the ministry.

3. The third observation which we make, relates to the accumulated power of which the preacher may now avail himself to press the gospel on men. His power is not in the pulpit *only*. His province extends to everything that can be the means of introducing the gospel to the souls of men. Were there time, this remark would be illustrated with reference to the simple but mighty power of goodness itself, or of holy, humble piety in a minister—a power that will

accomplish far more in this business than the most profound learning. If a man wished to give the utmost possible expansion to his faculties and his influence, as a mere experiment to see what *could be done*, it would be by giving to them that freedom and proportion of action which the entire influence of Christianity would produce. True piety is not monastic, tame, lethargic. It is the spring of action. Paul, and Peter, and Edwards, and Brainerd, and Martyn, and CHRIST *most of all*—have evinced its mighty power.

One feature of the piety of these times—attended with some peril to its depth and purity—is that it comes forth and exerts an influence. It is not the characteristic of this age, certainly, that its religion burns under a bushel, or to illuminate with sombre and saddening hue the gloomy walls of the cloister.

With reference to the accumulation of power at the disposal of the ministry, we should speak of the Sunday-school—an invention that is yet to accomplish just about as much in religion as the steam-power has effected in manufactures and navigation. And the minister who should enter on his work not designing to make use of this power, or unwilling to stoop to even the humble *details* of the Sabbath-school, would be about as wise as the navigator so in love with the magnificence of sails and lofty masts, as to deem the movements of the steam-engine beneath his notice. Connected with this there should be another remark made. The whole tendency of things is to bring the ministry down from a most ill-judged elevation, and to make preachers think and act like other men. We have begun the process of bringing down the high pulpits which our fathers reared all over the land, and of coming down nearer to the people. We have laid aside much of the technicalities of our profession, and the unmeaning jargon of the schools, and have begun to learn that the people are not scholastic philosophers. *Their* philosophy is right—always right, for they have no *theory* to cramp them, and philosophy with them is *nature* in thinking and speaking. And if we wish to do them good, we must *study* philosophy in common life, and understand the ways of thought in common life, and become, characteristically as preachers, men of common sense. The ministry is securing an

access to the *hearts* of the people. There is no land where it has such a *real* influence as in this; and no place where that influence is so pure and elevated as in a revival of religion.

But chiefly is this accumulation of *power* to be contemplated in reference to the press. Why should not the ministry avail itself of *this* power, to an extent at least one hundred times as great as has hitherto been done? The truth is, that, to a very great extent, the learning in this land is, and will be, among the clergy. It is *not* with the actual book-makers and conductors of the press. It is with those who have been trained in our colleges and seminaries, mainly at the expense of the Church; and the Church has a right to expect a very explicit answer to the question why these cultivated talents shall not exert their full influence in wielding this mighty power,—not for purposes of fame or money-making, but to do good. Without infringing on any of the duties of his office, a minister may, by means of the press, greatly enlarge the sphere of his influence. Who was a more faithful and successful preacher than Edwards? But when shall Edwards's influence die? When the great globe itself, with all which it contains, shall dissolve.—Where shall be its limit? With the farthest continent and island, the Ultima Thule of Christian enterprise and benevolence? No, not then, nor there. In that world where the ransomed spirit dwells amid the blaze of eternal truth, shall it feel for ever the power of that wonderful man. We speak not this to excite ambition, but to rouse the desire of doing good. The thoughts of your mind and the purposes of your heart may strike on thousands of other minds at once; a purpose conceived in the obscurity of a parish-ministry, may expand, like the thoughts of Mills, until it shall pour a flood of light over nations. We know it may be said there are books enough already, and no small measure of contempt is cast on this book-making age. For men who write for reputation, such remarks are very well. But you will remember that the people within your circle may read what *you* write, while even far abler writers may repose in learned and cumbrous dignity on the shelf. We know it may be said that this propensity will not increase our reputation abroad. Even this may be so, and if *reputation* were what we sought, it

might be well said. But our object is to secure the triumphs of the gospel, and that is the best reputation which secures that end. And we know that young men often feel unwilling to do anything which is unworthy their reputation and their character. But all this is said when they *have* no reputation, and no public character; when everything remains yet to be acquired; and when it is as easy to *mar* such a spotless fame by indolence and inactivity as by any measures however wild or Quixotic. Who ever accomplished anything in this world that did not suffer his reputation to take care of itself, and engage heart and soul in some grand enterprise where his own little self might be lost?

4. But one other remark remains to be made to encourage the ministry in its effort to accomplish the great and magnificent purpose of applying the gospel to the souls of men, and of living for the millennium. It relates to the position which Christianity occupies in the world. We know there is much infidelity; much boisterous, clamorous proclamation of the wisdom of unbelief; and much action among the enemies of God. But when we go to preach this gospel, is it to be newly tried in its power? Is infidelity to meet it in its strength, prepared to measure weapons with it, and to attack it with hopes of victory, or flushed with success? Never again. The battle has been fought and refought; the question has been tested again and again by all the arts of ridicule, and power, and cunning, and skill, and learning. The field is gained on this subject. At one time, Christianity was attacked by ridicule, and survived. Again with fire and sword, and yet it lived. Now the might of empire attempted to crush it, but it did not die. Now the argument of Celsus and Porphyry attempted to overthrow it; and now wit and imperial power, united in the person of Julian, attempted to destroy it, but it still lived. Now infidels have dug deep into the earth to make the rocks speak against the truth of revelation, and to show that "He who made the world and declared its date to Moses, was mistaken in its age;" and others, with labours as intense, have attempted to penetrate the shades of ancient night, and reveal the names of dynasties in India or China, long before the world,

according to the Bible, began. And now infidels have seated themselves on the ancient volcano, and interrogated its layers; or have walked amid the crumbling monuments of Egypt to convict the Bible of folly or falsehood. All this career is run. These battles are fought. These strongholds are abandoned; and you, my young brethren, go forth to the ministry to preach a gospel tortured two thousand years; subjected to the piercing gaze of the most learned and subtle of men; often, apparently, driven almost on to the rocks and shoals of shipwreck, and with the voice of the fiend heard amid the tempests, and triumphing over its anticipated disaster,—but now, having rode out these storms, on the unruffled bosom of the deep, with a calm sky and full sail, going to bear light and salvation to the wide world. There is no form of sin which can stand before this gospel; no power of persecution or of arms that can oppose it; no science or art, however much it may seem to contradict it, that does not soon mingle with it, like light from the same source into one. And,—as you enter on your work,—science, and art, and Christianity blend their influence, and pour an intense radiance on the earth; and the kingdoms of nature and of grace unite in hastening the universal redemption of mankind.

THE END.

100
1
2
11

~~1945~~ JUN 17 1944

SEP 17 1957

~~JAN 31 1980~~

~~JUN 1 1983~~

~~JUN 1 1984~~

~~JUN 1 1985~~

